

# My Three Wives Are Beautiful Vampires

## - Chapter 906: The Heavenly Father Visits Hell. 2 |

"Welcome to Alcántara, the great economic hub of Hell, located in the middle layers of Hell."

"The air here is much thicker than before... Much thicker than I remember too," Ariel thought.

"... What is this vision of a metropolis filled with skyscrapers? Am I in the future?" The heavenly father blinked his eyes twice, even wiping his eyes a bit, thinking he was dreaming or something, but no! It was reality! This place looked completely out of a futuristic city!

"Well, unlike the first city, here we focus more on developing businesses and the economy of the entire Hell."

"In overall profit, more than 10 trillion Knull is made every year, and this amount can decrease or increase depending on my decisions."

"... Knull?" The heavenly father asked.

"The currency of Hell," Victor replied.

"Hell has CURRENCY!?" Ariel exclaimed in shock.

"Of course, we do. As a major economy, how could we not have our own currency?"

"Didn't I mention this at the supernatural beings' meeting?" Victor thought, confused. He remembered mentioning it at the supernatural beings' meeting, but apparently, some people didn't take it seriously.

"By the way, the conversion rate is 1 Knull equivalent to 7 human dollars," Victor explained.

"... How is your currency worth more than other currencies? That doesn't make sense; for that to happen, other economies should be buying your currency," the heavenly father said.

"Who said they aren't?" Victor smiled.

The heavenly father fell silent. "... How has this never been discovered before?"

"Demons are better than witches at making contracts, but notably, we only used it in the past to make unfair contracts, which led other beings to look for loopholes in the contract."

"If both parties have a fair contract, they won't complain, right?"

"... Right..." The heavenly father could only confirm Victor's words. He realized once again that he had completely underestimated Victor.

Hell had long become a place they couldn't defeat.

"Victor, we haven't talked about marriage."

"... We will discuss that in the future."

"I feel like you're deliberately avoiding this topic."

"Well, if you had wives like mine... You would understand a bit..." He smiled slightly when he thought of the 'adorable' expressions his wives made when they found out he had married Amaterasu.

"And you're right; I am avoiding this topic for now. After all, I need to consolidate my influence and power. In the future, we can discuss it." Victor didn't want to engage in other marital alliances right now; Amaterasu's proposal was simply too good for him to refuse.

He would receive a beautiful goddess, and the concept of creation gaining a new fragment of divinity, how could he refuse such a gift? The same applied to Velnorah, who was an ancient Overlord of his sector; her proposal was simply too tempting to turn down.

But for now, he didn't want to think about it. With the evolution of his own sector, he needed to completely stabilize his faction and tie up various loose ends so that those with hostile intentions would not succeed in harming them.

Seeing that the heavenly father didn't seem convinced, Victor made a proposal. "50 years."

"... HuH?"

"In 50 years, I will make my faction much stronger than it is currently, and much more stable, with a government that I can keep an eye on everything."

Victor wanted to fully implement everything he had done in Hell in his other domains, but this was a long process. Even Hell took a long time to get to where it is now, but

fortunately, he had competent wives with him; he could easily do it now since he had previous experience.

'In that time, I can also address the issue related to my mother...' For a being who can read feelings, sense emotions, it was PAINFULLY obvious how his mother was looking at him.

He needed to sit down with her and talk like two functional adults... Wait, scratch that. They need to sit down and talk like two functional supernatural adults.

Not to mention the recent additions to the Fulger family, the Greek goddesses, a certain world tree of negativity that is still hiding from him. Not to forget he needs to go to the Norse pantheon, he needs to check on that END dragon.

And let's not forget the other figures of interest who have been 'observing' Nightingale; these two powerful women may think they are invisible to Victor's senses, but clearly, they are not.

'Ugh.' Victor groaned internally; he had only realized how many personal problems he had 'ignored' due to how busy he was with his enemies.

Victor's statement to everyone was simple: I need to clean my house first, after that, we can talk about what you proposed, but that doesn't mean our alliance is not in effect.

The heavenly father understood these words, but... Instead of reassuring the heavenly father, this statement only terrified him even more. If in just 50 years, he could make his faction even stronger, what would happen in 100 years? 1,000 years? 10,000 years? He couldn't even imagine the level of potential of such a group.

'A robust alliance is essential...' He looked at Ariel and thought he should start preparing her for the future.

Seeing her father's look, the Seraphim was not at all happy; in fact, she had a foreboding feeling that she would go through something terrible in the future, but... her father wouldn't harm her, right?... Right?

Why wasn't she confident in her own thoughts? Ariel sighed internally.

Metis, who was observing this interaction, narrowed her eyes slightly, her dragon eyes becoming even sharper.

As a dragon, she was naturally more possessive than normal, especially when it came to her father, whom she considered the best of all. Watching this interaction made her quite irritated.

Feeling Metis's emotions, Victor felt that he would experience a lot of this in the future when his daughters were born. How does he know he'll only have daughters? Well, a hunch, and the 'vision' that Violet told him about just solidified that thought.

That woman who appeared on top of a white dragon was clearly one of his daughters; her violet eyes and white hair gave away her parentage completely.

'Since Future Violet didn't react much, she's probably my daughter with Agnes...' Victor thought.

"Other than the futuristic appearance, there's not much to see here," Metis commented.

Despite having attractions like bars and the coliseum for warfare, the succubus district, it was clear that this place lacked 'attraction.'

Even the city wasn't as large as Alexandria.

"Well, this city was built to be the economic center of Hell, so its purpose is quite clear. You can see this place where the CEOs' businesses are hosted."

"So this is where the high society lives?" Nero asked.

Meanwhile, Ophis just looked at the place disinterestedly; for her, the first city was much more appealing than this, although the buildings here were quite large.

"All of this belongs to my father... Daddy is amazing, better than the other Father," she nodded internally.

...

Vlad, who was in Nightingale at the moment, suddenly felt a bad feeling, a feeling as if he were losing something.

"What is this feeling?" He narrowed his eyes in confusion.

...

In response to Nero's question, Victor replied, "Of course not, this is just where the businesses are established. High society is in our next city."

"Shall we go to the next city?"

"Yes."

"Mm."

"Okay."

The beings around them gave their confirmation.

Victor opened the portal.

"But I must say, Victor, isn't security here a bit low? We're already in the second city, and yet, no demon has approached us."

In the face of the heavenly father's words, Victor simply displayed a small smile. "Are you sure?"

The heavenly father squinted his eyes at Victor's irritating smile, clearly realizing that he wasn't seeing something here. Deciding to investigate further, he released a burst of positive energy.

With this impulse, the invisible 'shadows' around them disappeared for a brief moment, revealing thousands of Shadow Demons watching their every move.

"Holy Hell..." the heavenly father opened his eyes wide. How did he not notice so many beings nearby?

Ariel promptly stood in front of her father, but it was clear that in the face of so many demons, she wasn't very confident in winning.

Victor and the heavenly father didn't pay much attention to Ariel's reaction.

"Hmm, I felt a tingling sensation as if someone were watching me, so it was this," Ophis spoke. She didn't worry much about this tingling sensation; after all, she was with her father, and no harm would come to her while she was with her father; she was 100% sure of that.

"The Shadow Demons are a race that I exclusively keep by my side, to the point that any member born of this new race, I will put under my command."

"... That's quite kind of you." The heavenly father's eyes became solemn; he knew very well what makes someone a Shadow Demon.

Despair, the purest despair experienced in life, is what leads them to the abyss of despair.

These are the victims usually killed by the circumstances of their birth, such as extreme poverty or a war-torn country. Usually, in these cases, they had no choice but to die.

Regardless of the case, as long as the being had extreme depression, they would end up in this hell.

"I'm just putting resources where they're needed; there's no need to think of it as something significant," Victor said.

"I know." The heavenly father continued to smile with the prideful smile of a grandfather looking at his grandchild.

Victor rolled his eyes at the heavenly father's grandfatherly expression. He was too lazy to clear up the misunderstanding, so he just proceeded toward the portal.

...

"Ladies and Gentlemen... Welcome to Abbadon City, the royal capital of Hell."

An incredulous silence fell around the group. Despite having seen this scene at the supernatural beings' meeting through Victor's observation technique, it was entirely different to witness this scene with their own eyes.

Victor smiled with satisfaction at the incredulous silence. This entire work was thanks to his demon ladies who liked to do everything 'grandly,' especially Helena, who, due to her power, was able to build this entire city at a much faster pace than usual.

Some time had passed since the supernatural beings' meeting, and as time passed a bit faster in Hell, some changes were visible. In the city, for example, the seven towers were now sturdier and slightly larger than before. The Demon King's castle could even be seen in the distance due to its immense size.

The castle was clearly designed for a dragon to inhabit; one example of this is that it's the size of an entire mountain.

Although even Victor's dragon body wouldn't fit in that castle, despite him being able to shrink his body. With just a glance, Victor could tell that only the dragon bodies of his wives would fit in that castle.

The heavenly father was shocked by the appearance of a functional society in Hell, but it wasn't that which truly shocked him. It was the speed at which the demons reacted to the 'new visit.' Unlike before, he continued sending pulses of positive energy to check his surroundings.

From the moment they appeared until Victor spoke the welcoming words, the entire area was completely surrounded by various Shadow Demons.

He could also see other demons in the city buildings looking up with neutral but cautious expressions; they were ready for anything.

Everything was... Too efficient; the way the demons reacted to the sudden visit was MUCH BETTER than how his angels reacted.

And that said a lot about Victor's already impeccable leadership ability.

"... Victor..."

"Yes?"

The heavenly father looked at Victor with a very serious gaze. "Don't you want to rule Heaven too?"

"Huh?"

In the face of this unexpected question, even Victor showed a shocked expression.

Ariel didn't have the courage or inclination to react to her father's words. It was embarrassing to admit, but she had thoughts similar to her father's.

"Why does Hell seem better than Heaven? Is something wrong here? Are values being reversed?" Ariel thought, extremely confused about her feelings now.

"...Stop messing around, and let's continue our tour." Victor rolled his eyes at his Heavenly Father's words. 'Rule the sky? Is he kidding? I don't want that. It's too troublesome.'

What Victor found problematic were the angels themselves. Those creatures only respected their creator; therefore, ruling heaven through force like demons was impossible.

Seeing Victor turn around, the Heavenly Father thought. 'But I wasn't joking...'

The changes that Victor caused in hell were very significant, so much so that he could not even recognize this place as hell anymore. The hell that his son Lucifer and Diablo ruled was more primitive than this.

There were no comparisons between the two ancient demon kings and the current one. In fact, it would be an insult to compare them to Victor.

While the other demon kings were content to live in mediocrity, Victor raised the standard of living in all of Hell to the level of a more advanced human civilization.

Seeing such a change, there was no way the Heavenly Father could not be moved; he wanted this for himself, too! He was embarrassed to say this, but as a leader, he was not someone very capable.

He was primarily a creator, an engineer, so to speak, and he left most of the leadership work for his generals to do. But even this authority was limited.

Generals could not do whatever they wanted in heaven, and there were always things they needed to ask their Heavenly Father for. But even if they had the necessary authority, they would not revolutionize like Victor.

The reason Victor revolutionized hell was due to both his mentality as a warrior, and his mentality as a human. Although he later changed to a long-

lived race, his initial race was still a human, and the mentality of a human still existed in him. Because of that, he wasted no time and revolutionized everything to his liking.

"Stop looking at me like I did it all alone because I didn't. Most of the work was done by my demon wives. Without them, this place would still be the same hell as before." Victor spoke.

And he wasn't lying when he said that, if it weren't for Helena's powers, Lily's experience, Aline's creativity and intelligence, as well as Vepar and Vine's dedication, the current hell wouldn't be possible to create.

"But these women wouldn't have had the opportunity to do whatever they wanted if you hadn't paved the way for them, right? After all, hell is not so kind."

Victor was silent at his Heavenly Father's words. He had nothing to counter those words; after all, he was correct. If Victor didn't exist, these women would face many demons who were against the changes, but due to his power and reputation as a tyrant, their progress was very smooth.

It could be said that Victor's very existence served as a buffer for these bolder demons from doing nothing... Although in the beginning, there were still those fools who were still against him... Well, they're just dog food now; no need to remember them.

"Hmm? What is that? Is it a statue of Lilith?" Ariel spoke as she looked toward the center of a square, where she saw a large statue of Lilith.

The Heavenly Father and Ariel looked at Victor for answers, and all Victor said was:

"...Well, she is quite popular as an idol."

"...Idol...?" The Heavenly Father and Ariel seemed to have heard the most absurd thing in their lives in those few seconds.

"Yes. Her main job in hell nowadays is to be an Idol for all the demons. Her popularity might be higher than mine." Victor spoke.

The two celestial beings were silent.

A futuristic hell that seemed to come out of some science fiction book? They could work with that, but... Lilith... That Lilith acting as an idol? What the hell? Did the sky freeze, and they didn't know?

"Here, a show of hers will be on now," Victor spoke as he looked at a screen on the buildings near the square.

The group looked toward the building, and the image began to change. Soon, Lilith appeared, dancing with a group of succubi to a very pop song.

"What in the 7 Heavenly Heavens am I looking at?" Ariel commented in disbelief.

The Heavenly Father did not blame his daughter for this reaction because he was feeling the same thing. He could not see any trace of that heaven-hating demonic woman in the current smiling Lilith.

In some ways, she even looks like Lilith originally did in Eden... A free, spontaneous, and fun woman, much like Eve.' The Heavenly Father thought.

"...Just...Just how did you manage to pull off this feat of changing Lilith?" Ariel asked Victor.

"Well... Debt can change people, but I didn't expect her to end up enjoying this job, too." He laughed lightly.

At first, Victor suggested this as a way for her to earn money to pay off debts and use her popularity for the good of his government, but not even he expected this development.

"But it's okay, isn't it? As long as she's having fun."

Ariel looked at Victor smiling and then looked at Lilith, who seemed to be having fun without a care in the world. Due to Lilith's ambition to destroy heaven, the progenitor of demons often came into conflict with the angels, especially the seraphim of the highest order and the seven virtues.

Ariel herself had clashed with Lilith several times. Seeing someone who could be described as her sworn enemy having fun without a care in the world affected her deeply.

The Seraphim of Generosity began to feel something that she had never felt before in her life... Envy.

The purest and unaltered Envy.

'...It's not fair...!' While she was here working tirelessly, that woman was living a carefree life! It just wasn't fair!

The Heavenly Father broke out in a cold sweat when he saw his general's wings flickering between dark and white.

"Ariel." He spoke harshly.

Hearing his tone, Ariel stiffened and looked at her father.

"Control yourself."

"Y-Yes."

The Heavenly Father looked at Victor with complicated eyes. He knew that this was not his fault but rather a natural reaction to seeing Lilith, a feeling he could understand very well. After all, of everyone present here, Lilith was the most known to these two.

But he couldn't help but want to point out to him not to do that again now the 'it' that he didn't want him to do remained hidden amongst a haze of complicated feelings. He felt like he needed to say something but didn't know what it was.

'How strange...' For someone who always knew what to say, this feeling of doubt was new to him.

Seeing the reaction of the two celestial beings, Victor shook his head internally. This was one of the reasons why he didn't want to deal with the angels either; these beings were so used to repressing their feelings that any 'negative' feeling they felt would be sensed at maximum power.

'Repressing your feelings is never good, regardless of whether you are an angel or not.' Victor thought.

"Father, Father."

"Hmm?" Victor looked at Ophis.

"What is that?" She pointed to a luxurious 10-story building.

"Oh, this is one of the places where we sell our weapons."

"...Why is it so luxurious?"

"As I said before, conflict is one of the entertainments that demons enjoy most, so the weapons market is quite active. Every day, the demons launch a new prototype of a different weapon."

"This is supervised, right...?" Heavenly Father asked.

"Of course, my soldiers personally supervise the most important businesses." Victor's eyes glowed violet with a tinge of pure violence and sadism. "I doubt they would try to do anything illegal in front of me."

The image of the punishment of those who betray the king of hell is quite vivid in the heads of all demons. If they don't want to become a sculpture worthy of being in Lovecraft's books, they better obey.

"...Is that a lightsaber?" Nero narrowed her eyes. She rubbed her eyes for a moment, thinking she was seeing things, but when she looked again, she actually saw a lightsaber!

"Father, that's a lightsaber!"

"Well, yes... Let's say the demons ran out of ideas for new weapons and ended up copying weapons from other franchises." Victor commented. The first time he saw this, he was also surprised; he even tested some weapons and saw that they worked in the same way as in other franchises.

How the demons did this, Victor had no idea, and he was also too lazy to read Aline's report, so he just accepted things as they were. After all, he wasn't causing harm to anyone, and the economy was turning.

And since they are not linked to Earth, it can be said that copyright means nothing to the demons of hell.

"...The Shotgun, and the Doom Slayer's sword too! Are these demons masochists?" Nero asked in disbelief.

"...Masochist?" Ophis turned her head in confusion at this new word.

Metis narrowed her eyes at Nero, who broke out in a cold sweat. She didn't know how to answer these questions.

Unlike Nero, Victor didn't mince words: "Masochism is when-."

"Father! You can't say that to a little girl!" Metis quickly stopped Victor. In her rush, she didn't even notice the way she had called him.

"Metis, my dear. You and the other girls have the same problem; you shouldn't hide the fact that it exists. It will only make her more curious. Therefore, explaining patiently is more appropriate. This way, we can teach what is right and what is wrong."

"I agree with you, Father. But there is a time and place for that. She is still a child!"

"Don't underestimate Ophis. Despite being a child, she is much smarter than many children out there."

"Even if she is smarter, she is still a child!"

While the two dragons countered the argument back and forth, Ophis stared at the two with an intense look. Her curiosity increased several times now seeing Metis and Victor's reaction.

Nero, on the other hand, looked like a sweaty pig waiting to be next to the slaughter. She knew that this curveball hadn't come her way yet, but it definitely would. She was the one who had started this problem, after all.

Fortunately, luck was on Nero's side today because when Ophis turned to her to ask something, the screams of several demons were heard.

"OOOOOOOOOH!"

"Lilith, Lilith!"

"Hmm?" This scream caught the attention of the group, who looked in the direction of the sound. With their supernatural senses, they could see the distance, so even though it was far away, they still saw a huddle of demons looking at a stage in a square dedicated to live shows.

"Oh... Was there a Lilith show today?" Victor spoke in confusion as he took a black Orb out of his pocket and started to check something.

'Hmm, there wasn't a show today, and everything was organized quickly by Helena...'  
Victor didn't even need to ask Helena's reasons for doing this. His demonic ladies had been watching Victor's interaction with the celestial beings since the moment he arrived in hell. After all, in this place, there were eyes and ears everywhere.

And since they have Tres Rules at their command, it was even easier to watch them all. Therefore, Helena's intention was clear. 'She wants to destabilize Ariel... She sure is a demon.' Victor laughed internally.

With his perfect performance and control of feelings, Victor said: "It looks like a Lilith Show was scheduled for today. Do you want to see it?"

"...I don't think that's a good idea." The Heavenly Father spoke as he looked at his daughter, whose eyes glowed with pure golden power; her senses were clearly focused on the show.

"I see... Well, let's continue our tour. I still have to show you my castle and the towers still." The moment Victor said that.

Fireworks soared into the sky, and Lilith rose from the ground in a large red magic circle and floated across the sky.

She looked stunning, and with the long red dress and a little makeup to enhance her look, she looked like a very hot and, at the same time, noble, demonic lady.

Lilith's appearance drove the demons crazy, and they began to scream even more.

A small red microphone began to materialize near her mouth, and Lilith's voice was heard throughout this district.

Since this was a concert-focused district, no one lived here, so she wouldn't be disturbing the other demons' sleep.

"My dear children... Today will be a new song made exclusively for you."

The demons' shouting stopped, and a red guitar appeared in Lilith's grip. As she raised her hand and lowered it, the sound of the guitar reverberated around the crowd.

Other magic circles appear behind Lilith, and other Succubus appear.

Silence fell until her voice was heard again:

"I hear voices in my head again... Telling me to follow my desire. The desire to kill, to maim, to revenge, the desire to carnage all the pigeons in the silver city."

With the bang of a guitar, the Rock mixed with Heavy Metal show began.

"Ohh, I hear voices in my mind again, voices that say to ascend the throne of heaven and tear the golden face to pieces!"

"Ohhh!"

"Ohhh!"

The demons went wild.

And the Heavenly Father looked at Victor with an expressionless face, the lyrics of the song were clearly a way of expressing her hatred towards angels.

"What? She may have changed, but hatred for her still exists, okay? She just expresses it differently." Victor explained and then added, "At least she's not going to war, right?"

The Heavenly Father did not know how to refute Victor's words. On the one hand, he was correct, but on the other hand, he felt that everything was not that simple.

Seeing Lilith at her show smiling with fun as she sang, and hearing the lyrics to her song. A mixture of fury and envy was felt by Ariel.

Consequently, her countenance began to flicker between black and gold.

'Shit,' The Heavenly Father thought: "Ariel controls yourself!"

"... Yes... I will..." She replied as she stopped blinking between the dark side and the light side, but her eyes were still focused on Lilith.

"Watch the Angels BURN!" Lilith destroyed the guitar on the floor, and the bang reverberated throughout the stage.

Then, the stage burst into literal flames, and a heavy metal instrument began. Lilith's red dress caught fire as well, replaced by a black dominatrix outfit styled to be like a long black cape dress.

The demons' excitement peaked, and their scream could be heard in the distance.

Ariel couldn't hold back any longer, and her face turned permanently black for a few seconds straight.

"This !@\$#@!\$" Vulgarity that would make a sailor blush with embarrassment began to come out of the mouth of the angel of generosity.

She was 'generous' even when it came to speaking ill of others.

"Victor, let's get out of here now." The Heavenly Father took his daughter and walked away from this place.

"Okay." Despite having said this, Victor did not run like his Heavenly Father, and just flew calmly.

...

"Hahahahahaha! That's right, little pigeon, fall! Fall! Become a fallen angel!" Helena laughed maniacally as she clicked several buttons, and Lilith's show began to be broadcast throughout the city.

"You can run, but you can't hide! Hahahahaha!"

"...Do we need to worry about this?" Aline pointed out.

"It's okay, right? She's not doing anything much. She just put on a show." Vine spoke. In her opinion, her attitude was relatively harmless. After all, she wasn't trying to kill anyone; she was just provoking the angel and trying to make her into a fallen angel.

This was just a normal attitude of demons.

"Yes... A show." Aline looked back at the screens in front of her.

If there was one thing that all succubus had in common, it was their natural hatred for angels, a hatred that was inherited from Lilith. Therefore, Aline could understand Helena's reaction.

'Good thing I'm an ice demon.' Aline thought.

"Anyway, let's finish everything here quickly to return home. We need to be present when the ceremony takes place."

"Okay~" Vine nodded.

## **Chapter 908: An Infernal Dish.**

Chapter 908: An Infernal Dish.

While walking through the streets of Abaddon, Victor was showing the Heavenly Father and Ariel, as well as his daughters, the city's landmarks.

Since Abaddon was the city where The Demon King lived, it was the largest city in the Demon Realm, surpassing even Alexandria in size. Therefore, despite having no businesses residing here out of respect for The Demon King, most successful Demons and those strong enough to withstand the infernal Miasma would live in Abaddon City.

Here, the most luxurious places to live were the top floors of The Seven Towers and the lands closest to The Demon King's Castle. Of course, these places only represented the high society of the current Hell. Virtually anywhere in Abaddon was expensive to live in because it was close to The Demon King's residence.

In the current Hell, The Demon King was highly revered and respected. After all, without him, Hell would not have developed to such heights. Therefore, for these Demons, living closer to The Demon King was a great honor and a source of pride.

Due to Victor's recent actions in The Supernatural World, property prices near his Castle had become so high that few Demons could afford to live there now.

As The Demon King, Victor used a lot of 'mystique,' much like Vlad. He appeared in public very rarely and only showed up for official meetings or to commend a Demon for their efforts.

These rare appearances were intentional to make The Demon King someone unattainable and unreachable but at the same time close enough not to be strange.

Ironically, due to his actions in the outside world and his absence in Hell, Victor had become even more popular than Lilith. While the Progenitor of Demons was now revered as an idol, he was worshiped as The God of Demons.

["Darling."]

["Hmm? What's the matter, Roxanne?" Victor responded while reinforcing Runes to prevent Demons from noticing the group since it would be annoying to have everyone stopping and staring at them.]

["Is it okay to do this after the previous incident? Won't it harm the alliance?"] She asked curiously. ["Won't that presentation by Lilith make things awkward?"]

["They need this alliance more than we do, Roxanne. Especially now that they've seen the power of my Hell,"] Victor replied.

["Hmm... That's true, but wouldn't Lilith's presentation make things awkward?"] Roxanne asked.

["Not particularly... After all, Lilith's hatred for The Heavenly Father and the Angels is well-known. It would be more surreal for The Heavenly Father if Lilith were praising the Angels or something like that."]

["I see... He treats that hatred as 'normal'... So it's not a problem?"] Roxanne said.

["Yes, but there's also the fact that we're too strong to be ignored, so he will do anything to make the alliance happen."]

["Not to mention that I shouldn't lie about the current state of Hell. After all, lies have short legs, especially with allies. If they want to ally with us, they must know how Hell, and especially Lilith, sees them."]

Victor was not at all worried that this 'hatred' of the Demons would spill over into the outside world. After all, he had ways to deal with that hatred if necessary.

Besides, most Demons feared Victor's punishment, and he had been specifically clear about not causing trouble in the world of the living. Those who broke this rule had been served as an example with artwork worthy of Lovecraft's books.

Instilling fear, terror, and admiration in the masses. Demons were a complex species, but at the same time, quite simple. They respected the strong, and Victor, as the strongest, was highly respected by all. However, respect without fear was considered a weakness for Demons; thus, such demonstrations were necessary.

Suddenly, a strange sound was heard around them.

Gruuuurrrooommm....

The group looked toward Ophis, the little girl blushing slightly. "I'm hungry..."

Victor smiled gently and spoke as he picked up Ophis and carried her on his lap. "Let's go eat something."

No one objected to this idea, although the Heavenly Beings were a bit... apprehensive about trying the food of Hell. After all, most of the food was made from the flesh of Demonic Beasts, and since these beasts lived in Hell, they had an immense concentration of Miasma, making such food highly toxic to Angels.

...

Appearing at the Tower of Gluttony, one of The Seven Towers in Abaddon, Victor made his presence known.

The moment Victor's aura was felt, all the Demons immediately turned and looked at Victor. Their first feeling was shock, followed by haste, and soon, they were in front of Victor, bowing.

"Demon King of Tyranny, how may we, your faithful servants, assist you in The Tower of Gluttony?" The attendants responsible for directing visitors spoke at the same time.

"Mm, my daughters and my visitors are hungry. Prepare the second-to-last floor for us."

"Yes! Your wish is our command!" Just like before, they spoke in unison and then moved out of their respectful positions to attend to Victor's command.

Although they were shocked to learn that Victor had 'daughters,' information that would clearly be spread to everyone, the attendants looked at the three women and wondered which Demon Ladies they were the daughters of.

Such thoughts were normal, as it was known that Victor had a very close relationship with the women who held the most important positions in the current government.

Within seconds, the entire Tower of Gluttony knew of Victor's presence, and several Demons were mobilized to meet all his needs.

"Let's go." Victor walked ahead, leading the group.

Ariel and Ophis looked at Victor for a few seconds when they realized that he was completely different from some time ago. They were not just talking about his atmosphere but also his appearance. His hair, although still short, was clearly made of

Miasma, his skin was more grayish and scaly, and his Dragon Eyes were more prominent.

Clearly, he had let his most distinctive features come out and did not stay in his 'human' form.

The Heavenly Father, as a Leader, clearly understood Victor's posture. There were faces that should only be known by his subordinates and family, and as a Leader, it was essential to know how to use these faces.

As they entered a portal leading to one of the most luxurious restaurants in Hell, Ariel and The Heavenly Father were once again impressed by the 'luxury.' Everything in this restaurant was made of Demonic Metals!

It was worth noting that Demonic Metals were extremely rare, even in Hell, and seeing an entire hotel covered in this material was a huge shock.

Little did they know that all Seven Towers were made of the same material; they just hadn't noticed due to the countless Runes on the Towers.

With Helena's ability to increase and decrease mass, it was quite easy to have a massive amount of these materials. Moreover, Victor could even create this material with his Manipulation of Creation, a Draconic ability.

Although The Heavenly Father could 'create' precious materials, he usually refrained as Heaven didn't require luxury.

As they sat in chairs near a window with a full view of Abaddon, Victor looked at the city appreciatively for a few moments before turning his gaze back to the group.

It was at this moment that the waiter arrived, and Victor said, "Give me the mixed recipes; I want to introduce everyone to the spices of Hell... For my two younger daughters, you don't need to worry about that."

"Yes," he stammered nervously and quickly walked towards the kitchen to relay the order. Along the way, he slipped and almost fell to the ground but managed to regain his balance.

Despite his slip, none of the staff laughed at him. After all, he handled it better than anyone here.

Being face-to-face with The Demon King was a privilege that few could achieve, and they were caught completely off guard by his sudden visit.

Victor reached into his bag, pulled out two sealed wooden bottles with Draconic Runes, and then handed them to Nero and Ophis.

The two girls looked at the bottles with a neutral and emotionless gaze. They couldn't sense anything from these bottles, so they didn't know how to react.

"Father..." Nero was about to say something, but Victor interrupted gently, saying, "Just drink. You'll be surprised; I guarantee it."

"...Okay." Trusting her father's words, Nero drank through the straw. The moment the liquid touched her tongue, her instincts were immediately activated, and she quickly sucked up all the contents.

When she finished sucking everything up, she opened her mouth to breathe deeply.

Ophis and Metis's noses caught the scent of blood, and they began salivating.

Ophis wasted no time and started drinking as well, and just like Nero, she started drinking rapidly. The blood was delicious!

Metis bit her tongue in a seductive and frustrated manner, removed her eyes from the bottle, and looked at Victor. Despite being a Dragon, she didn't necessarily need food to eat.

She was still a Blood Dragon, a perfect blend with Noble Vampires, so she could drink blood as well. The satisfaction of drinking blood had not been lost when she transformed into a Dragon. In fact, it could be said that it had been further enhanced.

Victor just smiled neutrally at everyone, completely ignoring Metis's seductive and greedy gaze. She was clearly asking for the bottles, but Victor wouldn't give them to her until she asked.

Victor pulled out two more bottles sealed with Runes and handed them to Nero and Ophis.

This time, the two girls drank in a more refined manner.

Victor put the empty bottles back in his bag. In the face of this display, The Heavenly Father and Ariel remained silent, observing everything. Their inner thoughts were quite neutral, as they simply thought that Victor and his daughters were quite close.

These thoughts disappeared quickly when they smelled the food coming.

Several waiters began to come in and filled the large round table with various dishes of different types of meat.

Seeing that everything was perfect, Victor displayed a small, satisfied smile. "Thank you very much, and good job."

"Yes, it's a pleasure to serve." The Demonic women and men who were serving spoke simultaneously and left the table as politely as possible. When they were away from Victor, they flew towards the kitchen, and several soft cries of happiness could be heard.

"Close the restaurant! This whole place is reserved for The Demon King and his guests!" The restaurant manager spoke, being one of the high-society Demons and a top-ranking Demon Pillar, he knew Victor's guests very well.

"Yes!"

In fact, almost everyone in the Demon Realm knew this pair. After all, they had been part of the Supernatural Beings' meeting that had been broadcast throughout Hell.

But as one of the oldest Beings in Hell, he knew even better how 'terrifying' this pair was, especially the man cloaked in light.

Although he believed that there was nothing scarier than his King.

Meanwhile, in the restaurant, Victor looked at the duo from Heaven and his daughter Metis. "Enjoy."

The Heavenly Father and Ariel looked at the beautiful dishes in front of them and didn't sense any Miasma.

"... How did they remove the Miasma from the meat... wasn't that impossible?"

"This is the most luxurious restaurant for a reason... And there's no such thing as impossible. The word 'impossible' to me means that someone hasn't found the way to that goal yet. So stop asking and enjoy. It's all on me today."

"...Okay." The Heavenly Father cut a piece of meat that was so tender that it was effortlessly sliced with his fork, revealing the interior. The meat's juices dripped around, and the smell became even stronger.

Very cautiously, he took that piece of meat and put it in his mouth. Suddenly, a burst of flavors was felt on his palate.

He traveled through a world of tender meat, a taste he had never felt before, and an experience he had never had before filled his entire body and mind—

the pure pleasure of eating something delicious.

'Delicious!' He exclaimed in his mind.

For a few seconds, even the light aura around his body was completely erased, showing the middle-aged man from behind, but he quickly regained control of his body.

"This... This is incredible." The Heavenly Father spoke, impressed.

"I said so, right?" Victor smiled.

Seeing this, Ariel followed suit, and cut some meat, and ate it. Just like her Heavenly Father, she traveled through a whole new world of flavor.

"Ahh~." She quickly put her hand over her mouth when she realized the moan she let out and stared at Victor with a look that seemed to pierce his body.

"When a food is so delicious, they say that all the pleasure points in the body are activated. This is one of the special abilities of the Demons of Gluttony." Victor explained with an innocent smile.

Ariel blushed even more and looked at the plate in disbelief. This food was so delicious that she moaned with pleasure!? Just what kind of nonsense is this!

'As expected of Hell, everything here is influencing me to Fall!' For a moment, she actually thought that it wouldn't be bad to become a Fallen Angel if she could eat such foods every day, but she quickly withdrew that profane thought in her mind.

"...Those Gluttony Demons were the ones who made this?" The Heavenly Father asked in disbelief as he remembered the Demons that ate everything, even other Demons.

"Yes, after all, they are the experts in this type of matter, right?"

"Yes... They are."

Victor looked at Metis and smiled with a smile that said; your turn.

Metis narrowed her eyes on Victor a little. She wanted to complain that she didn't want this but the blood, but she wasn't stingy about it, so she just nodded and ate.

Just like what happened with The Heavenly Father and Ariel, the same scene repeated itself, but she did not receive as much pleasure because she had already tasted something more delicious than this, and that something was Victor's blood.

"Mm, it's delicious." She nodded. Even though she thought the food was inferior to Victor's blood, it was still tasty, so she began to eat.

## **Chapter 909: The acceptance of Métis.**

Chapter 909: The acceptance of Métis.

While dinner progressed with music that was pleasant to the ears, and a soft and very comfortable atmosphere.

The heavenly father, and Ariel internally can't help but think again that this is a completely different place than the old hell was.

In fact it would be an insult to compare the current hell with the old hell.

The lively climate, the well-developed society with its own economic power and influence, produces better entertainment than humans on Earth. Everything was completely different.

Instead of being in hell, they think they are on a completely different planet with beings that look like demons. Although this fleeting thought only appeared for a moment, after all, the miasma of hell could not be hidden from light beings like them.

Even though they were feeling quite complex about the current hell, they couldn't help but think that the current hell was completely self-sustaining.

Which means that the angel alliance has no political power for Victor, the heavenly father and Ariel completely understood if it weren't for the future threat from beings from a higher level sector than theirs, Victor wouldn't even have thought about accepting this alliance.

After all, let's be honest, what does Victor gain from this alliance? Influence? His very existence as the being who holds the divinity of Begin and Negativity already puts him with a lot of power of influence in his hands, the same could be said of his faction called The Dragon Nest.

A faction made up of several beings, the main ones being demons and dragons. And not just any type of ordinary dragon race, but real dragons controlled by the Progenitor of dragons.

The more Heavenly Father and Ariel learn about hell in this casual conversation, the more they realize they have nothing to offer Victor. In other words, their alliance was expendable...

'...Is that why he didn't readily accept the deal?' Ariel couldn't help but think about it.

After all, unlike Amaterasu, who he immediately accepted as an ally, the angels would be in a 50-year waiting period for Victor to 'organize' the house, words spoken by the man himself.

They would have to wait 50 years to have a deep alliance! And that was unacceptable!

Even though they wouldn't immediately become enemies due to the good relationship between the angels and demons, they couldn't rely on that feeling, they needed something concrete.

After all, what guarantees that tomorrow Victor's feelings will change, and he will decide to attack the angels? Even if they didn't want to think about it, the Show's presentation of Lilith openly talking about her 'hatred' for angels and her heavenly father left the thought that demons still harbored negative feelings towards angels.

...Which was obvious, even the angel himself had bad feelings towards the demons, such an old rivalry cannot be erased that easily.

The angels and demons are not warring now because their own leaders forbade it, if not for that, they were sure these two races would be at war.

And in this hypothetical war, they would be completely outmatched.

'We need to offer something meaningful to this alliance.' Ariel's thoughts, and the heavenly father were synchronized on this one point.

The heavenly father clearly knew that few could influence Victor. Women? They already had wives, and each of them was beautiful.

Despite having confidence in his daughters... He clearly knew the defect they had, how can he say... They were too 'robotic'? They didn't seem as interesting as a very obsessive vampire, or a dragon goddess like his 'daughter' now. Although his daughters' current state was due to his own fault, after all, he needed obedient soldiers who would follow his orders.

'The only significant thing I can offer in the short term is... The fruit of good and evil... But such a decision would be like giving even more pairs of wings to a tiger that is already flying high and at high speed.

Thinking about the fruit's hidden power, he couldn't help but shudder internally at the thought that this power would fall into the hands of someone already as powerful as Victor: 'If he could master the fruit's power, good and evil... He will truly become an even more unstoppable being.'

Therefore, giving such a relic was out of the question in the heavenly father's opinion. 'Maybe I should give away my creative projects? After all, he was a creation god in the making too...'

That thought quickly disappeared from his mind; as a creator, he didn't feel comfortable giving his designs to another creator.

The feeling of discomfort was the same feeling as if the engineer of a luxury building gave this project 'for free' to another beginning engineer.

Little did he know that Victor didn't really need any project from him, after all, his new ally would give him a gift of information on how to progress his deities.

During the conversation, despite trying to hide it, Victor could easily feel the feelings of the two beings in front of him, he didn't need an observant genius like Victor to understand what kind of thoughts they were having.

It is worth mentioning that he did not expect Lilith's presentation to have this type of effect on the angels.

'But isn't that good? This way, they will be even more committed to doing public relations.' At least with the current government, this was a reality, such a thing would hardly be repeated for other demons.

After all, all of this was only possible because Victor has strict control over all demons.

It may seem bad, but the angels really are not wrong in not wanting to negotiate with the demons or being cautious. History could not be erased, and demons could be worse than witches when it came to making contracts.

A reality that Victor has changed, and is making everyone see it... At the same time he says: 'We really don't need you'.

They were already strong and self-sufficient, in terms of civilization, they didn't need anything because they had beings like Victor in charge, beings capable of meeting any civilization's needs with a simple snap of their fingers.

[Master, everything is prepared.] Hearing Helena's voice in his mind, Victor displayed a small inward smile.

[Good work, Helana.]

[Mmm. All for you, Master.] satisfaction could be heard from Helena's voice.

Seeing that the group was finishing eating the feast, Victor spoke, "Once you're done, would you like to see the rise of my demonic commander?"

"...Sure." Caught by surprise by Victor's sudden question, the heavenly father responded positively, the more information he gathers on this trip, the better it will be for him, therefore, he did not refuse.

And if the heavenly father goes, Ariel as her bodyguard will also go, after all, she needs to protect this man... When she remembered this fact, she began to grumble internally.

'Because of his abrupt decision to quickly come to hell, we are without any protection.' If this man decided to do something, they would be completely helpless.

...Though with his current level of strength, he could do anything, and most beings would be completely powerless to stop him.

Victor was currently one of the strongest existences in this sector, and according to his personality, he wouldn't do something like that unless they provoked him first.

But Ariel wouldn't trust that, after all, she is a general, and she needs to protect her father, therefore, she prefers to play it safe.

In the midst of her thoughts of distrust, and of responsibility, she couldn't help but unconsciously say entirely when she put the food in her mouth: '...Ah, this food is really very good.' She never thought that she would genuinely like the food of the hell... Something is wrong with this situation.

In fact, something is completely wrong with the world, all common sense seems to have been thrown out the window because of the appearance of this abnormal being. Ariel narrows her angelic eyes at Victor, in response Victor just smiles naturally.

A smile that makes the Virtue of Generosity slightly ashamed of her inner thoughts, after all, while Victor was treating them with generosity, she was returning this attitude with distrust.

...

Following Victor towards the demon king's castle, the group couldn't help but look at the scenery with a distracted gaze.

Currently, they were floating above the city at a rather leisurely pace, despite having said that he had something to do regarding his commander, Victor did not rush as they expected, instead, he went quite slowly to show everyone your city.

A gesture that Ariel once again noticed, and it made her feel bad for having bad thoughts for Victor when he was such a perfect host.

When she compared his attitude and that of the demons, with the attitude of the angels...

...Compared to the splendid hospitality, good food, wonderful city, the angels just pointed the gun at Victor, she was lucky not to have the sky on fire right now.

After comparing the two, she couldn't help but wonder why the sky seemed like such a terrible place? Shouldn't it be the other way around!?

Due to her satisfied stomach, she simply forgot a single simple fact, Victor suddenly appeared in the sky thus warning everyone of a possible enemy, the angels' reaction was not wrong.

Such a reaction would also be likely if an angel invaded the demons' territory without warning. But due to her satisfied state, her thoughts towards Victor, she completely forgot about this fact.

As they arrived at the demon king's castle, Victor gently landed on the ground. "Come, follow me," he ordered as he began to walk inside the castle.

The first thing they noticed upon entering the castle was how everything was truly ENORMOUS; a real dragon could easily fit in this place.

They also realized that everything was huge only in the areas of passage, and some rooms were designed for dragons to sleep in their colossal forms, while the rest of the property was built in a smaller size.

The entire demon king's castle was designed to cater to Victor's needs, which meant that EVERYTHING he liked existed here.

Do not underestimate the dedication of fanatical demons; they can be even more meticulous than various races when it comes to pursuing their desires. After all, they are called creatures of desire for a reason.

Unlike in the past, the demon king's castle occupied a significant portion of land because accommodating several enormous dragons comfortably was no easy task. Most of the eastern part of Abaddon was being used for this sole purpose.

Despite this place being so large, Victor realized that his demonesses had not overdone it, and they had made this place large enough for the purpose of housing all the dragons in his group. Victor could easily deduce the reason for this.

"Most of my family prefers to stay in my personal world, which is warm and beautiful, rather than in a depressing place like hell." This was a fact even shared by the demonesses themselves; even though they were demons, they felt bored looking at the unchanging sky of this hellish realm.

Moreover, they felt a stronger sense of belonging when they were in Victor's inner world. This was because Victor's inner world was located deeper within Victor's soul and was sustained by his own power.

But despite feeling this way and being aware of it, they still upgraded the castle. After all, too much caution was never unnecessary. The demon castle was not only the home of the demon king but also a showcase for demons.

When visiting Abaddon, the first thing demons would look at is the demon castle, and when they saw the immense size of the castle, they would realize how 'large' Victor's 'main' body was.

Upon reaching the throne room, the doors opened automatically, and the dark room began to light up with a violet hue. Standing in front of the throne were two twin demons emitting a threatening aura.

Upon seeing Victor, the two demons immediately knelt in deep reverence. "Your Majesty, Tyrannical Demon King Victor Alucard has returned," Zahal and Albu announced, their voices echoing throughout the castle, alerting all the residents here to the presence of the king and signaling the formalities that would follow.

"Rise," Victor ordered, and the demons made their best effort to comply, standing and looking at Victor.

"How are you, my servants? It's been a while since I last saw you," Victor said with a small smile on his face.

The gray-skinned twin demon spoke for himself and his brother, "We are very well, Your Majesty, thanks to Your Majesty's extraordinary abilities."

Pure fanaticism could be seen in the eyes of the two demons.

"Mm, good to know. We'll leave the complicated conversation for a later time. For now, please introduce yourselves to my guests and daughters; I'm sure they are not familiar with you."

The Heavenly Father and Ariel had to restrain themselves from rolling their eyes. How could they not recognize these demons? They were as ancient as they were, demons who never left hell and were as dangerous, if not more so, than the previous rulers of hell.

Zahal and Albu had been present in this godforsaken land since it was nothing but a barren wasteland with no structures.

The appearance of these demons raised the level of caution in the Heavenly Father and Ariel regarding Victor. The reason for this? They had completely forgotten about these two monsters!

Unlike other demons, these two beings could remain discreet if they wished, and their only obsession was to keep hell as hell, not caring much about anything else.

But apparently, that was no longer the case. The pure devotion in the eyes of these ancient demons said everything Ariel and the Heavenly Father needed to know about their current attitude toward hell.

They were fully committed to Victor's rule.

"I'm Zahal," the gray-skinned demon spoke.

"I'm Albu," the red-skinned demon spoke.

"We are the elders of hell," they said towards Nero, Métis, and Ophis.

"Welcome to the castle of the Tyrannical Demon King, princesses."

"P-Princess?" Nero and Métis stammered, but for different reasons.

Métis was taken aback because she felt she was too old to be called a princess. She used to be called a queen; why was she a princess now? Wasn't this a demotion?

"Although I don't mind being Daddy's little princess... hehehehe," she smiled internally, but then shook her head to shake off these intrusive thoughts.

On the other hand, Nero was surprised because she didn't expect to be treated this way; after all, she wasn't a demon.

Ophis, on the other hand, accepted it all more naturally. She was Victor's daughter, after all, and if her father was the king, she would be a princess, right?

"Umu, thank you," Ophis nodded. "I'm Ophis."

"We know," the two demons said at the same time with a gentle smile on their faces, which, due to their demonic forms, seemed quite malevolent.

But Ophis wasn't one to judge others by appearance; after all, she had learned from her amazing Daddy.

"Mm." So she simply nodded in agreement. Ophis had always been a girl of few words, so such a reaction was normal for her.

Nero snapped out of her stupor at this brief conversation and spoke, confused, "B-But, I'm not a demon? How can I be a princess?"

"You are the demon king's daughter, no matter your race, or whether you are not his blood daughter born from his soul and essence. From the moment the demon king declared you his daughter, you are his daughter until he declares otherwise," Albu stated as a fact.

In hell, the word of the demon king was ABSOLUTE. If he decided that from tomorrow, left would be right, and right would be left, his will MUST be obeyed.

It didn't matter if it went against common sense or not; the will of your king... No, your GOD would be fulfilled. They would ensure it happened.

The level of dedication of these two was so great that for a moment, the Heavenly Father thought he was looking at Michael, his son who had been killed in the war—a fact that still saddened him today. The loss of Michael and Gabriel had been a great shock to all the angels.

Due to the method of their deaths, which essentially involved sacrificing their souls to turn Diablo into a being that disrupted the balance, it was impossible to resurrect his two sons, even if he wanted to.

"O-Oh... Thank you, I suppose," Nero responded, slightly confused in the face of such intense loyalty.

"Ophis, Nero, and Metis."

Hearing her father's call, the three daughters looked at Victor. "If in the future, neither I nor any of your mothers are present, you should seek the help of Albu and Zahal."

Like the other demons, these ancient demons had become significantly stronger than before, all thanks to Victor's intervention. Currently, they were at the level of fully trained second-generation primordial gods, and with the blessings of destruction that Victor would grant them in the future, they would reach the level of first-generation primordial gods.

They were undoubtedly the strongest demons in hell.

Victor snapped his fingers, and a black magical circle with shades of red appeared on the arms of Ophis, Nero, and Metis. "You will be my eldest daughters, so the duty to protect your other sisters will fall upon your shoulders. Are we understood?"

"Yes, Father," Nero nodded solemnly, fully committed to her duty.

"... Yes, F-Father," Metis responded with great difficulty, her face flushed. She looked at the magical circle with a complicated expression. On one hand, she was very pleased with her father's trust, but on the other hand, she felt embarrassed because, as a mature woman who already had a daughter (even though she didn't remember her), being reduced to someone else's daughter was quite... confusing.

Although internally, she was very happy, even if she didn't want to admit it.

'Ugh, I need to come to terms with these feelings. I can't be this confused all the time,' Metis thought seriously.

Her father was here, entrusting something important to her. She couldn't show so much uncertainty; she had never had doubts before. She had always been a decisive woman, so why was she hesitating over something so simple? She thought in self-irritation.

'The previous Metis, despite having memories of her, I clearly am not her. I died when that bastard deceived me, and I was reborn through Daddy's soul, becoming something... better. My soul is old, and at the same time, new. This duality will always exist... But in the end, I will be Metis, the dragon goddess of wisdom, the daughter of Victor Alucard, the chaos dragon god.'

With just this self-reflection and acceptance, Metis's soul, which had struggled to merge with the new parts, began the slow process of fusion. A subtle change, but one that did not escape Victor's eyes.

Victor smiled inwardly; it seemed his plan had worked. He managed to erase Metis's uncertainties.

Victor Alucard was a man who didn't do things halfway. While he was showing the place to the Heavenly Father under the pretext of an alliance, he was accomplishing several personal and professional goals.

'Don't work hard, work smart,' Victor thought as he looked at Ophis's face. Of all his present daughters, she was the only one who had no blood or soul connection with him, like Metis and Nero.

Although this fact didn't affect his opinion of Ophis in the slightest; she was his daughter, and that would never change.

"O-Other Sisters... Big Sis..." Ophis murmured in shock upon hearing Victor's words, thinking about a future where she would no longer be the younger sister but the older sister. For Ophis, who had always been the younger sister, this was like a victory to her ears, so she nodded determinedly.

"Mm, leave it to me, Father."

"Good, as expected of my daughters," he said, genuinely pleased, taking the Heavenly Father, Ariel, and even Metis and Nero by surprise.

It was really unfair how handsome he looked when he smiled, they couldn't help but think.

The Heavenly Father simply shook his head in front of this charismatic figure. Even though he had seen many absurd things, he couldn't personally dislike Victor. After all, Victor had never done anything to antagonize him.

All his previous thoughts were just his paranoia and his thoughts as a leader taking over him.

'I need a vacation...' the Heavenly Father thought. 'The succubus and entertainment district is a good place; I just need to disguise myself...' As a god of creation, disguising himself was very easy for him.

The Heavenly Father began to think about his vacation, a decision that would cause a lot of headaches for the angels in the future.

Seeing that the conversation had ended, Victor asked, "Where is Sloth?"

Again, he didn't need to ask this; with his current senses, he could feel the entire abyss like the back of his hand, but a certain kind of display was necessary, especially now that he had 'visitors' with him.

Whether or not aware of his intentions, Zahal responded in a loyal tone as a good subordinate would, "The sin of sloth, Sloth Abyss Verneila, currently claims your majesty's fourth lower chamber and has been sleeping there ever since."

Victor's face twitched slightly upon hearing these words, a display of emotions that did not go unnoticed by the watchful eyes of the heavenly father and Ariel.

"That lazy woman..." Victor muttered; there was a reason Victor kept such an inefficient person around—precautions.

For example, in the possible case that he needed to replace one of his Rules, she would fill that position. She may be lazy, but as an ancient demon, she was quite competent when pushed. Plus, due to her sin, she grew stronger in power the more she slept.

One could say that Sloth was the luckiest woman around; after all, she didn't have to do anything to get stronger, just sleep, something she enjoyed a lot.

Of all the previous capital sins, she was the only one who had never really been seen training. Although such convenience had its disadvantages too, she was extremely weak physically, almost at the same level of strength as a common demon.

In RPG terms, Sloth was a glass cannon mage with strong magical power but extremely poor physical abilities.

"Well, let's start the ceremony without her," Victor nodded; he couldn't be bothered to try waking that woman.

"Ceremony...? What do you mean, Victor?" The heavenly father asked.

Victor walked towards his throne, and as he did, his clothes were covered by a black power, slowly changing into full-body armor that covered him entirely except for his head.

"Recently, I gave a mission to one of my most trusted subordinates..."

Victor sat on the throne, leaning back and resting his head on his right hand. His long miasma-made hair fluttered in front of him, and his crimson-violet dragon-like eyes faintly glowed, emitting an invisible pressure that made everyone hold their breath in admiration. Such was the sight of the strongest demon king to have ever existed.

"... To hunt one of the abyssal beasts that caused some damage around Abbadon City."

A hologram appeared in front of everyone, displaying an image of a black beast with multiple eyes and shades of red.

"ROOOOOOARRR!"

Upon hearing the beast's roar, Ariel, Nero, and Ophis shivered slightly. The heavenly father and Metis merely raised their eyebrows, curious about this creature.

"Although it didn't cause too much damage, and the soldiers managed to drive it away, this beast dared to attack my city, so measures were necessary."

"A total extermination... So, I sent my subordinate as a test," Victor gestured with his left hand, and the hologram disappeared.

"Interesting... It seems that the fusion of the abyss has caused significant mutations in the demonic beasts, turning them into complete monsters."

"Indeed. My researchers deduced that the denser the miasma these demonic beasts bathe in, the more they mutate." Victor waved his left hand again, and this time a hologram showing a completely darkened region of the abyss was displayed.

"So much miasma..." Ariel narrowed her eyes in disgust.

"I call these places 'abyss.' In this location where there is no light, monstrous beasts are emerging, creatures with no intelligence whatsoever, only craving destruction."

"How dreadful..." the heavenly father murmured.

"You think so?" Victor raised an eyebrow.

"Of course, after all, dealing with that must be very troublesome," he replied.

"My opinion is different," Victor said, looking at the abyss in the hologram. "I see it as an opportunity."

"Opportunity?"

"Yes, indeed."

"Friedrich Nietzsche once said, 'When you look into the abyss, the abyss looks into you... And he wasn't wrong.'"

The hologram image began to change, and a man with a greatsword engulfed in flames walked towards the abyss. He was tall, standing over 2 meters in height, and wore full armor, except for his helmet, which was instead a red hood concealing his face.

As the man walked towards the abyss, several giant eyes began to open, infernal horrors never before seen in Hell lay in that place.

The man raised his right hand toward the hilt of the greatsword behind him... And the moment he touched the hilt, the weapon ignited with the flames of hell.

Suddenly, the entire abyss was illuminated, and numerous gigantic creatures were seen.

"My King orders your death..." The man's cold and determined voice echoed around. "And his wish will be granted."

Several roars were heard, and a beast tried to swallow the man, but all that resulted from this futile attack was the creature's body being cleaved in two.

Bending his leg, he leaped into the abyss where hundreds of more monstrous eyes were visible. The image of a lone Horseman leaping into an abyss filled with infernal creatures remained in everyone's minds.

But unfortunately, they couldn't see the continuation because Victor dismissed the hologram with another hand gesture.

An action that left all present slightly disappointed; they wanted to see more!

Sensing everyone's emotions, he smiled coldly. "I can't reveal my Horseman's full characteristics, can I?"

These words made the discomfort of the celestial guests disappear. After all, it was courtesy enough for Victor to show so much of his society; revealing the strength of one of his strongest soldiers would be pure folly.

"... He is the Horseman of War, right?"

"Yes, indeed. But he is no longer just a Horseman... He is a demonic god of war."

These words left the heavenly guests quite shocked.

"... Huh?"

The idea of a demon becoming an entity equivalent to a god had never crossed anyone's mind. The heavenly father and Ariel could understand Lilith and Lucifer having the potential to become gods, as they were created by the heavenly father with complete souls.

Yes, complete souls; demons were essentially half of an existence. How could such an existence become god-like?

The heavenly father and Ariel, who had access to this information, couldn't comprehend how such a thing was possible. But they also realized one thing: if demons could become divine beings, did that mean the same could happen to their angels?

After the debacle that occurred with the original angels, the heavenly father no longer used his power to create beings with complete souls. Therefore, after the first batch of archangels, the next ones were not made with complete souls, only the 'good' part of the soul.

Basically, all of heaven was like that now. Something the heavenly father could no longer fix, as his creation powers were overseen by the primordial beings related to life and death.

The creation of new beings couldn't be done without the proper permission from these entities and the system itself. The reason for this was to prevent beings with dominion over creation from creating too many beings or beings that could threaten the balance.

Although such restrictions only applied to beings created with the divinity of creation, beings created 'naturally' didn't have as many issues.

Because of this, the Progenitor's work was necessary since he could convert other living beings into members of his own race or easily procreate and have more children.

The last time the heavenly father used his powers to create 'life' in the truest sense of the word, with a soul and everything, was when he made his son, the Progenitor of humans, Adam and Lilith.

Even Eve wasn't 'created' in the same way as these two beings; she was formed using Adam's soul as a base and another soul he had collected in the past.

After all, it was quite challenging for The Judge of Abyss and The Universal Tree to permit the creation of new souls. Initially, there were no issues, but as more beings began to exist, such creation came under scrutiny.

Just as the heavenly father was about to ask Victor for more information regarding this issue...

The door opened, and the voices of Victor's demonic Maids resounded around. "The Bloody War, the Demonic God of War, War. Presents himself before the Demon King of Tyranny."

Heavy metal sounds were heard, and soon the man's presence was visible.

Everyone looked at the man and saw the head of a monstrous creature with multiple eyes, and pure miasma oozing from its body... They swallowed hard for a few seconds until they realized that the man was underneath the creature's head.

Upon this sight, all present opened their eyes in shock. The reasons for this shock were many, with the primary one being the lack of damage to the Horseman's body and the strength displayed by his presence.

But undoubtedly, their main shock came from the overwhelming amount of miasma pouring from the dead demon beast's head. The miasma was so concentrated that the very air around it felt putrid and chaotic... They could swear that the concentration was so great that the miasma itself had become liquid. Something that had never happened before in Hell.

The heavenly father had no doubt that even strong demons or angels considered elites wouldn't be able to get near this monster without being killed just by its presence.

That beast, in pure miasma energy, was on the same level as his Seraphim, and the creature's body was completely toxic. Such a thought was absurd, considering these beings had no intelligence and were merely irrational monsters.

War walked toward the king, his eyes not registering anyone's presence, not even the heavenly father or Ariel. All he had in front of him was that being seated on the throne of Hell.

His body was covered in the blood of his prey, his faithful weapon was on his back, and in his right hand, he held the corpses of his recent kills, which he was carrying above his head.

Unconsciously, the visitors around him moved back and formed a line. On one side were Nero, Ophis, and Metis, and on the other side were Ariel and the heavenly father.

In front of the throne of Hell stood the ancient demons acting as the Demon King's bodyguards.

Approaching the throne of all Hell, he stopped walking and threw the massive head to the ground. He knelt with his left hand over his chest in a gesture of utmost respect, essentially saying, "I am here, offering my heart to you."

"My King..." The Horseman's cold voice resounded around. "Your Order has been completed."

"Very good job, My Horsemen..." A genuine smile appeared on Victor's face. "With this, your final test has been completed."

Even in the face of these words, no display of emotion was seen in the kneeling man; he simply nodded as if it were nothing special. However, Victor, as someone who could feel emotions, could sense his inner happiness.

Thinking for a moment about what to do next, Victor decided to change his mind. Initially, this entire spectacle was prepared to show how Victor could increase the strength of demons, making them several times stronger, but... Victor decided that it wasn't enough.

He was very pleased with War's performance, so he decided to do something bolder, something that would shake the foundations of creation.

After all, the chaos dragon god couldn't have his first official creation be something 'ordinary,' could he?

With this thought in mind, he pondered what to do. Several ideas crossed his mind until he thought of one of the most absurd ones.

"It's time to create my first servant with the characteristics of positivity and negativity." His own thought was absurd, after all, if he created such a being, wouldn't it be a creature of chaos? Something that disrupts the balance?

Wouldn't the primordial beings come knocking on his door?

Victor had many doubts, but his instinct told him to do it. He was confident that whatever he created, it wouldn't be as absurd as he feared.

Making his decision, Victor decided to follow his instinct.

Victor rose from the throne of Hell and floated toward the Demon God.

During this moment, all eyes in the hall were on him, even the eyes of his demon wives who were watching everything and recording it to show to the other wives.

A sense of doubt crept into Helena's mind when she saw Victor's actions, but it didn't take long for her to understand that her king was changing the script again, something he often did.

Instead of getting upset about it, she watched him more closely. After all, every time he changed her script, the situation turned out better than she initially expected.

Her king was so unpredictable, a being with a greater worldview and instinct than most.

Touching down gently, just one meter away from War, Victor raised his right hand and pointed the palm of his hand at the Horsemen.

Pure violet power was concentrated in Victor's hand, and then a violet sphere was created. The power was so pure, so oppressive, that it even left Metis, who was a dragon, breathless.

Even though it wasn't as 'gigantic' and monstrous in energy, it was obvious that the energy quality of that simple violet sphere was immeasurable.

And the reason for this high quality was simple: Victor created this sphere using the powers of negativity and positivity on a small scale while using his dragon flames as the main fuel.

One could say that this sphere contained 1% negative power, 1% positive power, and all the rest was made with dragon flames. In a way, this was a sphere that encompassed what beings called a balance break... An act that would instantly attract the wrath of primordial beings.

An act that only Victor could perform because he wielded the opposing forces of the universe.

Even in the face of such power, War did not move or show concern. His loyalty was absolute. If the demon king were to eliminate him here and now... So be it, it simply meant he wasn't good enough.

Despite thinking this way, War knew... He knew that his King wasn't someone petty who would eliminate his allies in such a way. He was competent. Hell wouldn't be what it is today if he were incompetent. And it's this thought that fuels his loyalty the most.

Therefore, he wasn't surprised when that energy ball left Victor's hand and flew towards his heart, feeding him with power.

He tried to control himself, but the power was just too powerful, and soon his whole body began to engulf in violent flames.

"Once in the past, I fought a Horsemen who never lowered his weapon until the end, fighting to the finish, demonstrating the pride of a warrior."

Memories passed through Victor's eyes of his confrontation with War before, a memory that all the demons present at that moment could not forget.

Just as the demons hadn't forgotten, Hell itself hadn't forgotten; the proof of this is that the hole created by Victor's confrontation with War still exists today. By a twist of fate, it was from that place that some of these mutant demon beasts and much stronger ones were emerging.

Victor's eyes gleamed with power, and the miasma emanating from his hair began to grow stronger. His hair grew uncontrollably, and several strands of black energy emerged from behind him and moved towards the monster's corpse.

The corpse's body began to decompose at high speed, and in less than 5 seconds, there was no longer a corpse or miasma; everything was absorbed by Victor.

"Because of this confrontation, I invested my time, my patience, and my resources in you... I wanted to know if that same man I fought with still lived."

Horsemen's horse emerged from the ground and began to neigh, its body trembling in pain, and the hellish fire around it began to change into violet flames... the flames of a dragon.

"And my investments have proven correct. The Horsemen of War lives within you, even with his fragmented memories along with his soul, he is still alive... And it's time for him to awaken in an enhanced version."

Death's darkness, Famine's hunger, and Disease's decay formed in Victor's hand as a set of power that soon merged with the violet fire... But it wasn't just that; Victor added a small fragment... a mere fragment of his true essence.

This action was enough to cause an unpredictable change that completely shook the balance structures... Because it wasn't just his true essence that was added; the divinity of BEGIN also acted, being unconsciously propelled by Victor in the face of this potential before him.

The firestorm began to subside, and soon everyone saw the appearance of War, who was in the same position with his hand on his chest. The parts that were covered by hellfire were now covered by dragonfire, the hood that covered his face was now pure darkness, and the Greatsword through his back had been completely transformed into something more macabre and sinister.

This man was like the fusion of all four Horsemen of the apocalypse.

"Welcome back, Demon God of bloody war, my right hand, my Horsemen of the apocalypse, and now..."

"My son, born from darkness." Victor extended his right hand.

At this moment, the horse stopped neighing, and just like its master, its body had been completely changed. It became much more robust and demonic in appearance. The horse stood up, but still kept its head lowered in respect to its god.

The black miasma covered War's body; he raised his face, from which nothing could be seen, only darkness. As his left hand came out of his chest, where his heart was, six wings made of dark beams emerged from his back.

This sight made the heavenly father and Ariel's eyes almost pop out of their sockets.

'IMPOSSIBLE! AN ANGEL!? What is happening here?!' The heavenly father completely lost his calm demeanor in the face of this impossible absurdity.

Unfortunately, he was wrong; War was not a mere angel; he was... something more... something unique created by a chaos god.

When the left hand of that creature, no longer called a simple demon god, held Victor's right hand and proclaimed:

"My King... My Father... My Creator... I exist to serve you, just like all the others who will come after me."

The birth of the deadliest weapon of the Chaos Dragon God had occurred.

War was the Progenitor of many beings yet to come, beings born from darkness but not entirely belonging to it, beings of chaos, faithful servants of the Chaos Dragon God.

Beings who would come to be known as harbingers of chaos, messengers of the Chaos Dragon God himself... The Bearers of Damnation.

Beings that if seen with the naked eye meant only one thing... HE was coming, and everything in his path would be consumed without leaving a particle of creation behind.

And there was nothing that other beings could do to fight against it.

## **Chapter 913: A Discovery.**

Chapter 913: A Discovery.

Inside Victor's Soul an argument began to take place when he began to use Positive Energy.

"Ugh, I feel like I'm being used like this, please don't take my Energy..." Amara groaned as she felt her Positive Energy being taken.

"Shut up, Sister. Do you want to be beaten again!? And don't forget you're benefiting from all this too! Look at those lumps of fat!" Slapping sounds were heard.

"Auu... Please don't hit my breasts." Amara covered her precious assets in front of her sister who was always being mean to her.

Faced with this pitiful expression, instead of being moved, Roxanne became even more irritated.

"Thanks to Darling, you could Evolve into an Elder World Tree, so be grateful!" Roxanne growled as she delivered another powerful slap.

"Yes..." Amara pouted as she confirmed. It was not that she wasn't grateful, her work had sped up thousands of years in just one night because of Victor, all because she had managed to become one with her sister again. When Amara's Positive Energy clashed with Roxanne's Negative Energy, everything returned to Balance, and consequently, Amara was forced to Evolve.

Thanks to this development, Amara evolved into a mature version of herself, very similar to Roxanne. It wouldn't be an exaggeration to call them twins now.

But... There was a catch to all this, Positivity and Negativity worked together to nourish a planet, a job that the entire World Tree must do... However, their situation differed in that Roxanne and Amara were nourishing the Soul of Victor, which corresponded with the nurturing of the two planets connected to him that was Nightingale, and his personal world.

From that fact alone, the amount of Energy being produced in his body was completely off the charts. At this point it was almost completely impossible to tire Victor. After all, he had three Supernatural Factories of Pure Energy within him; Roxanne, Amara, and his Dragon Heart.

Don't forget the fact that he dominated the World Trees of Samar. Eventually, they too would be part of his growing army of World Trees.

"Tsk, I still get irritated about having to share space with you! I was supposed to be the only one linked to Darling!" Roxanne clicked her tongue irritably.

"I didn't want that either, okay?" Amara rolled her eyes.

Roxanne narrowed her eyes at her blonde 'twin' sister. Even with her obvious lack of interest, the woman was dressed quite sensually, and attended to all of Victor's requests with the utmost fervor. Even if she complained, she he would do whatever Victor asked with an enthusiasm that irritated Roxanne.

She was the very description of a mouth saying that it didn't want to, yet her body was honest and her actions proved otherwise.

"...Despite not wanting to, you seem quite happy to enjoy the privileges!"

Amara turns her face to the side, and crosses her arms under her breasts, emphasizing their volume, which was the same size as Roxanne's.

"I don't know what you're talking about."

"BITCH!" Veins bulged on Roxanne's head. Now she could understand how Violet felt at first when other women approached Victor.

"Gaaahhhh, my head, my head!... Ugh, I'm suffocating..."

Roxanne suddenly stopped holding Amara in a headlock, and looked in the direction of a location with narrowed eyes.

"Are you feeling this?"

Amara looked where Roxanne was looking, and narrowed her eyes as well. Then she felt Victor's Soul being used.

"What is that...?" She shuddered at Victor's True Form.

"That's Darling."

"He..." She swallowed hard at the Cosmic Horror.

"Don't stare too much. Although it doesn't hurt you because you're essentially part of Darling now, that doesn't mean it's healthy to stare at it." Roxanne warned as she focused her gaze elsewhere.

"...Y-yes."

"Interesting... Look at this." Roxanne created a screen in front of her that showed Victor's POV.

"...Just what is this creature...?"

"A new Progenitor created by Darling."

"What!? He can do that?"

"Of course he can, Darling can do whatever he wants."

"Idiot, that's not what I'm talking about! Wasn't our father the only one who could make Progenitors?"

"Wrong, it is the Gods of Beginnings who can do this, or The System itself through accidents of fate." Roxanne spoke. "Anyway... This new Progenitor is something completely new."

Roxanne's appraising eyes focused on the Progenitor's Essence.

"Born of Darkness, made of Light, and bathing in the True Essence of my Darling... To think that this mixture would create this monstrosity. Fufufufu."

Amara looked at Roxanne in confusion, but when she looked more closely at the man, a look of pure disbelief fell across her face.

"How was such an abomination allowed to live...?" Without knowing it, she expressed her real feelings.

"Of course, because it was Darling who made him, and he is not necessarily breaking The Balance, even though he has parts on both sides of the scale. That amount is insignificant compared to Darling who wields Divinities on both sides of the scale as well as Energies."

"Essentially, he is a Being that was born from Darkness, fufufufu~."

Hearing the explanation from her sister who technically should be younger than her, Amara was speechless. 'Why do I feel like I'm the little sister here? Why does she have so much knowledge and I don't?'

She couldn't understand this fact. As the first to be born, she should have had the most knowledge, it was common sense for all the World Trees in existence, but it seemed that this common sense didn't apply to Roxanne.

Thinking more deeply about this topic, Amara deduced that the reason Roxanne had more knowledge than she did was because she is a World Tree of Negativity that deals directly with the emotional and mental part of Beings, not to mention that she was also linked to Victor from the beginning, a Being that consumed several ancient Beings.

"Let's keep watching, this is starting to get interesting." Roxanne spoke as she conjured a chair made from trees, and sat down.

Amara, seeing Roxanne's attitude, proceeded to do the same.

...

The Heavenly Father looked at that... Creature. Not knowing how to feel.

Even though visually, it seemed like a Being of Darkness, in reality it was not. This fact was proven when he felt a small amount of Positive Energy in that Being, and when he saw the 6 wings of Darkness Energy. Even though these wings seemed to be made of pure Miasma, if he concentrated his senses more, he could sense a certain 'holiness' to them.

The proof of this was that despite the wings being made of Pure Darkness, there was a small white aura that prevented the wings from being completely engulfed in Pure Darkness. Not only that, he felt a sense of incongruity as if he were looking at an Angel.

"Wait for my orders, soon we will explore your potential. For now, you can get used to your new Power."

"Yes, My King." War responded. Despite being promoted to a Progenitor, and to Victor's 'son', War didn't change his attitude. Even though he now remembered who he was through Victor's memories that were given to him, that didn't change anything.

He was War, the executor of Victor Alucard's Will. As his most faithful servant, he would always fulfill this role. It didn't matter if he was a God, a Progenitor, or even a Primordial Being, his King's Will would always be priority.

War turned, and walked towards the exit of the Throne Room, in the middle of the way, his 'eyes' met his horse's eyes, and a common understanding was felt. The horse neighed and started to follow War... But before doing so, his eyes met Victor's.

'Protect him.' Victor made a gesture with his mouth. It was at that moment that the horse neighed as if to say; 'Leave it to me', and then he started following War.

"Father..."

"Yes, I know."

"Victor, what did you do?" Heavenly Father's tone was serious, he spoke as if he was accusing Victor of something.

"Hmm?" Victor looked at the Heavenly Father with narrowed eyes. "What do you mean?"

"What is that... Abomination?"

"My servant, obviously." Victor said, as if it were common sense.

"I'm not talking about that. I'm talking about what he is." His tone of voice became harder.

And that's when Victor's eyes shone with Power. "Watch your tone, God."

The Heavenly Father's heart felt like it would come out of his mouth when he felt the malevolence coming out of Victor's body, and the pressure it emitted.

"Who are you to demand something from me? If I say he is my servant, then he is my servant, and that's final, I don't owe you any explanations."

"Do not mistake my generosity for weakness. The only reason you and your damn Heaven have not been exterminated is due to the simple fact that I have nothing against you, and you have done nothing against me. But that fact can easily change... Do you wish to see that outcome for yourself?"

For a moment all existence was distorted into something macabre, something... Unknown, and the Heavenly Father and Ariel who saw this almost pissed themselves in pure horror. They could no longer understand the Being in front of them... And such a fact terrified them both.

When dealing with something incomprehensible, something unknown, not even these Ancient Beings were free from fear, and that was what Victor had now become for both of them.

It wasn't just Victor's attitude that changed, Metis, the two Elder Demons, Ophis, Nero, and even Hell itself had turned completely hostile towards the two now.

Realizing how his words caused all of this, the Heavenly Father quickly spoke, "I'm sorry... What you did was so unbelievable that -..."

"You thought you were talking to a subordinate, and demanded something from our King... Disrespectful! You are so arrogant, God." The twin Demons spoke in unison as their eyes glowed angrily.

The Heavenly Father was silent because he had no way to defend himself. He was so used to dealing with people inferior to him that he forgot this little fact.

Victor looked at the two Demons for a few seconds, and with that look, the two Demons returned to their guard position, and made no further comments.

Normally, he would apologize for his subordinate's words now, after all, he was a polite man, but he didn't feel like it now.

"God, understand something simple. I don't need this alliance. You're the one who needs it." Victor decided to be completely honest.

## Chapter 914: A Discovery. 2

Chapter 914: A Discovery. 2

"God, understand something simple. I don't need this alliance. You're the one who needs it." Victor decided to be completely honest.

"You can't offer me anything. I am the one who can offer everything to you."

Victor leaned his body back on his Throne, and rested his head on his right hand: "When our Sector evolves to a Higher Level, Alien Gods will see us as prey to be devoured, and exploited. At that time, Supernatural Beings will look for the best safe haven that will protect them from these Gods."

"You, and everyone out there, have realized that ME and my Faction are the best safe haven."

"Because of this, you are here looking for an alliance. Am I wrong?"

Ariel and the Heavenly Father's silence was all the answer they needed.

The Heavenly Father and the other Gods from different Pantheons may have prestige, they may be famous, they may be ancient, but in the face of TRUE strength, none of that mattered.

Now the question comes, what is strength? Individual strength? If so, the Hindu Pantheon itself had Kali and Shiva.

Number of forces? Perhaps Odin could get into that rank if he trained his strongest soldiers.

But even then it wasn't enough. What everyone needed was the entire set of numbers, individual strength, and potential.

Because of this, everyone was looking for alliance with Victor because he met all of these requirements. Everyone was racing against time in search of becoming stronger. The reason for this was due to a single simple sensation.

The Sector will undergo a change. This was the feeling that the God-Kings of the Pantheons who knew The System felt.

For those Elder Gods like Nyx who was a Primordial God who had been around since the beginning of this Sector, such a feeling was not uncommon, they had been through it once, and this time they would go through it again.

And all the Primordial Gods of each Pantheon knew... That this time it would be different. If they didn't prepare, they would suffer. It was not that no one told them this information, they just felt it. They felt that their Divine 'Domain' was slowly entering a larger sphere of influence.

Call it a sixth sense, survival instinct, or even future premonition, in the end it didn't matter. The feeling was the same.

In this Sector there were four Beings that were the strongest. Victor Alucard, the Dragon God of Chaos, Kali, the Highest Level Goddess of Destruction who was one step away from becoming a Primordial Entity, Jeanne Alucard, Victor's Wife, the woman directly connected to one of the Primordials, The Universal Tree, who was slowly regaining her former strength and Power thanks to her new Race, and of course, Velnorah, the former Overlord of an average Sector like Victor's, the woman who has with her the science that is light years ahead of the current Earth.

Just because of the existence of these four Beings, the level of the Sector would increase drastically. They were literally Beings too strong for this Sector.

Of course, Victor's influence could not be ignored either. Creating several True Dragons with insane potential had this effect on the Sector as well. Not to mention that he was literally the first Being in existence to wield the Powers of both sides of the scale without breaking The Balance,

The Balance of Power TODAY was completely in Victor's favor, only a suicidal madman would provoke this man.

The Heavenly Father's attitude before went beyond the acceptable. From the beginning, Victor never directly disrespected him, or demanded that he do anything for him.

Although there was the case of Lilith, and her show of 'hate', this could be seen as entertainment for the Demons. After all, it was a fact that Angels and Demons never had a good relationship. Therefore, such an act can be ignored, and worked on in the future in favor of a good alliance.

But... Treating the Demon King of Tyranny as his subordinate...?

That's asking for death.

"Haah... You're right, I apologize for my words, Victor." Heavenly Father lowered his head slightly.

Victor's eyes lost their dangerous shine and the atmosphere began to lighten: "...Very well, I apologize for my way of expressing myself too." He saw that the man had genuinely apologized, so there was no point in continuing this matter.

But despite accepting the apology, the words spoken were not forgotten, as was Victor's own warning.

Victor had completely lost his fear. With his own Power, along with Jeanne's, and Velnorah's, they could completely eliminate most Supernatural Beings, and reduce this Sector to a powerless Sector. Not to mention his other forces, like Nyx, Scathach, Agnes, his Dragons.

But such an action would just be shooting themselves in the foot. After all, they would be losing the walls of flesh that would protect their people from invaders.

"Anyway, now that this specific matter has been resolved, the time I can spend with you guys has ended here." Victor rose from the Throne, and as he descended down the stairs, he continued talking.

"My most trusted subordinates will be at your service 24 hours a day to ensure your stay in Hell is accommodating." Victor pointed to Albu, and Zahal.

Ariel's lips almost twitched at this statement. It was obvious that these Demons were not just for their service, but to watch over them. After all, they were the safest bet in case the Heavenly Father became hostile.

'It seems that the previous conflict caused Victor to lose several levels of trust with the Heavenly Father.' Ariel thought.

And surprisingly, she wasn't wrong. Victor is a simple guy.

Treat me with respect, and I will treat you with respect too.

Disrespect me, and you completely lose my respect.

He followed this code of conduct with everyone. Because of this, interactions with Heavenly Father from the beginning were smooth, because Heavenly Father recognized Victor's Power in The Gathering of Supernatural Beings.

Something he apparently forgot when he was faced with something 'impossible' which was the rise of Victor's subordinate.

'Although I can understand my father's reaction... I had the same reaction as him to seeing someone look so much like Angels.' Ariel thought.

A black card with the symbol of a violet-eyed Dragon's head appeared in Victor's hand. "This card contains 1,000,000 Knulls."

"You can use it to have fun and see the tourist attractions from Hell."

"Victor... I don't think it's necessary, it would be a nuisance to take advantage of your goodwill." The Heavenly Father spoke sincerely.

Accepting this gift from Victor now would only paint their image as freeloaders even more.

"Hmm, it's okay if you don't want to accept it, but you guys don't have the currency of Hell, you know? And the other currencies are worth much less here."

"...I can exchange an item." A golden light formed in the Heavenly Father's hand, and soon a dagger formed in his hand.

"Oh?" Victor became slightly interested when he saw the dagger's Aura of Holiness and Sin.

"The dagger used in the first murder... A dagger stained by the Sin of Man, and the Holiness of The Divine."

"Cain's dagger."

"...Interesting, I see traces of the Angels on that dagger."

"Yes, he was raised by one of my children."

"Let me guess... Lucifer?"

"Correct." The Heavenly Father nodded. "Despite having Fallen, he maintained his Holiness."

'Yes, I know that... Lily's own Power is an example of this Holiness.' Victor thought.

A thought appeared in Victor's head. 'What prompted the Heavenly Father to keep this dagger?'

Looking at the dagger more closely, he saw that Holiness and Sin were completely in harmony, an item that essentially broke The Balance of the world.

"... I understand. It seems that not even you escaped this curiosity."

"Unfortunately, Yes. I didn't." The Heavenly Father nodded.

Why did he keep this dagger? It was obvious. He wanted to study The Balance of two opposing energies in that item. Yet, even after so many millennia in possession of this dagger, he never managed to understand anything.

"Very well... That is acceptable." Victor gestured with his hand, and the dagger flew towards him.

Then Victor snapped his finger, and something changed on the card, making it blacker, with the details of the Dragon becoming clearer.

"In exchange for this artifact, I've added 3 more zeros at the end."

"...That much?" Heavenly Father asked in disbelief.

"Of course. This is an Artifact worthy of that value." Victor smiled. He looked quite satisfied as he looked at the dagger with his Dragon Eyes, eyes that can naturally see more than most, not to mention his current Divinity, and his Visual Power that he had from the beginning.

It was at that moment that the Heavenly Father realized something: "... You discovered something, didn't you?"

Faced with this question, Victor just smiled in amusement, but he also didn't deny the Heavenly Father's words. His silence was the very answer that The Heavenly Father needed.

The man covered by the light just sighed visibly. "Just... Can you pass on your knowledge if you discover something?"

"Even if I tell you, it will be irrelevant. You won't be able to do anything with this information."

"...Still...I want to know. After all, I spent a lot of time studying this Artifact."

"Hmm... I will think about it." Victor didn't make a promise, but the chance of him giving this information was close to zero. After all, he knew very well how valuable this information was.

By just looking at the dagger, he 'learned' why his own existence was not declared as someone breaking The Balance by The System.

Even knowing that Victor's chance of passing on this information was very low, the Heavenly Father thanked him. "I thank you for that."

"Mm... I'll go now, have a good time in Hell." Victor turned around, the dagger disappeared along with him and his daughters.

Upon entering his inner world, Victor left his daughters in the care of Metis and disappeared once again, this time heading to an isolated location.

"Father... What do you think happened? He seemed quite hurried," Nero asked.

Metis sighed. "Many things have happened, Nero... Many things." Even though she hadn't returned to life long ago, she had still grasped the nuances of having an artifact with the energy of two opposing forces.

Nero looked puzzled at Metis. "What do you mean?"

As Metis was about to advise Nero not to dwell on it too much, she stopped before she could speak. 'They are Victor's daughters too... They need to understand.' Despite her initial thought, she had a doubt: why didn't they already know about this? After all, this was a lesson taught by Victor's wives, and this doubt lingered in Metis's mind for a moment, but she didn't dwell on it. Instead, she looked at Ophis and Nero and began to explain.

"Do you know why our father is called the Chaos Dragon God?"

"... Because he wields the opposing forces of the universe as power?" Nero replied.

"That's correct, and do you know what that means?"

"That he's powerful?" Ophis said.

"That's true, but it's not that simple."

"You both saw Diablo's battle with Victor, right?" Metis said.

"Mm." Both of them nodded.

"In the end, do you know what kind of existence Diablo became?"

"Our mothers were calling him a being that disrupted the balance," Nero said.

"Exactly. Here's the thing: it's strictly 'impossible' for a being to wield an opposite aspect of its energy, and those who manage to do so usually do it through artificial means, which is why they're called beings that disrupt the balance..." Metis paused for a moment as she thought about her own words.

'Could the reason Diablo became a hunted being be that he artificially disrupted the balance?' Metis thought, and the more she analyzed this scenario, the more she believed her theory was not incorrect, but it was hard to be 100% sure when she had only seen two examples.

'War doesn't count because he's not exactly a being with completely opposing energies like Diablo and Victor.' Finishing her thoughts, Metis continued to explain.

"Now, here's where your father is so feared. Usually, when a being reaches this state, the primordial beings, those who regulate existence, will hunt them down to eliminate them."

"... Primordial beings, are you talking about the seven primordial beings described in our lessons?" Nero asked.

Ophis just looked confused at Nero and Metis. 'Lessons? What lessons?' As she usually tuned out during these times, she was completely clueless about what they were talking about, but she pretended to understand to avoid embarrassment.

"Like the Universal Tree, responsible for life and the maintenance of life, and the Abyss Judges, responsible for souls and their judgment?"

"Mm." Ophis nodded in agreement with Nero's words, indicating her support for what Metis was saying, even though she thought it was nonsense.

"That's right..." Metis, being perceptive, realized that Ophis didn't know what they were talking about. She sighed internally. 'She wasn't paying attention in class, was she? It's so obvious... I'll have to give her a lesson later.' She thought.

"These beings would be the ones to hunt down the individual who disrupted the balance," Metis added.

"Yes, I've noticed that they highly value balance," Nero said.

"Mm." Ophis agreed.

"Indeed. Now comes the part of why our father is so feared. He is not only a progenitor of blood dragons, an entirely new race of dragons capable of interacting with a being's soul and controlling their existence, but he is also a god of Begin and Negativity."

"Of course, as a progenitor, he can create others of his kind."

"In terms of the positive balance, the divinity of Begin ranks just below Positivity in importance."

"In terms of the negative balance, Victor wields his influence as a supreme god. ALL deities related to the negative balance can be influenced by Victor in some way, and he can even use them to some degree if he wishes."

'Of course, for this to happen, he needs to make some progress in the concept of negativity, which is extremely complex.' Metis thought but didn't say it now, as it would only confuse the girls.

"That's why his influence is so significant now. He is the most important god in the world at the moment... This is where the important part comes in, that dagger had a possible explanation for why Victor's existence is allowed." Metis spoke, to be honest, she wanted to research that dagger as well, but she knew her father wouldn't allow it so easily.

Little did Metis know that if she asked, Victor would readily accept her request.

"Incredible..." Nero said.

"Umu. Father is amazing..." Ophis spoke, she didn't fully understand, but she knew her father was amazing! That wasn't news!

"... Haah... Girls, you need to pay more attention in lessons," Metis said with a deep sigh; everything she had just explained had been covered in Ophis and Nero's lessons.

Nero and Ophis blushed a bit, while Ophis usually tuned out and just nodded with an expressionless face.

Nero tried to learn, but eventually, she ended up doing the same as Ophis and tuning out. At least she tried to listen, right? Ophis hardly listened to anything!

"As Victor's daughters, you are at great risk of being targeted, so understanding what kind of power, what kind of influence, what kind of being our father is, is essential for both our survival and our future goals."

"Future goals...?" Nero and Ophis spoke in confusion.

'Do these girls have selective memories? They completely ignored the first part of what I said!' Metis grumbled internally.

It wasn't that Ophis and Nero were ignoring what Metis said; it's just that they had great confidence in their father. They knew that they would always be safe with him, so they didn't care about the first part of the statement.

"Right... Or do you plan to be just Victor's daughters forever? Don't you want to achieve your own accomplishments?" Metis prodded the two girls, but their reaction was quite mild.

"...Oh." They both reacted at the same time.

"I wouldn't mind being my father's daughter forever," Nero said.

"Mm, Father. Best Father," Ophis agreed.

Metis felt a slight headache coming on with the girls' reaction. Weren't they a bit too unambitious? They had someone with incredible influence like their father, and they weren't taking advantage of it.

Victor not only had contacts with the best teachers, but he also had the best resources and an entire dimension for them to train in! Literally, anyone near him who didn't become strong was just plain lazy!

"I'm not talking about that... I mean, do you not plan to become something more than just 'daughters'?... Think about it, is it okay to just live in Victor's shadow?"

When these words came out of Metis's mouth, silence fell around them. Metis internally nodded in satisfaction when she saw this silence; they were finally thinking!

For Metis, it was simply a waste for Ophis and Nero not to take advantage of Victor's immense influence. They needed to strive for more!

Nero and Ophis's cheeks turned slightly red as various thoughts passed through their minds. "You're right," they both said at the same time.

'Wait a second... Something's not right.' Metis began to sweat when she saw the expressions on the two girls' faces. As she thought about the words she had just spoken, she realized that her words had a VERY suggestive tone!

"We need to train, Ophis!"

"Mm! Let's train!"

Nero and Ophis quickly dashed off to the training ground.

"Wait, wait, wait! What were you two thinking just now? Explain to me in detail!" Metis ran after them; she needed to clear up any misunderstandings quickly!

...

In an isolated location, underground on the planet, a place Victor had made for Ruby.

Three beings looked at the dagger on the table with a serious look.

"Incredible... Such balance..." Roxanne spoke.

"This dagger was not just bathed in Lucifer's energy... The Heavenly Father also put his energy into it, which is why the positive side is in balance," Victor deduced.

"Bathed in the light of the brightest angel, the creator of angels himself, and tainted by the first sin of murder," Amara murmured.

"Because of these natural events, the dagger has become an artifact of both sides of the balance."

"...Do you think it was born 'naturally'?" Roxanne asked.

"It's a good chance... Just look at Victor; he was naturally heading down this path, which is why he didn't disrupt the balance," Amara replied.

As a World Tree connected to Victor, she had seen all of Victor's essential memories, so she had some authority to speak on the matter.

"It's hard to say, Sister. We only have two examples that are extremely opposite each other," Roxanne said.

"Not exactly..." Amara looked at the dagger and then at Roxanne. "We are also an example."

"We?"

"Yes, the World Tree."

Roxanne touched her chin and thought about it. "The cycle of a World Tree begins when our father plants a seed in a location that will become a new planet."

"From that seed, the positive tree grows and nurtures the planet for nature and the process of evolution to begin," Metis added.

"After thousands of years, when sentient beings start being born and dying in conflicts with each other or dying with intense negative emotions... the World Tree of Negativity will be born," Roxanne said. "And it will be responsible for the spiritual side of the planet."

"Then the positive tree will create paradise for souls to be filtered," Amara said.

"Just as the World Tree of Negativity will create hell for the same purpose," Roxanne concluded.

"During this process, various other supernatural beings may be born, as well as divine beings from both sides of the balance that will occupy these created spaces and establish their pantheons," they both said at the same time.

This whole process was something that happened quite naturally and took thousands of years, a cycle that repeated on every planet... Except for Nightingale, who, due to Victor's interference, fused with her soul at its early stages of existence, rather than merging with the planet as Roxanne should have.

In a way, the way World Trees work could be considered a disruption of balance, and at the same time not, as both World Trees constantly merge their energies to do their work.

"I sense my divinity of assassination reacting to the artifact," Victor spoke neutrally, catching the women's attention.

"Not only was the first sin recorded in this dagger, but also a part of Cain's soul... When committing the first sin of murder, a part of himself remained in this dagger."

Roxanne and Amara narrowed their eyes and looked at the dagger with more scrutinizing gazes.

At that moment, Victor looked at the two women, and he saw Roxanne's red energy and Amara's white energy merging into a single energy, and then both of them could see deeper into the dagger.

"A part of Cain's soul is in that dagger," Amara said.

"As well as his repressed emotions," Roxanne added.

"... I see, that's why," Victor murmured with wide-open eyes as he witnessed this vision.

Feeling Victor's shock, the two looked to him for answers, but all they heard was:

"Damn primordial... Their obsession makes sense now."

"Darling? What are you talking about?"

"It's not that beings with opposing natures within them are prohibited... If that were the case, neutral deities like Nature wouldn't exist."

Can nature be categorized as good or evil? And if it can, which aspect would such a deity fall into? In fact, who decides if a deity is good or not?

Take the deity of assassination, for example; is assassination inherently bad? Many would say yes, but what if the assassination is done to protect loved ones? Would it still be considered bad?

Just like the perspectives of beings, the concept of good and evil is relative depending on ideology, society, and how beings are raised.

"Everything was wrong from the beginning!" Victor facepalmed for not realizing this earlier; the answer had been right in front of him all along, and he burst into laughter at the ridiculousness of the situation.

Seeing Victor laugh as if he had just heard the funniest joke of his life, Roxanne and Amara were left speechless. Roxanne was already used to this, but it was the first time Amara had seen him like this.

"Just as Merlin said... Energy is energy... The only difference is that each deity feeds on different energy. We followed the primordial beings' perspective so much that we misunderstood things."

Harnessing Roxanne's Negative energy and Amara's Positive energy, two energy spheres appeared in the palm of Victor's hand.

One energy sphere was completely black, and the other was entirely white. "Duality exists to protect creation. Balance is preserved so that this duality may exist. That's why the primordial beings are so protective of balance..."

Slowly, the two spheres began to merge, the white merging with the black, but they never completely overlapped.

Amara and Roxanne widened their eyes when they saw their energies perfectly synchronized, forming the Yin and Yang symbol.

"Vic-."

"Shhh..." Roxanne covered Amara's mouth; she realized that Victor was in a state of discovery, and he couldn't be interrupted.

"Because without it, everything will collapse," Victor added a bit of negative energy, and soon, the black part began to engulf the white part.

But the white part didn't go down without a fight; it struggled too, and from this confrontation, the entire structure began to crumble until it collapsed entirely.

Without balance, one side would consume the other, leading to the eventual collapse of everything.

'This doesn't mean that beings who can embody both sides of the balance are strictly forbidden; they are prohibited because their power threatens the balance... But if that were the case, I couldn't exist... So the only explanation is that it's not just power that's evaluated, but also the individual's personality,' Victor thought.

"Because of this, the system exists... It watches over everything that could threaten this balance, while also recording everything... It records everything for what purpose? Why does the Akashic Record exist?... But what about me? This doesn't entirely explain my existence... Another thing, is creation so fragile that it needs to be protected so desperately?"

Victor doubted that creation was so fragile that it needed such extensive protection; there must be a reason why the primordial beings were so committed to preserving balance, aside from the purpose of maintaining balance.

One question was answered, but several others arose from the same question.

"Hmm?" Victor squinted his eyes slightly when he felt the proficiency of the divinities of Begin and Negativity grow a bit.

He snapped out of his stupor and reflected, "I understand... The more I comprehend creation, the more these divinities gain proficiency... No wonder it's so difficult to progress in it."

His eyes went to the system. Even in his personal dimension, the system existed, encompassing all of creation as if someone were observing everything and everyone omnisciently.

Victor began to rack his brain; he felt like he was on the verge of understanding something, yet not quite. It was a feeling as if you had the answer you were looking for right in front of you but couldn't see or grasp it.

Victor growled slightly in frustration, but when he remembered the words of the heavenly father about his own journey, he became calmer.

"...There's no point in thinking about it now. Forcing understanding will only lead to frustration... Enjoy the journey, huh."

Victor made a hand gesture, and a divine metal emerged from the ground in the shape of a display case. Victor took the dagger and placed it inside the display, sealing it.

"Only those authorized by me can take this item," he spoke in Draconic.

"Come on, girls. We need to go to the grand event," Victor turned around.

"Mm," Amara nodded as she followed Victor.

Roxanne shook her head and followed suit. She briefly glanced at the dagger but then shrugged and ignored it.

"Victor, what was that just now?" Amara asked as she held onto Victor's arm.

"Nothing. I just learned a little more about creation."

"Hmm, could you explain your thought process better?" Amara inquired.

Roxanne narrowed her eyes when she saw her sister being so 'affectionate' with Victor. She disappeared in a red smoke and reappeared behind Amara.

Slap!

"Ughh! My head!" Amara crouched down, holding her head. "What was that, Sis?" She flinched slightly as she saw Roxanne's gaze.

"I've told you... Be respectful."

"But-."

The gleam in Roxanne's eyes intensified several times, and her fist started to glow with pure power.

Amara pouted, then stood up, crossed her arms, and huffed. "Fine."

Roxanne nodded satisfied and floated toward Victor, wrapping her arms around him from behind while hovering.

Seeing this, Amara got irritated, but she didn't throw a tantrum. She knew that in terms of importance, Roxanne held a higher position since she had been there from the beginning. Nonetheless, it was still annoying to see her host being monopolized. 'I'm nourishing your body too, you know? Selfish sister!' she grumbled internally.

While Roxanne nurtured Victor's soul and provided negative power, Amara nurtured his body and provided positive power, making Victor's diachronic body even stronger than before.

"Victor, what was that earlier?" Roxanne asked while lovingly embracing him.

Victor, who was contemplating his own steps for a moment, replied, "It's easier if I simply show you both."

Victor's eyes gleamed, and the entire thought process and discoveries passed through the eyes of Roxanne and Amara.

For a moment, the two sisters had eyes of the same violet-crimson color as Victor's.

"This... this..." Roxanne was incredulous.

"And to think that such a thing was right in front of us the whole time..." Amara murmured as she stood up from the ground and walked alongside Victor.

"Sometimes, the answer is right in front of us the whole time; we just don't have the perception to see it," Victor said, and the two sisters couldn't help but agree with him.

## Chapter 916: An experienced woman.

Chapter 916: An experienced woman.

"Darling, as always, is breaking common sense." Violet laughed lightly as she looked at the latest news posted by Victor's ladies from hell.

"He created a Progenitor... And not just any Progenitor, he created something never seen before that has the Essence of both sides of the scale..." Agnes sighed at the end. "I'm not even surprised anymore."

"You really shouldn't be, Mother... After all, Darling is The Dragon God of Chaos. His ability goes far beyond that."

"And how do you know that?" Agnes asked with a raised eyebrow.

"I don't know."

"Then how can you speak so confidently about something you don't know?"

Violet smiled: "Because I know."

Veins bulged on Agnes' head.

Violet, seeing this, smiled a little tensely. She knew very well that Agnes was just a hair away from exploding due to her behavior.

'Unfortunately, Mother, I can't tell you this. The only person allowed to know about this is Darling.' It was not that Violet didn't want to talk; it was that she couldn't. Messing with Time was very dangerous, and the level of shit it could give isn't even funny. Because of that, the only one who was allowed to know about this was Victor, a Being who, due to his special status, was beyond Time and Space.

The word 'Chaos' in his Dragon God Title wasn't just for show.

"You and your boring mysteries."

"I only know what I know, Mother. How can I know what I don't know? So I can't answer you." Violet shrugged as if she had no choice.

Agnes just grunted in annoyance and didn't say anything else, but she made a silent promise to herself that if Violet continued with these boring mysteries, she would slap her ass.

Just like Violet, Agnes also didn't like the mystery genre.

"But leaving that aside for a bit... Who expected Sasha to call everyone to train, huh?"

"... That's true. I was also surprised when I heard about it." Agnes nodded.

Violet and Agnes had gone to visit The Fulger Clan residence here in this world, but imagine their surprise when the Fulger Clan Maid said that all the ladies had gone out to train together.

Arriving close to the Coliseum, they began to hear the sounds of Lightning striking the ground repeatedly.

Due to the Acoustic Magic applied around the area, a large-scale battle could have been going on, and it wouldn't have disturbed anyone's sleep in the mansion.

Entering the Coliseum, Agnes and Violet saw the sight of Sasha grabbing Naty's face and dragging her along the Coliseum wall. She then threw Naty with a thunderous force into the nearby stone pillars, breaking several along the way.

"...Well, it looks like someone is taking out her frustrations," Violet commented. She now understood why Sasha had called everyone to train.

Agnes just nodded as she looked at Carmila, Victoria, and Natasha, who were watching all of this with a neutral gaze.

"I don't know how to feel seeing my daughter attack someone with the same face and physiognomy as mine with such ferocity..." Natasha said.

"... It's a feeling of incongruity, isn't it?" Victoria spoke.

"Mmm." Natasha nodded.

"Ugh... Okay, I may or may not have deserved that, but shouldn't you take it a little easy on me? I'm not proficient with this weak body yet." Naty grunted as she pulled herself out from under the rubble, exiting the hole her body had made. Her form was utterly drenched in blood, but, as expected of Noble Vampires, especially someone who benefited from Victor's blood, the woman's wounds took less than 3 seconds to completely recover.

Sasha's only response was silence and a small smile on her face that said: 'I won'. Even though she tried to deny it, she still felt dissatisfied with Naty. Past grudges were hard to forget, after all.

Naty cracked her neck a little and stretched her arms. "Ugh, I still feel a little stiff."

Currently, all the women of the Fulger Clan were wearing training clothes that consisted of simple sneakers and a tracksuit. Despite not offering any type of significant protection, after all, that would defeat the point of training, the clothes were resistant to wear and tear due to the Draconic Runes that had been applied throughout their threads.

"Hmm... I don't know how to feel about this sight." Agnes muttered.

"What do you mean, Mother?"

"I mean, look at those women's faces."

Violet did as Agnes asked, and at that moment, she understood what her mother meant. "They look alike, huh?"

"Carmila is very similar to Sasha in both body and face, with only a slight deviation in facial structure."

"Meanwhile, Victoria, Naty, and Natasha are pretty much the same."

"Well... The last two were originally the same person. While Victoria is their sister, so... Yes, they look alike." Violet replied.

"Ugh, it's like I'm seeing multiple shadow clones," Agnes muttered.

"Well, they are blonde. They just need to scream Dattebayo and have fox whiskers." Violet shrugged.

Ignoring the two visitors, Carmila called out to the two combatants, saying: "Sasha, you are making a lot of useless movements."

"...Eh? Why are you lecturing me?" Sasha asked in disbelief.

"Because you're doing it wrong."

"But, what about Naty?" Sasha was not satisfied; she wasn't doing anything wrong.

"She's performing adequately," Carmila said.

"...How was I able to toy around with her then?" Sasha didn't give up.

"That's merely due to your superior speed and strength." Carmila stated simply: "But in terms of Technique, you fall quite short of her skill... Well, not that I blame you for that. Instead, I blame my daughter for your shortcomings."

"...Huh? What did I do!?" Natasha felt wronged by this curveball. "I have the knowledge of Zeus, you know? I'm pretty proficient."

"Yes, but unlike Zeus, you are not a God of Lightning with broad control over the Concept, so using his Techniques is useless. You should have merely used them as a reference and taken only what is useful for you."

"But..." Natasha was going to grumble more, but Carmila wouldn't accept that anymore.

"Tsk, how is it that my descendants are all useless?" Carmila complained. She then jumped towards the Coliseum and fell slowly, purposely slowing her fall with her basic Vampiric Powers.

"Our Clan's greatest strength is our speed and the Power of Lightning. We must combine them in a way where we can generate even greater momentum..." As she touched the ground, her foot glowed with the Power of Lightning, and in the next moment, she disappeared, causing several sonic booms before appearing on the other side of the Coliseum.

"See?"

The women of the Fulger Clan were silent at this incredulous display. The trail of destruction she had left with one simple movement was terrifying!

"That was..." Sasha murmured; she knew that movement very well.

"A combination of Victor's Technique and mine."

"Thanks to Victor, our Bloodline is now practically immune to Lightning and the side effects of speed on our body. Therefore, we can make minimal effort to achieve the best possible result."

"Watch." Carmila's body was covered by Lightning, and two Lightning Daggers appeared in her hands. In the next moment, she vanished and reappeared on the other side of the arena.

BOOM. BOOM.

Two sonic booms were followed by the destruction of two pillars in less time than it took to register that Carmila had left her original position, at least for those not of the Fulger Clan.

Due to the extreme senses of the main Clan members, they could see what Carmila had done. Everything was so clean, so harmonious that it seemed like she was just walking instead of running.

All Carmila did was shoot from point A to B, and in the same time as she did that, she threw her two Lightning Daggers at the earthen pillars, causing immense destruction. This entire process was done with as little effort as possible.

"Our current bodies are much more powerful when in combination with our Lightning than they were before. So relax your body. There is no need to tense up so much."

"Mother... You're proficient in the use of daggers?" Natasha asked.

"Yes? I mainly used Western swords to maintain my knightly image but was more proficient with daggers. After all, it is much easier to use daggers at high speed than a sword." Carmila spoke as if it were obvious.

"Mother, how are you so easily utilizing your new body? Your body is just like mine." Naty said.

Carmila rolled her eyes. "Woman, while you were only just learning to walk, I was already fighting wars. The depth of our experience is different. Not to mention that this body is better than my original body."

"Victoria, come down here." She ordered with the same commanding tone she used when she taught her daughters.

"Y-Yes." Victoria, remembering her childhood, unconsciously responded, and, using the same Technique that Carmila used, she appeared in front of her mother, with the only difference that everything was much smoother, and there were no sonic explosions.

For Natasha, Naty, and Sasha, it seemed like she just used Lightning the way they used it, but to Carmila, it was different.

Carmila raised her eyebrow when she saw this demonstration. Yet, instead of saying anything, the older woman squatted down and started touching Victoria's body as if she were looking for something.

"H-Huh?"

Touching Victoria's arms and thighs, Carmila understood what had happened, murmuring in a very derogatory tone: "I see... And to think that this would happen. It's quite ironic, isn't it?"

"Huh...?"

"Victoria, do you not understand what you just did?"

"I ran?"

Carmila shook her head in slight disbelief. 'I guess this is my fault too, huh.'

Carmila looked at her wrist and clicked on some buttons, causing new pillars of earth to rise. "Run from here to there." She pointed to the top of the pillar.

"H-Huh?"

"Now!"

"Y-Yes!" Victoria shot towards the pillar, and again, the whole process was very smooth. She simply 'jumped' towards the pillar and landed perfectly.

"Incredible..." Carmila murmured. She contracted her legs a little and tried to do the same as her daughter. She jumped towards the pillar, and... found she couldn't stop and almost fell off the top.

The women of the Fulger Clan were speechless when they saw Carmila struggle to do something so 'simple'.

"This is harder than I thought... So physical strength is the key, huh..." Carmila ignored the stares from her descendants as she contemplated possible improvements for herself and the members of her Clan.

"Okay, from now on, we will follow Victoria's example."

"...Huuuh?" All of them, including Victoria, didn't understand what was happening.

"...I forget that you are all stupider than most."

"Oyyy!" Everyone screamed in protest, including Victoria. She wasn't stupid, okay? She created a business empire!

Ignoring their protest, Carmila ordered: "Victoria, run to the ground next to Sasha, this time a little slower, and don't just jump."

"... Okay." Victoria looked at Sasha, and for a few thousandths of a second, she calculated her trajectory. Realizing it would be easier to just run, she did just that... With a simple impulse, she took off.

In the first instant, she jumped from the pillar and floated a few CMs off the ground. Then, in the next, she just gave another push and zoomed toward Sasha, and in the final instant, she put her foot on the brakes.

This time, as she made the movement slower and longer, everyone could see the significant 'difference', even if some weren't paying attention.

"Do you understand now?"

"...Did she skate across the ground?" Sasha spoke in disbelief.

"Yes, and no. The more correct description was that she used her Basic Vampire Powers along with her Lightning to 'step' on the air itself. It's a Technique very similar to the one Victor uses, the one that you copied, Natashaia."

"But at the same time, it's completely different. After all, due to her not having the Power of Lightning for the majority of her life, Victoria had spent all that time working on her base, on her Racial Abilities. So, when she gained access to her Lightning, everything involving Lightning became easier."

"So instead of 'stepping' on the air like you do, she is instead using static electricity to skate across the air, making her speed even faster... This was indeed a blessing in disguise."

The Fulger women opened their eyes wide when they heard what Carmila said, especially Victoria, who had always been despised for not having the 'Lightning' of her mother.

Carmila's words had a lot of weight amongst the Fulgers. After all, she was the one who had spent the most time developing her Powers. And if you count the time she spent observing Natashaia and observing Victor through Natashaia, her experience was very valuable.

"Currently, I consider Victoria to be better than all of us in using Lightning, even better than me. She probably only loses to Victor. But don't compare yourself to him. He's a talented monster who doesn't just have a main Power like us."

These words didn't lessen the resentment that Victoria had towards Carmila, but they did a lot for her self-esteem. Hearing her own mother admit that she was good at something made her feel satisfied. It made her feel recognized.

Seeing the slight smile on Victoria's face, Carmila felt even worse. She realized that it had been a long time since she had seen her youngest daughter with a genuine smile on her face.

It seemed that the two new members of the Fulger Clan had a lot to atone for. Naty needed to reconcile with Sasha, while Carmila needed to reconcile with her youngest daughter.

"Currently, the one who has the most Power among us is my granddaughter, Sasha. The one with the most control is Victoria, and the one with the most experience is me. We need to bring all of this together into a single mix."

'Well, in terms of Power, that wouldn't have been the case if I had my old body...' When she was reborn, her entire body was reset. She literally needed to work on her body from the beginning. Of course, her new body was better than the old one, and her experiences helped her a lot, but it was a fact that she had lost a lot of Power in this transition.

But Carmila had no regrets. After all, her current body would allow her to reach new heights.

'The training I had in The Tower of Nightmares wasn't enough to reach all my previous sensitivity. I need more...' She thought.

"Therefore, we will now work on applying what Victoria is doing to our own Techniques. After all, everyone here already has enough physical strength to accomplish it. We just lack the unconscious control that Victoria has. Meanwhile, Victoria, you will try to understand what you are doing on a conscious level. Your entire movement process is currently being done unconsciously. For now, there is no problem with that, but having conscious control over your Power is always for the best."

"Cough cough." Coughing sounds were heard, and the women looked at Violet, who at some point appeared next to Sasha and Victoria.

"I'm sorry to interrupt training, but aren't you guys forgetting something?"

"... AHHH! Today is the ceremony!" Natasha, Victoria, and Sasha spoke at the same time.

Natasha ran towards Carmila and Naty. "Come on, Mother, and another me, it's time for the ceremony."

"W-Wait! Do not push me!" Naty grumbled.

"Hmm, isn't the ceremony just for the Wives?" Carmila said.

"Yes."

"So why are we going?" Carmila asked.

"Of course, it's to have more allies," Natasha said. She may not like her other self very much, but this and that were two different things. She needed more allies.

"...Oh, the plan to have all the female members of the Main Line go to Victor, huh... I remember now." Carmila said.

"Correct, therefore, Mother. Please let Victor fuck you in a very bestial way so that you can get pregnant and give us another sister!"

Slap!

"My head!" Natasha grunted when she felt Carmila slap her head.

"Control your perversion, Young Lady! And show some respect! I am your mother!"

"Humpf, children are a lot like their parents, so the way I am now is the way you really are." Natasha snorted. "You closeted old woman!"

Carmila's eyes trembled and then flashed with the Power of Lightning. She then opened her hand, and the Power of Lightning formed a construct in her hand.

"What? Do you wanna fight? Just know that I will not back down!" Natasha's body glowed too.

Rumble, Rumble.

A terrifying golden Power erupted from Sasha's body and rose towards the sky.

"Enough." Her booming voice resounded around.

The women of the Fulger Clan shrank slightly when they heard Sasha's voice boom outwards.

'So much Power... Having found Victor very early in her life was such a blessing for her development.' Carmila thought with slight envy.

Sasha's eyes stared at all the women in her Family, and then she stopped releasing her Energy reserves.

"Let's go. Darling should be waiting for us." She ordered.

"Okay," Naty said.

"Mmm." Victoria nodded as she sighed in relief that a fight hadn't occurred.

"Umu, my daughter is so cool~." Natasha nodded as she smiled.

Carmila just rolled her eyes, but a small smile was present on her face. Despite having some complaints, she was happy that her Family was together.

The women began to follow Sasha.

Seeing this interaction, Violet couldn't help but feel slightly envious. She looked at her mother and asked: "Mother, you don't happen to have any spirits of your mother or sister out there? Maybe sealed somewhere?"

Agnes' lips twitched slightly, understanding where Violet's question came from. "I don't. As far as I remember, my mother and sister died a long time ago... Although nothing is set in stone. After all, I only recently discovered a niece that I didn't even know about." She said, remembering Jessica.

"Hmm... Shame." Violet shrugged. 'I wonder when the new members of our Family will appear.' She thought as she remembered that girl on top of the Dragon from the vision she had.

"Violet? You coming?" Sasha called her.

"Yeah, yeah, I'm coming," Violet spoke.

"Come on, mother."

"Mm."

On that morning, the landscape unfolded with a unique delicacy, like a finely written romance. The sun began its journey on the horizon, painting the sky in pastel and soft hues. The first rays of light touched the landscape with an ethereal caress, bathing it in a golden glow.

On the bank of the tranquil river, majestic trees gracefully leaned, their branches almost brushing the water in a caressing gesture. The leaves, like pages of a book, were turned by the morning breeze, revealing the hidden story of nature.

The mountains, imposing and enigmatic, served as a backdrop. Their silhouettes stood out against the sky, appearing as mysterious characters waiting to enter the plot. Lazy clouds drifted around the high ridges, casting ever-shifting shadows.

The green fields stretched out, an ocean of undulating grass dotted with colorful flowers. Each flower was a unique character, with its own colors and scents, playing a unique role in this story.

The birds, new and unique creatures created by the Goddesses, were like talented musicians, filling the air with enchanting melodies. Their songs created a natural ambiance that seamlessly fit the landscape, enveloping it in a gentle embrace.

And as if this sight had come straight from Paradise, there were crystal-clear lakes where white swans glided gracefully across its surface, leaving trails of elegance as ripples on the water. Waterfalls, like veiled curtains, poured their clear waters from high cliffs, creating ephemeral rainbows that seemed to touch the sky.

Violet butterflies danced in the air like spirits of nature, their sparkling wings refracting the sunlight, illuminating the dimmer parts of the forest with their radiant hues.

Victor, with his Dragon Eyes, stopped to gaze at this landscape. With his superior vision, he could see that every new animal created here by the Goddesses contained a minute amount of his Essence, granting these animals one of Victor's predominant characteristics in the form of a violet coloration in some areas of their bodies.

Such was the case with the butterflies, which were too large and powerful to be called simple butterflies. "No matter what it is, any animal that comes into contact with Nature of this kind will undergo mutations."

His Goddesses were really doing a great job and slowly populating this place with new and exotic animals. It had reached a point where if Victor were to look deeper into its seas, he would see new aquatic life, life that could never exist on Earth due to the rich nature of this planet.

Was Victor concerned that these animals would destroy the natural environment? Nah, he wasn't.

In all the Multiverses, Universes, Dimensions, or any Realm, it was always Sentient Beings who destroyed Nature, with Humans being a prime example.

Victor wasn't worried that this would happen here, the reason being that despite him hailing from a Sentient Race, he didn't need to disrupt the planet to acquire wealth; he could do it himself with his own Power and more efficiently. Moreover, as a Dragon, Nature itself benefited from his presence.

In fact, it wouldn't be an exaggeration to say that he himself kept this planet running. After all, the Energy flowing from his body fueled the planet.

And this same Nature would benefit even more when his Wives became True Dragons. As Beings of Nature, the environment would be enriched by their presence.

"Wait a sec... In this scenario, wouldn't even more mutations be likely to occur?" Victor scratched his chin as he pondered this further. He remembered seeing something similar in a game he had played in the past.

"What was it again?... Oh, Monster Hunter... Yes..."

Due to the planet's strong Nature, giant creatures began to appear, and the Humans of that world had to adapt along with Nature to keep up.

"Hmm... I don't need to worry." He was the literal God of this world, so he could change anything on this planet. Besides, most of the inhabitants of this planet would not be Humans but Dragons and other powerful Species, so such concerns were trivial.

In fact, it was good that these mutations were happening; that way, he would have more units in his army.

He began to walk back while observing the Nature around him, his eyes reaching realms of observation that would make most Gods jealous.

As a Dragon and a God of the highest importance, he could see The 'Truth' of The World even more than before, and because of this ability, he could say that... "This place is truly blessed."

Everything on this planet was being nourished by the core, which was formed of Victor's Dragon Flames. Despite these flames being quite destructive, they were also rich in nutrients.

After all, fire not only destroyed but also created life as well, and a flame of a higher order like his was no different.

"The planet is not only stronger than Earth due to its construction and my flames, but its core is even hotter than Earth's core.... And despite the core being hotter, somehow, it doesn't harm the planet itself because it's more resilient than usual."

Everything was in such a perfect balance to make this place a Paradise that Victor was speechless. He couldn't believe that he and his Wives had created this place.

Shaking his head from side to side to dispel these useless thoughts, he continued his walk until he entered a wide open area created exclusively for this kind of evolution.

With his senses spanning the entire planet, he saw that his Wives were preparing; some were already heading his way. Since they would take some time to fully join him, Victor decided to rest for a while.

Slowly, his form began to change. His body grew, scales appeared on his skin, his fangs sharpened, and claws formed on the ends of his fingers.

In less than 5 seconds, a mountain of black with violet tones emerged in the midst of this paradisiacal landscape. Upon completing his transformation, Victor looked down at his body with curiosity.

Due to space constraints, he did not transition to his full size, which was 500 meters, but rather, he stopped at a height of only 100 meters, which was his minimum size. Growing any larger than that would be inconvenient.

As a shapeshifter, he could assume the size of the planet in his Dragon Form if he so wished but saw no need for it. Size did not always equate to Power. In his 500-meter form, he had compressed all his Power, making him essentially an uncontrollable force of Nature.

Victor lay down on the ground with his chest facing downward, and soon, he began to explore his Dragon Form more calmly.

His giant Dragon Eyes looked to the side, and in the next moment, a sphere of Water appeared out of nowhere, and then this Water sphere changed into various Elements.

Fire, Earth, Wind, Lightning, Magma, Ice, Darkness, Void, Space, Time, Light.

Then, it began to shift into various metals and minerals, including alloys created by Humans using other metals. He could create anything from iron to Divine Metal.

"In this form, it's even easier to control my Powers..." His rough and heavy voice resonated around, leaving Victor feeling slightly strange; he didn't remember his voice being so hoarse and imposing.

"Testing, testing, 1, 2, 3." Conducting some voice tests, he tried to get used to the abrupt change in tone.

While conducting the tests, he noticed something: the surrounding Nature simply started moving in his direction. "Hmm?"

Plants, soil, animals, and even the air began to move toward him as if embracing him and saying, "Welcome home."

Victor presumed that if he stayed in this position for hundreds of years, his entire body would be covered by the surrounding vegetation.

"Hmm..." Victor didn't know how to react to this for a few seconds until he simply shrugged and looked at the distant landscape. On one side was a giant red tree, and on the other side was a similar tree but with greener and more typical vegetation.

Those were replicas of the bodies of Roxanne and Amara; after all, their main bodies were in his Soul.

Roxanne and Amara appeared in front of Victor.

"This is quite enviable," Amara murmured as she looked at Victor.

"Yes," Roxanne couldn't help but agree in this specific aspect.

Victor blinked. Although his Dragon face couldn't display emotions like a Human's, his feelings were shared with the two women in front of him so they could sense his confusion.

"What are you talking about?"

"... Nature loves you, Darling, even more than it loves us," Roxanne pouted. "That's the cause of our envy."

"In comparison, your presence is like that of our Father, and as Nature chooses its favorites, it always gravitates toward those who help it the most, meaning you and our Father."

"... I don't understand. Shouldn't it be the other way around?" Victor asked. "After all, you are the World Tree."

"Exactly, but we are not as deeply connected to this planet as you are. We are in your Soul, nourishing your body with Positive and Negative Energy. However, your body and Soul are directly connected to this planet, nourishing it." Roxanne explained.

"So, for the Nature of this world, you are the World Tree, not us." Amara added and then explained further, "Besides, as our opposing Energies are constantly in balance within you, your Energy is even more 'preferable' than ours, which only have one characteristic."

"Because of that, we compared you to our Father. The only difference between the two of you is that you have Positive and Negative Energy. In contrast, he has Primordial Energy that can be transformed into these two Energies if he so wishes." Roxanne concluded.

"I see... In that case, why were they not drawn to me when I was in my Human Form?"

"Because your Powers were contained," Roxanne replied.

"Oh."

"In Dragon Form, your own body is your Power. You couldn't contain it even if you wanted to." Roxanne explained.

Victor narrowed his eyes a bit and tried to 'contain' his Power, but as Roxanne had said, it was impossible.

He could lower the Energy output, but he couldn't simply 'stop' it; his body itself was now like a constantly functioning Energy battery.

"... I understand. To keep this giant body functioning, a lot of Energy is required, so it's impossible to stop completely, huh."

"Correct." Amara and Roxanne spoke in agreement.

"Hmm..."

"I suggest you get more accustomed to using your Dragon Form; after all, it's one of your True Essences," Roxanne said, while Amara shivered slightly at this topic.

With his Evolution, Victor's Soul had gained two True Essences that reflected his Soul: one was his Dragon Body, while the other was that Cosmic Horror with no exact form.

In fact, one could argue that the Cosmic horror was his True Essence, and the Dragon Form was just a 'shell,' but that wasn't entirely correct.

After all, Victor's Soul had the appearance of a Dragon externally, while internally, it had the appearance of that Cosmic Horror, so both were his True Forms.

"That's true... It's not like I can train with the other form, can I?"

"Indeed... To use that form, you'd need to be in a completely isolated location, or your mere presence would drive any Sentient Being insane," Roxanne explained.

"Umu." Victor nodded.

"Although, I prefer my Humanoid Form more. After all, I can use my Martial Arts Techniques in that Form... I won't neglect my Dragon side, though. I feel like I can do much more in this Form than in the Humanoid one."

"That's because your Soul aligns with your body in this form, so the transition of Power is smoother and without fatigue," Roxanne said as she examined Victor's body.

"Think of it as two gears working harmoniously in tandem. While they certainly work decently well when in your Human Form, it's not as efficient... Because of that, more things are open to you in this Form than in the other," Amara explained.

"Mm." Victor nodded in agreement.

While they were discussing, presences began to be felt, causing the three of them to stop talking and look in the direction of the group.

Soon, a group of women led by Violet arrived, and their first reaction was shock when they saw Victor's Dragon Form.

Jeanne, Rose, Morgana, Zaladrac, Aphrodite, and Scathach felt a shiver down their spines when they saw Victor in that form. They took deep breaths to sense his 'scent,' and almost instantly, they entered an excited and aroused state. Their Dragon characteristics, which had been hidden, emerged unconsciously as they looked at Victor.

"Darling... You look really handsome in this Form," Violet said with a loving smile on her face.

"Mm, thank you." Victor smiled slightly, revealing teeth that could easily destroy mountains.

Victor waited for a while as his Wives admired his Dragon Form, an admiration that boosted Victor's ego a bit. Because of this, he decided not to revert to his Humanoid Form for now.

Victor raised his head, noticing that more people had arrived. He raised his non-existent eyebrows and asked, "Sasha and Natasha, why are they here?"

Carmila and Naty trembled slightly under the Dragon's gaze. Even though he wasn't doing anything, just looking at them instinctively made them feel existential danger. Not only that, with just one look, Carmila could tell that no matter what she did, she wouldn't be able to defeat that Being, a feeling that was also shared by Naty.

"Well..."

While Sasha was about to give a detailed explanation, Natasha intervened and spoke as if explaining everything: "For the Family."

Victor focused his gaze on the smiling Natasha and felt her emotions through their bond. "I see..." He closed his eyes and then opened them, looking at the two of them. "Behave, okay?"

"Y-Yes." Both of them could only confirm with stammering.

'Umu... The intimidation factor of speaking in this Form is something else,' Victor thought internally.

Victor's gaze shifted from Carmilla and Naty to the other additions.

He looked over at Hestia, who was blushing and being held by an excited Aphrodite, and then his gaze went to Anna, Maya, and Tasha.

His mother's presence was understandable; he had asked her to come. Even if she didn't meet the requirements at the moment, for Victor, that didn't matter. He could mature her Soul with his Divine Blessings, and she could change her Race.

But why were Maya and Tasha here? Starting with Tasha, who was a Progenitor of a Race, he didn't even know if she could change her Race now. After all, no Progenitor had tried to transform another Progenitor into a member of their own Race. From what Victor understood, if a Progenitor did that, a dominance struggle between the two Progenitors would occur.

And the one who lost would transform into the Race of their opponent. But in return, the Progenitor would lose their special status as a Progenitor... Of course, the situation would be different if Tasha had a Heroic Spirit that was also a Progenitor, like Medusa.

Speaking of Medusa, Victor wondered if she would want a new body. Victor's Dragon Eyes turned to Roberta for a few seconds.

'I don't think either of them would accept,' Victor thought. Medusa and Roberta coexisted very well in a single body, not to mention that most of the time Medusa was quite lazy, so staying in Roberta's body was more interesting to her than having her own body.

Victor knew his Wife well enough to easily deduce her answers. Victor asked Tasha, "Did you come to observe?"

"Yes, it's not every day you see a bunch of True Dragons being born, you know? It's a rare event," Tasha replied.

"Mm," Victor nodded, thinking it made sense. Then he looked at Maya. "And you?"

"Of course, I came to become a Dragon."

"... Oh?" These words were unexpected for both Victor and the other women who knew Maya and her pride in her Race.

"I thought you would continue as a Werewolf, Maya," Leona asked as she approached her.

"Unfortunately not... There are simply too many inherent advantages for me to ignore this opportunity... Besides, I won't need to rely on the number of my Betas to gain extra strength anymore." She narrowed her eyes; this was a point she didn't like about her Race.

Dragons not only had a stronger body than Werewolves, but they were also naturally more connected to Nature than Wolves themselves, which meant they could control Creation as long as they were proficient in it. Of course, such control wouldn't be on the same level as the Dragon Progenitor's, but it was high enough to interact with all Elements.

An example of this was Scathach. Despite her main Elements being Fire and Ice Control, she could still control Creation on a smaller scale. After all, she was also a True Dragon.

"Unexpected... I thought you wouldn't make that decision."

"I'm not foolish; I can see that in the future, our enemies will be more than mere Mortals, so having all the advantages is essential. I don't mind losing some characteristics that have always been with me to gain this Power."

These words made Haruna's fox ears twitch a bit; it was precisely for this reason that she was here.

"You're right," Victor agreed, catching everyone's attention. "But you seem to be misunderstanding something; you won't lose anything."

"Huh...?"

"Essentially speaking, a Progenitor has two ways to increase their numbers. The first method is the traditional method that everyone knows."

"Hot and steamy mating," Maria said, bringing a smile to Agnes, Aphrodite, Natasha, Naty, Morgana, and the women who were more open about their desires.

In contrast, Ruby, Jeanne, Anna, Kaguya, Sasha, Hestia, and the more conservative women narrowed their eyes at her.

"... Exactly," Victor wanted to correct her, but she wasn't entirely wrong, so he just ignored it. "The second method is for the Progenitor to infuse the Essence of their own Race into another Race."

"Like what the Werewolf and Vampire Progenitors do, right?" Tasha asked.

"Correct."

"But there's a catch; in this second method, 1% of the original Race's Essence remains. This 1% contains all the knowledge, personality, and Essence that make you... well, you."

"Unless something extraordinary happens, like being completely remade as had happened to me, this fact won't change."

Due to his various metamorphoses, that 1% that made Victor a Human long ago had completely merged with his Dragon Essence. Technically, Victor was now 100% a Blood Dragon, a Race of a perfect fusion between Noble Vampires and Dragons.

"Even when I became a Progenitor of the Vampires, at the time, I didn't lose that 1% that made me a member of the Human Race... After all, the change wasn't as profound as that of my transition into a Dragon." By becoming a Dragon and then a Dragon God, not only had his Soul changed completely, but the Essence of his Soul had also changed completely.

"So even if you become a Blood Dragon, your 1% that makes you a Werewolf won't disappear. And as Blood Dragons are also shape-shifters, you can maintain your wolf characteristics if you wish."

"Hmm, it's good to know that I won't lose anything." Maya nodded. "But I don't intend to keep my Werewolf characteristics." She looked at Jeanne, Aphrodite, Morgana, Rose, Zaladrac, Scathach, and then back at Victor.

The mentioned Beings proudly displayed their status as True Dragons; she wanted to do the same and feel like part of the 'Family.' After all, the Faction's name is "The Dragon Nest."

It would be just wrong for her to be a Werewolf in this place when everyone around her was a True Dragon.

"Mm, very well. Just do what makes you feel most comfortable," Victor said.

"I will," Maya smiled gently.

Then he looked at Haruna. "Do you share the same opinion, Haruna?"

"Yes... But I will continue to use my old form when necessary. After all, Darling likes my tails." She smiled slightly as her tails fluttered behind her.

"Well, that's true..." Victor didn't deny it.

"Let's begin the Ritual." Victor's giant violet eyes glowed with Power, and soon their entire surroundings began to change.

"... Are we in the air?" Lacus asked.

"So this is how the Avengers felt when they fought on that floating island with that robot," Pepper said in reflection.

Lacus and Siena rolled their eyes at her younger sister's words.

"Scathach, Zaladrac, sustain the Runes."

"On it," Scathach said.

"Mm," Zaladrac nodded.

Next, the two of them flew off the floating island, and then several Runes were cast onto the makeshift island.

Victor looked down, specifically at the spot from where he had ripped off this huge piece of land.

Using his Powers over Nature, Victor began to restore the area that had been destroyed to an exact copy of what was in the air now.

Then he looked at the land around. "Hmm, this won't be strong enough for True Dragons."

Victor gently touched the ground with his claw, and in the next moment, all the surrounding earth turned into pure Divine Material.

"... Dragons are so overpowered," Tasha couldn't help but comment at this simple demonstration of Creation Control.

The women around couldn't help but agree with Tasha. He had literally transformed dirt into pure Divine Material! The Supernatural World's economy would collapse just with this floating land.

"You haven't seen anything yet," Violet smiled. "The Power of The Chaos Dragon goes beyond this."

Kaguya looked at Violet with a neutral expression but didn't comment. However, the Perfect Maid was still watching.

"Hmm, I still think it's not enough," Victor said as he scratched the ground, noticing that minor damage was being caused.

He touched the ground again with his claw, and Infernal Metal merged with Divine Metal, completely fusing into a new material even more resilient than before.

"See?" Violet laughed even more when she saw her Husband create a material that essentially had both Positive and Negative Aspects.

Faced with this absurdity, the women who were already used to seeing Victor defy common sense just sighed and treated it as normal.

On the other hand, Maya, Tasha, Amaterasu, and Velnorah just gasped at this sight. The reasons for Maya, Tasha, and Amaterasu seemed to be the same, but for Velnorah, it was different. She was in shock because she had seen two completely opposing Energies create something new, which should have been impossible!

'... So that's why he's called The Chaos Dragon God, huh...' Velnorah thought.

Victor scratched the ground again and nodded in satisfaction when no damage occurred. This seemingly 'simple' gesture was putting considerable force into it, and if he couldn't cause significant damage, it meant that this material was very resistant.

"Let's get started... The first group will be made up of Sasha, Natashia, Ruby, Violet, Agnes, Leona, Kaguya, Anna, Natalia, and Eleonor. Those mentioned please stay on the right side." Victor pointed to his right side.

"...Eh? Me too?" Natalia pointed to herself in shock, she thought she would just watch!

"Of course, I already said, right? Your capabilities will continue to exist with you as, unlike Noble Vampires, Dragons are compatible with all Powers. Therefore, your Powers of Space, and Time will not be weakened or lost... In fact, they'll likely become even stronger."

"So stop stalling and go to the right side."

"Y-Yes!" Natalia overcame her stupor, and quickly followed the group.

"The second group will be made up of Siena, Lacus, Pepper, Victoria, Carmila, Natasha [Naty], Maya, and Haruna. Please stay in front of me."

"Yes!"

As the girls moved around, Victor said: "Third batch consists of: Maria, Roberta, Bruna, Eve, Mizuki, Lily, Vine, Helena, Vaper, and Aline. Please stay on the left side."

"Okay, Master."

"Mmm."

"Okay, Darling."

Sounds of confirmation resounded around, and soon the aforementioned group walked towards Haruna.

"Fourth group composed of Hestia, Nyx, Gaia, Persephone and Amaterasu... As you are the High Level Goddesses, you are last, as your process is more complicated."

"Okay, Vic," Nyx nodded.

"Hmm, so the day has finally come..." Gaia sighed; she knew that since she was captured, she couldn't escape. Not that she was complaining; after all, the place was nice, the man was Handsome, and she didn't need to take revenge on her treacherous children.

"How does it feel to know you're going to be devastated again?" Aphrodite said.

Gaia shivered at Aphrodite's sudden voice and huffed, "Stop with those rude words, Aphrodite, have some decency."

"Fufufufu." Aphrodite just laughed as she looked at Gaia with a knowing look. She knew very well how 'needy' the Mother Goddess was.

The Mother Goddess blushed slightly; she hated that she couldn't hide anything from the Goddess of Love.

"W-Wait, me too!? I thought I was here just to watch!" Persephone said in shock, a shock that was also shared by Amaterasu.

After all, she was just an ally who had recently joined the group.

"I want to know too... Isn't it too soon?"

Victor looked at the Goddesses with an emotionless gaze. "... I've already said, right? It's impossible to escape from me."

Hestia blushed furiously and glanced briefly at Aphrodite, who just gave her a thumbs-up, encouraging the Goddess.

"B-But, it's too soon, we should..." Amaterasu stuttered.

"Just be on standby, woman," Victor rolled his eyes.

"O-Okay."

Persephone felt conflicted; she wanted to say something, but Victor's words were heard.

"We'll talk later."

"...Mm."

"Velnorah, what do you think?" Victor looked at the tall woman.

"I'll remain as I am until I'm absolutely sure I won't lose my ability."

Victor huffed, "Do you not believe my words? I've already said that Dragons are compatible with all Powers. You underestimate the Beings of Nature."

"The problem is that my Power isn't exactly oriented towards Nature but towards Technology," Velnorah replied.

"...Velnorah, Technology is also part of Creation... Let me rephrase it to see if you understand better."

"Dragons are the most compatible Beings with Creation to ever exist or will ever exist; everything within Creation is compatible with our existence."

"Oh..." Velnorah now understood what Victor was implying. "Wait, isn't that overpowered? Won't that kind of Power attract the attention of the Primordial Beings?"

"Of course, it will. They're already here, observing everything to see if I break the agreement," Victor rolled his eyes.

These words made the girls look around for them, but they couldn't find anything.

"Never mind, you won't be able to sense them. Only Jeanne or I can currently sense them."

The girls looked at Jeanne, who was floating in the distance, and the woman simply nodded, indicating that he was correct.

"What agreement?" Velnorah asked.

"I can only transform my Family into True Dragons; Beings not so close to me will have to be a regular Dragon or a Dragon Subspecies, but not a True Dragon like us."

Velnorah blushed slightly as she opened her eyes wide. "B-But you rejected me..."

"I did?" Victor smiled. "Are you sure?"

Velnorah thought about Victor's words, and despite him saying that to her, his words didn't carry a definitive or serious tone; he was clearly teasing her.

Velnorah blushed even more when she realized she hadn't noticed that.

"So, will you accept or not?"

"I will."

"Then go to Hestia's group."

"Mm."

Lilith, who had been watching all of this, looked at Tasha. "So we're the only ones left out..."

"Well, we're Progenitors."

"I feel conflicted about this; I don't like the feeling of being left out of something, but I also don't want to lose my status as a Progenitor."

Tasha nodded in agreement with Lilith.

"Let's get started..." Victor's eyes gleamed. "This might hurt a bit, but bear with it."

Feeling how much easier it was to do what he was about to do, Victor was thrilled. 'Although I made this decision based on my ego, I did the right thing in changing into my Dragon Form; everything has become smoother and easier.'

Three giant violet Magic Circles with Draconic Runes appeared beneath the first three groups.

Victor began to speak with the Authority of Beginnings and Negativity, "Let the world know a New Era..."

"Ohh... My body is glowing," Pepper commented excitedly. "The overpowering power-up is coming, girls! Should I scream like a Saiyan?"

"Pepper, shut your mouth—ugh," Siena squatted down, hugging her body; her entire body was boiling as if she were in a volcano.

Lacus began to cough as she squatted; nothing came out of her coughing, but when she coughed harder, pure mist escaped her mouth. "What...?"

She looked at her body and saw that she was transforming into pure mist. "What's happening to me?" She commented in panic, a panic that gradually began to disappear when her Being was completely covered by the mist.

"I feel strange... What is this?" Sasha said as she looked at her hands.

Rumble, Rumble, Rumble.

The bodies of Sasha, Carmila, Victoria, Natashia, and Naty began to be covered by Lightning until they became Beings of Pure Elemental Power.

"... The Spirit Lineage of our Ancestor..." Carmila muttered in shock as she looked at her body.

"Is my Monster Lineage mutating?" Eleonor looked at herself when she saw that her Monster Lineage was being enhanced.

Similar comments began to be heard all around.

Haruna noticed that an extra tail had grown behind her, and she felt stronger. She also felt like she was hitting a wall that was blocking her progress, a wall that was forcefully broken by something new within her.

"The path to Divinity has been forcibly opened..." Haruna murmured in shock as she saw her path open, but without any Concepts yet. She was already a Goddess, but a Goddess without a Concept to wield.

She needed to understand herself to acquire her own Divinity. The passage may be open, but self-understanding was still essential.

Victor smiled widely, "The Era of True Dragons."

Painful cries began to be heard, cries of pain that slowly turned into various unified roars that echoed throughout Victor's Inner World and, consequently, Hell, Samar, Nightingale, and the Ancient Egyptian Pantheon connected to Victor also heard these roars.

"ROOOOOOOOOOAR!"

Reality trembled and almost shattered in the face of so many powerful Beings gathering in one place.

...

Nightingale.

Hearing this roar that seemed to echo all over the planet, Vlad felt a tremor in his existence; his skin was cold, and his heart was beating very fast. He wouldn't lie. He was scared, very scared.

"...He really did it." Vlad spoke while controlling his emotions.

"Yes, indeed." Alexios spoke while in a similar state to Vlad.

"An estimate of how many True Dragons he will have...?"

"If you take into consideration the women he is related to and that I know. More than 30, that's for sure."

"More than 30 True Dragons... With most of them being rather temperamental female Dragons... The world's going to end, isn't it?" He commented tiredly.

"Probably... But one thing is correct, only Victor can deal with so many dangerous women."

Vlad nodded solemnly. For a moment, he tried to imagine marrying several women who had a temperament equal to or worse than Scathach, and he couldn't help but shudder. 'This is very troublesome.'

That kind of relationship was not something he could handle, after all, he was not abnormal like Victor.

"Send my Royal Guards, calm the masses."

"What should we say to the Leaders of the Noble Vampire Clans?"

"The truth." Vlad saw no point in hiding information that everyone would soon know.

"As you wish, my Master." Alexios bowed in respect and left.

As soon as the roars ceased, various eggs of different colors began to form around.

"Oh...?" Victor looked curiously at this phenomenon.

"What happened, Victor? Did they fail?" Scathach asked.

"They didn't fail... What's happening is that their bodies are remaking themselves from scratch."

"Huh? But that didn't happen to us," Morgana said. "I remember our bodies slowly remaking themselves after transforming into dragons."

Victor nodded, he clearly remembered that fact as well.

"... Victor's divinities somehow influenced the girls," Aphrodite said. "And because of that, their process of gaining a dragon's body was faster than ours."

"Remember that when Darling transformed us into dragons, he was still a mortal, he wasn't a god like he is now. Therefore, their situation and ours are completely different."

"I see..." Scathach sighed in relief, seeing that her daughters were okay.

"So, what should we do now?" Jeanne asked.

"We continue the ritual..." Victor said as he turned his gaze back to the goddesses.

The goddesses swallowed nervously when they saw Victor's gaze on them.

"Come a little farther over here," Victor said, pointing to a spot away from the girls who were in the large eggs.

The goddesses nodded and walked toward the spot Victor had indicated. When they gathered there, Victor began to explain:

"Unlike mortals, divine beings are a bit more complex to change their race due to their own divinities, which can interfere with the process. Therefore, I will ask you to do the same thing Aphrodite did. During the process in which your body and soul are changing, you must focus on not using your divinities. Of course, I will assist in the process."

"Do you understand?"

"Yes." They all nodded in agreement. As all of them were ancient goddesses, they knew very well what Victor was talking about.

"Good. Let's begin."

Just as before, a magical circle began to form beneath the goddesses. Victor focused his eyes on their souls, thanks to his immense control over the soul coming directly from his powers as the Progenitor of vampires and a god of negativity, he could more easily see the connection between divinity and the goddesses' souls.

Although it was easier now due to his newfound powers, it didn't mean that what he was about to do was not complex. Because of that, he left the goddesses to be the last to be transformed.

Velnorah narrowed her eyes slightly when she felt someone deeply invading her soul, and instinctively, she used her own divinity to protect herself from this 'intrusion,' but Victor's next words made her relax a bit more.

"Do not resist. I don't intend to harm you; this is a necessary process."

"Okay," Velnorah said.

As soon as her body began to be covered in a blue light, Velnorah could clearly feel the internal structures of her existence being changed.

'Incredible... To be able to change even someone like me who has already reached the peak of her existence... His power is very strong and intrusive... This would be quite dangerous if he weren't a friend.' Velnorah could clearly imagine the kind of harm someone with this kind of power could do to the gods. He could completely reshape an entire being into something that suits his preferences. A power even worse than brainwashing.

...

Nightingale, Royal Capital.

While Victor was going through the ritual with his wives, in Nightingale, a woman with long brown hair and brown eyes was on top of a building, looking at the noble vampires with a calculating look in her eyes.

Despite being in one of the most visible places in Nightingale, none of Vlad's forces seemed to notice the woman; it was as if no one could see her.

"Tsk, I lost sight of him... Is he so powerful that he can simply disappear like this out of nowhere?" The woman wondered.

Suddenly, another deafening roar from several dragons echoed around.

"Hmm..." The woman touched her chin and said, "This time, the roar contained more power and a hint of divinity... But there's something strange; I can't locate the source of this roar..."

With a wave of her hand, runes began to appear around her, and she tried once again to track the source of the roar, but just like before, nothing happened.

Although she was unsuccessful in her attempts, it didn't diminish the woman's determination to discover the source of this roar. She knew that this roar came from another dimension, but this dimension didn't seem to exist within this planet.

'But if this dimension didn't exist within this planet, how can we hear the roars of the dragons?' She thought.

"Ahhhhh!"

"What's this!?"

"... I'm scared... This oppressive feeling."

"Where is the king!? What is he doing!?"

"Calm down, guys."

"Ahhhhhh!"

"Let's contact the authorities!"

"I said; stay fuck calm down! And you stop screaming!"

"... The way they're acting is like headless chickens, what's happening? Why are they so afraid?" The woman spoke, but again, despite speaking aloud, no one could perceive her.

"That's because the Blood Dragon has deep ties to the noble vampires, so the roar of several dragons of the same species is like several higher-level noble vampires suppressing them... That's why they're afraid."

The brown-haired woman shivered when she heard this sudden voice near her. She quickly turned her face and found a woman with long fiery red hair floating beside her. She was wearing a tight black outfit that looked more like a straitjacket due to how restrictive it was.

"You are...?"

"Kali. Nice to meet you, Dun Scaith."

Dun Scaith swallowed hard when she found herself in front of the goddess of destruction, who was also the goddess of darkness and death, although her primary domain was undoubtedly destruction, as evidenced by the oppressive aura of destruction around her.

With just a glance, Dun Scaith could see that the strange outfit she was wearing was meant to prevent her divinity from affecting her surroundings as a form of limitation. Her body was so full of power that it wasn't even funny; just being near the woman sent shivers down her spine.

Even with this strange outfit, the woman's well-proportioned body couldn't be hidden; she was truly a beauty.

"... Nice to meet you, Kali." That's all Dun Scaith could say to this undoubtedly most powerful woman.

"Mm." Kali nodded as she looked around. Unlike Dun Scaith, she wasn't trying to hide her presence now as she was before, although she made a tremendous effort to regulate how much divine power leaked from her body to avoid harming the beings around her inadvertently.

Although even with this outfit, her power was not completely suppressed, and she couldn't interact with things around her if she didn't want to destroy them.

"I bet you're here for Victor, right?"

"Yes."

This simple "yes" made Dun Scaith sigh inwardly. Victor was quite a sinner for attracting the attention of this woman, wasn't he?

'Although I'm the same...' She came out of her seclusion to study Victor's draconic runes; her obsession ended up outweighing her desire for seclusion.

A portal appeared a little distance away from Kali, and from it emerged Vlad with a very serious look as he gazed at Kali.

'Well, when she's not trying to hide, the response was quick... Although it was inefficient.' Dun Scaith thought, slightly disappointed by Vlad's defense system. Although it wasn't really Vlad's fault, he had always relied much more on Alexios's defense of Nightingale and neglected something as powerful as the runes.

'My disciple's runes would have been enough for this kind of surveillance; he wouldn't have needed to use that boy for so long...' Dun Scaith thought, aware that even if Vlad

did that, he would still trust Alexios more than Scathach's runes; the man had trust issues.

When Vlad was about to speak, Kali spoke first, interrupting him. "Bring me Victor, Vlad," Kali said with a neutral tone. Shiva had always spoken highly of Vlad's friend, so she had no ill intentions toward the older vampire.

Vlad raised an eyebrow. "Who am I talking to?"

"Kali." A simple response, followed by an intentional leakage of aura that completely obliterated everything within a 1-meter radius.

Silence fell around as Vlad's eyes widened; he didn't doubt the woman's claim. Only she and Shiva had such a strong divinity of destruction, and even though he hadn't met the woman personally due to her seclusion, he still knew her most distinctive feature, which had been personally mentioned by his friend. He now clearly remembered Shiva's words to him.

"Divinity?" Shiva laughed. "My friend, when it comes to divinity, I am far behind Kali. Her divinity is so strong that it affects her surroundings even when she doesn't want it to."

'Yes, that's the normal reaction. I can completely understand it,' Dun Scaith nodded internally as she saw Vlad's reaction.

Dun Scaith touched her lips as she thought, and suddenly, a playful smile formed on her lips. "I'd like to make the same request, Vampire King." Scaith's voice resonated as she dispelled her concealment caused by the runes.

Vlad's eyes nearly popped out of their sockets when he saw the appearance of the woman with long brown hair. Despite being dressed in a more 'modern' fashion than Kali, Dun Scaith's distinctive features were quite visible. Plus, Vlad had met this woman once before she became a goddess.

"It's been a while, Vampire," a small smile formed on Scaith's face.

Vlad's reaction was to remain silent as he gave a slightly tired look to the two women; he clearly didn't want to deal with these two women.

"... Please accompany me to my castle; I will try to speak with Victor."

"Mm," Kali nodded.

"Okay," Dun Scaith confirmed with a light laugh.

...

Vampire King's Castle.

Looking at Kali, who was floating with crossed legs in the guest room with her eyes closed, and at Dun Scaith, sitting on the sofa reading some books from her personal library, Vlad couldn't help but grumble:

"I'm not paid enough for this shit." When he saw that Alexios was about to say something, he added, "Actually, I'm not paid; I'm the king, but you get what I mean."

The man closed his mouth as he nodded; he could clearly understand the king's mood. Vlad was someone who didn't like dealing with unknowns, and the appearance of two troubled women whose course of action he couldn't exactly 'predict' left him dissatisfied.

It was as if Two Scathachs had suddenly appeared in front of him, but unlike the original Scathach, where he was more or less aware of her personality, these two women were completely a question mark for Vlad.

Despite having met Dun Scaith in the past, she was human, and he didn't interact with her much. After all, in the past, he didn't have much interest in her. He distinctly remembered that his younger self had heard rumors about a human who claimed to train heroes and became interested in this human. However, when he went to see this human, he wasn't interested because she was nothing special.

She wasn't like Jeanne, who had a unique charm that made Vlad show up and 'help' her.

Remembering these memories, he wished he had slapped his younger self for lacking vision. He knew very well that if Victor had been in his place, the situation would have been completely different. This man had a great perception for finding talents... or wives...

Even Jeanne herself, who was his ex-wife, turned out to be someone Vlad never thought she would be. If he had had this knowledge at the time, he could have treated Jeanne better.

Vlad shook his head internally when he understood his own thoughts. Anyway, there was no point in crying over spilled milk. He needed to do something about this situation because the direct contact he had with Victor wasn't working, and he didn't know what they would do if they waited too long.

If it were just Dun Scaith, Vlad would have room for maneuver and could somehow deal with her. The problem arose when Kali entered the equation. That enigmatic being composed of the deity of destruction was completely unpredictable, and Vlad wasn't very confident that she wouldn't take action due to her friendship with Shiva.

"My King."

"...Yes?"

"You're overthinking again." Alexios warned him with a serious face.

"...Oh..." Vlad fell silent for a few seconds. "You're right," he sighed.

It seemed that he always tended to revert to his habits unconsciously when faced with a situation he couldn't control.

As he reflected on his tendencies, suddenly, the communication device started working, and the call connected. A hologram appeared, and soon the image of... Agnes appeared, and she looked completely different, with new dragon eyes, horns, and slightly pointed ears as obvious indications of her new status as a true dragon.

"What's up, Doc?"

Vlad looked up when he saw the amused gleam in Agnes's violet eyes... Wrong, she wasn't Agnes, was she? She was Violet.

"Violet... I presume."

"Are you going senile, Old Man? Don't you recognize me anymore?"

'For a moment, I thought I was talking to Agnes... Did the race change cause her body to mature?' Vlad thought.

Violet was now the image copy of the 'future' Violet she saw in her visions.

"Kakaka, you seem unresponsive to seeing me, King of Vampires. Did the dragon get your tongue?"

"...What's with the fake condescending laugh?" Vlad asked.

"Due to my new status, I was thinking about doing some cool and memorable laugh, you know? This is called the One Piece effect."

"How about a nobler laugh like Kakaka? Or more mysteriously evil like Kukuku? Or maybe Zahahaha...?" Violet shivered when she said the last. "Wants to know? Forget the last one, it sounds very strange when it's not spoken by a toothless old man."

Vlad didn't know how to react to these words; he had the look of a person who clearly didn't understand the references Violet was making, and Violet also noticed this.

"Tsk, what an uncultured man, that's why your old wives gave you a green hat."

Vlad's eyes twitched a little.

Violet stopped playing around, and her expression became completely serious. "Why did you contact Darling again and again, old man? We're in the middle of something important here."

"...Kali, the goddess of destruction of the Hindu pantheon, and Dun Scaith, the goddess of runes, are here."

"...Oh... That's quick... I thought it would take longer."

"You seem to be aware of the fact that these two individuals are here."

"Yes, indeed." Violet didn't deny it. "No one can escape Darling's senses, you know?"

"...And you guys planned to tell me?"

Violet raised her eyebrow, she appears to sit in a comfortable chair, and crosses her legs elegantly: "Vampire King, although we are not enemies due to Ophis, and our Nightingale heritages, we are not exactly official allies either. "

"The fact that you failed to notice two potentially dangerous individuals in your kingdom is entirely the fault of your inability."

"I thought my help in the war was of some contribution to you letting me know." Vlad looked at her with a resentful look.

"Don't play political games like, King of the Vampires. Me, you, everyone here knows that you only participated in the war for personal reasons. If not for that, you would have let us deal with the problem without getting involved."

Vlad closes his eyes for a few seconds, and opens them again with a completely expressionless look: "... You've grown up, Violet."

"I know." Violet smiled slightly, she wouldn't fall for the old vampire's tricks.

"In 30 minutes we will visit the two women, tell them to wait." Without waiting for Vlad's confirmation, Violet turns off the communicator.

"...Any thoughts, Alexios?"

"Somehow, Lady Violet acquired a rapid maturity much like Victor.""

"Chances of this being caused by the dragon's transformation?"

"The possibility is high, but I suggest observing whether we find such behaviors in other younger women." Alexios spoke while thinking about his daughter.

'She didn't change her race, did she?' He thought a little uncertainly, after all, if she did that, she would lose her power.

"Hmm... We will let the guests know about Violet's words."

"Yes, my master."

## **Chapter 920: Small and Big Changes.**

Chapter 920: Small and Big Changes.

"Violet... Are you breaking the agreement Darling made?" Eleonor asked as her neon green draconic eyes glowed faintly with power, a green power that reflected in her horn and wings.

Upon transforming into a dragon, surprisingly, her monstrous lineage was completely absorbed and became the new 'foundation' of Eleonor's existence. She was now officially a dragon that controlled space, corruptible fire, and earth.

Her fire not only destroyed a being but also completely corrupted the soul. So if someone were hit by her breath and lucky enough to survive, they would still die from the corruption of her fire.

A power that Eve Alucard had also received; her mutant fire was a very similar version to Eleonor's, although they were slightly different in essence.

Thanks to Eve's transformation into a dragon, her state of mind was more centered than before. Alter Eve still existed within her, and now she could even leave her body and act as a negative copy of Eve.

"I'm not." Violet replied casually as her violet eyes focused on Eleonor.

Kaguya, Eve, Natalia, Roberta, and Maria, who were nearby, simply watched the discussion in silence while simultaneously studying their new powers.

All the mentioned girls had horns and wings matching their respective hair colors, and their primary powers had become much stronger compared to before. There were also mutations, such as Maria's ability to directly create a ghoul from a corpse, reaching places that only those who had dominion over death and souls could reach.

Or Roberta's case, whose eyes had the same ability as Medusa's - the power to petrify any being with a glance, a skill she could control. Not to mention her memory manipulation had become even stronger; with just a glance, she could alter the

memories of any being quite intrusively. If the being didn't have a strong soul to resist her attack, it would be impossible to defeat her.

Or even Bruna's case, whose telekinesis had reached an astonishing level. But if all this was what it meant to become a true dragon, this race wouldn't be so broken.

The girls could sense that, like Victor, they could control creation on a smaller scale. It was a level not as proficient as their Progenitor's, but they were capable of it due to being true dragons beloved by nature.

They had also gained new elemental affinities and metamorphosis abilities, which, despite having as Noble Vampires before, were not as proficient as they were now.

This scenario repeated for all of them. Almost all the new true dragons had their primary abilities strengthened, as well as new extra abilities derived from the dragon race, and new mutant abilities due to the fusion of their existing lineages and the power of the dragon.

"I'm just stating the facts. Although Darling made an agreement, it's not necessarily a strong alliance, like in the case of Amaterasu, for example."

"...Me?" Amaterasu snapped out of her stupor and pointed to herself; she had been so focused on checking her body and changes that she hadn't paid attention to the discussion.

"Exactly," Violet nodded.

"Amaterasu is Darling's wife, and as his husband, Darling can order anyone from the Shinto pantheon to do whatever he wants. They are essentially his people, am I wrong?"

"Well... You're not wrong," Amaterasu spoke, though she wanted to make some points, essentially speaking, Violet wasn't wrong. If Victor wished to command his people, he could; it was his right as her husband.

"In Vlad's case, it's different. We are friendly, but not exactly allies. If Dun Scaith or Kali entered his territory, and he didn't detect these beings, that's his problem."

"But, of course, as our 'friend,' we wouldn't leave him helpless in the hypothetical scenario if Kali and Dun Scaith attacked Nightingale."

Eleonor's glowing green eyes ceased when she heard Violet's words and realized she was right. Vlad and Victor were friendly but not necessarily a strong ALLY like in the case of Velnorah and Amaterasu.

The same reasoning could be applied when dealing with the angels; Victor was friendly with the heavenly father due to his respect for the man, but that didn't mean they were allies.

"I understand... It's necessary to distinguish that, huh."

"Exactly," Violet nodded. "If Vlad wants to be our ally, he must offer something of value to Darling for this alliance to be established."

"In that scenario, from the moment we identify an intruder in Nightingale, Vlad should be informed." A voice resonated in the area.

The girls looked in the direction of the voice and saw five beings with feminine silhouettes made entirely of pure lightning energy. The silhouettes began to take shape, and Natasha, Sasha, Carmila, Naty, and Victoria appeared.

Due to their lineage, when the women of the Fulger Clan became dragons, they also gained the ability to become spirits.

Victor's words that true dragons were compatible with everything in creation were no joke.

Even such a unique existence as the women of the Snow Clan could live without disrupting the balance due to this peculiarity of dragons.

Essentially, the women of the Snow Clan had the essence of a dragon, a vampire, and a spirit within them, and everything was working correctly because it was all part of a great package called a true dragon.

It's not like they were hybrids of different races or anything, simply to understand, they were true blood dragons that had characteristics of an elemental spirit.

"Exactly, Sasha." Violet smiled slightly.

"How was your trip around the world?"

"Enlightening..." Sasha muttered with an obvious tone of excitement. "I am much faster than before, not only that, in this form, I am practically lightning, an existence of nature itself, the potential of this is enormous."

"Mah, Mah. Don't get too excited, daughter. Remember that we need to understand our bodies more now, after all, any false step and a lot of destruction can happen." Natasha spoke in a playful and serious tone at the same time.

"... That is true." Sasha's excitement calmed down a little.

Victoria walks towards a location, but when she takes a step, her foot sinks into the ground.

A silence fell around, all the girls looked at Victoria with an amused smile on their faces.

"...Daughter, you must levitate." Carmila said.

"I forgot..." Victoria blushed slightly, and in the next moment her body began to levitate from the ground.

Naty looked towards the room, and saw several holes in the floor made by the girls' feet. "I see this situation has happened several times."

"We are not used to the weight of our body." Kaguya spoke.

Bruna, Roberta, Maria, and even Evie looked at Natalia with a stink eye. Why that look? Because unlike them who made this 'mistake', Kaguya was walking calmly on the ground.

A fact that Naty also noticed. "How are you standing...?"

"Look again, and see if I'm really standing."

Naty narrows her eyes, and looks at Kaguya's foot with her dragon eyes that she could see the truth, then she saw that Kaguya was on top of the shadow.

"You're shifting all your weight into the shadows... How does that make sense?"

"I am a shadow dragon, I can transfer my weight to the realm allocated within the shadows. Therefore, I can walk..." Kaguya disappears from in front of them, and appears on the ceiling. "On any surface."

"Show yourself." Sasha and Violet snorted at the same time when they saw Kaguya's abilities.

Kaguya gave a small laugh, and soon fell to the ground as she elegantly landed on the ground without causing any damage, seeing this display of control, the girls felt competitive to learn more about their powers.

The door opens, and Ruby, accompanied by her sisters, floats towards the group. "We finally finished our training."

"Can this be called training?" Pepper commented. "We just use our powers around."

"This is training, Pepper. After all, thanks to this we can better control our body." Siena spoke

"Where is Victor?" Lacus asked.

But no one answered their question, the women were looking at the Scarlett sisters in disbelief.

"... Who are you?" Eleonor asked a very justified question.

"You're kidding me, right?" Ruby asked with narrowed eyes.

"No, no, no, that question is quite justified." Natasha spoke as she gave an incredulous laugh. "Who are you?"

"...We are the Scarlett sisters, isn't it obvious!?" Pepper commented as she huffed making her breasts bounce from side to side, up and down.

Another silence fell around, no one spoke for a long time.

"... That's not fair." Eve commented displaying a rare moment of dissatisfaction, even though with her dragon transformation, she had grown a few inches, and her body had become fuller, she was still not on the Scarlett sisters' level.

"Yes, that's not fair. Just what's in the Scarlett bloodline?" Maria asked feeling the same level of disbelief, and dissatisfaction.

"Hmm, they look normal to me." Bruna commented.

"For me too." Carmila nodded.

The girls' looks were ugly towards these two women, Bruna already had an incredible body, due to the increase in size that led her to be 197 CM tall, her body seemed to be bigger than normal, but the girls knew that her body It didn't change, it just gained height.

While Carmila, on the other hand, didn't undergo any changes, her body was already perfect when she left Natasha's soul, she just gained the characteristics of a dragon, but even if she hadn't changed anything, her body was already 'incredible' like Bruna's, and the Scarlett sisters.

Speaking of the Scarlett sisters, their change was really shocking. Pepper practically grew much taller, and looked like the adult version of herself, if it weren't for her innocent expression, she could completely pass for a 'milf'.

Siena only grew a little in size, and her body became more defined, she didn't change much... The biggest surprise was without a doubt Lacus who practically went from the smallest of the sisters, to the same height as Ruby, despite having a thin body before, now she was perfectly balanced, very different from before.

Her childish face also disappeared completely, becoming a woman with a clear expression on her face, a look very similar to when Scathach is focused on something.

"They have completely changed, only Ruby looks the same as before."

"Well, I was already perfect." Ruby's pride was through the roof, a very different display than her usual self.

Something that girls are slowly getting used to, dragons are proud beings by nature, and also much more possessive and sentimental.

"Umu, as expected of Scarlett women, they are amazing at everything they do." Kaguya commented as she nodded.

The group looked at Kaguya with a suspicious look, because what was the reason for that look? Because unlike everyone else here, she hasn't changed much... Which should be impossible.

"Kaguya, stop using your powers for a few seconds." Sasha spoke.

Kaguya's body stiffened. "What are you talking about? I'm not using my powers."

"We are dragons, Kaguya. You can't hide this from us." Sasha was insistent.

"I'm curious too, release your transformation, Kaguya." Violet spoke.

"I want to see it too." Ruby commented.

Seeing the three main wives' order, Kaguya couldn't deny it... Actually, she could, but she had no need to hide it, they would know eventually.

"...Haah, fine." Kaguya's body is covered by shadows, so the former woman who had an average height of around 160 to 170 CM tall has completely disappeared.

Instead, in her place was a 193 CM tall mature woman, long black hair made of darkness that reached the floor, incredibly pale skin, and empty black eyes, she was wearing a completely black maid dress, and the entire Her existence seemed to be denying the light around her.

"Satisfied?" A more mature voice resounded around.

"WHO ARE YOU!?" They all exclaimed at the same time! After all, the change was too drastic! She looked like a completely different person!

"Ugh, because of this, I hid my appearance." Kaguya sighed, and even though this gesture was quite dull, and lifeless, it was somehow very seductive.

"Again, who are you!?" They all exclaimed again.

"Satisfied?" A more mature voice resonated around.

"WHO ARE YOU!?" They all exclaimed at the same time! After all, the change was too drastic! She looked like a completely different person!

"Ugh, because of this, I hid my appearance," Kaguya sighed, and even though this gesture was quite monotone and lifeless, it was somehow very seductive.

"Again, who are you!?" They all exclaimed again.

Their reaction was understandable, after all, Kaguya had never displayed this seduction in her behavior before.

"...Amazing! Boss, you've become AMAZING!" Maria jumped excitedly while looking Kaguya up and down.

"These parts have become 'Sugoi' too... I wonder if she's rivaling Mizuki now," Roberta spoke while looking at a certain area on Kaguya's body.

Kaguya covered her assets and looked closely at Roberta.

"...Don't look at me like that... For some reason, it's exciting," Roberta felt her body warming up, which she found very strange since she didn't like women, she liked Victor, so why was she feeling this way?

"Pervert," Kaguya murmured.

"I am, and proud of it!" Roberta tapped her chest. "But that's not it, you have something strange, what is this sensation?"

"Fufufufu, to think that our most diligent maid would enter this realm," Violet smiled.

"What are you talking about, Violet?" Sasha asked.

"Idiot, look with your eyes, you'll understand," Violet said, not just to Sasha but to all the girls.

"Oh..." The girls thought that they needed to get used to using their eyes to see the world more as it truly is.

Looking at Kaguya with their draconic eyes, they all could understand.

"Traces of divinity, huh..." Natashia murmured, something that was heard by everyone. "Probably related in some way to a domain of lust?"

"I think it's related to attraction," Carmila suggested. "I remember that if Aphrodite doesn't control herself, we would feel like Roberta just felt."

"Hmm..." The girls made sounds as if they were thinking about something.

Kaguya felt uncomfortable being watched like a rare animal; she wasn't a okay? She didn't like that kind of attention.

The door opened again, and this time a woman with long white hair and golden eyes emerged, surrounded by a woman with green hair and two women with black hair.

"Nyx, Gaia, Mother, Persephone... Are you finished?"

"Yes," Agnes spoke for the group. "Victor is currently helping Hestia and Velnorah, and they seem to have more difficulty dealing with their new dragon side."

"...That's surprising; I never thought Velnorah would have trouble with anything," Violet said.

"In her words... I'm simply not used to all these emotions on the surface," Agnes spoke as if she were the exact copy of Velnorah.

"It seems our emotionless ally is discovering intense emotions, huh."

"Yes," Agnes nodded.

"Oya..."

Kaguya shivered when she heard a sudden seductive voice next to her.

"Aphrodite... Don't startle me."

"Fufufufu, I'm sorry. I just felt something interesting and came to check it out," Aphrodite looked at Haruna, who was sitting silently with her eyes closed; she looked at Mizuki, Helena, Vine, Vaper, Lily, who were in the same position as Haruna.

Then she looked at Kaguya. "It seems we'll have new dragon gods at some point in the future, that's good."

"Oh...?" Ruby looked at the women Aphrodite had looked at and made some mental notes.

"Aline, help me with something."

"Yes?" Aline, who was playing with a snowflake in her hand, looked at Ruby curiously.

Victor's demon ladies had few changes in appearance; the only visible changes were their eyes, wings, and horns. They also gained a bit more height and more defined bodies.

Other than that, nothing really changed visually; they still had their exotic appearances.

"What are you planning, Ruby?"

"I want to make some plans for the new gods who will be born..." Ruby and Aline began to talk as they floated out towards their laboratory.

"A system to use the information we received from Velnorah more efficiently, so the new gods can use it as a reference and progress further in their divinity."

"...Oh, that's quite clever; I support it. Let's develop them... Shall we use the Orb?"

"It's time to revolutionize that technology... Let's make something more like Velnorah's."

"An interactive holographic bracelet?"

"Connected to a large server system... Let's create an AI too." Ruby smiled widely, her new brain working much faster than a supercomputer.

"I like the sound of that, fufufufu."

Persephone rolled her eyes at Ruby and Aline's maniacal laughter.

"I hope Sis doesn't become a Reed Richards; that would be catastrophic," Pepper said as she watched her sister's behavior.

"Don't worry, Victor will always keep an eye on her." Lacus dismissed Pepper's concern.

"Mm."

Persephone and Nyx looked at two specific women sitting in the corner of the room near a table; that area of the room seemed quite somber.

"Why are you in this depressive silence?"

"We're contemplating life," Tasha murmured.

"Sometimes, difficult choices appear before us, and we don't know how to proceed," Lilith said.

The problem for the two women was simple: seeing the drastic change in the group's power and how they had become stronger, they wanted to become dragons too, they wanted to get stronger! But they also didn't want to lose their status as Progenitors.

For Lilith, her status as a Progenitor is something that is a part of who she is, so she doesn't want to change that.

For Tasha, the problem is more complex; she is the Progenitor of a race that she has to care for, and she can't abandon her duties, so despite wanting to get stronger, she is also thinking about her people.

"...Haah... What a dilemma." The two sighed at the same time.

Persephone and Nyx just shook their heads and decided not to poke this beehive.

The door opened again, and this time Scathach appeared alone.

"You called me, Violet?"

"Yes, your teacher, Dun Scaith, is currently in Nightingale wanting to meet with Victor."

"...Eh?" Scathach's brain stopped functioning with this news; of all the things she expected to hear from Violet, this definitely wasn't one of them.

Violet looked at Aphrodite, "Accompanying her is currently the strongest goddess, Kali."

"The most badass goddess is here...!?" An excited smile appeared on Aphrodite's face, "I need to meet her!"

Aphrodite appeared near Scathach and took the woman's hands.

"Let's go, Scathach!"

"W-Wait." She didn't have time to say anything because they both disappeared shortly after.

Violet smiled lightly when she saw this development, then she looked at Gaia, "Your most beloved son is in berserker mode in your personal house; he entered this state upon feeling the change in his being."

"...I will see him." Gaia sighed as she disappeared.

"Anyway..." Just as Violet was about to say something else, Victor, Velnorah, Hestia, and Zaladrac appeared in the room.

"Darling!"

"Yo, I heard something interesting; I'm going to find them." Just as suddenly as he appeared, he also disappeared suddenly.

"...Sometimes, he's very random," Sasha commented.

"Mm," Violet agreed, looking around and searching for Kaguya but not finding her. 'Sneaky woman,' she thought internally as she realized Kaguya had followed Victor.

The women subtly looked at Velnorah and Hestia.

The goddess of the hearth had her flaming red hair... Well, flaming? Naturally on fire? It was hard to explain what it was, but it seemed that the flame she had protected so dearly had merged with her.

And Velnorah... Well, the woman had become 'amazing' in various ways.

"Sugoi Dekai..." Pepper unconsciously muttered as she saw the woman gain a few more inches in height; everything about her was big... Well, proportionate to her size, everything about her was proportional.

"Incredibly big? Huh?" Translating Pepper's words, Velnorah became completely confused about what she was talking about.

"You're not cultured enough to understand," Pepper said upon seeing the woman's confused face.

"...Okay." Velnorah simply accepted it; she had long since realized that the women around Victor were not completely normal, so she wouldn't try to understand something incomprehensible.

"Hestia... You..." Violet pointed at her hair.

"Don't point that out; I know... I also didn't expect the flame to merge with me like this." Hestia sighed as her long red hair floated around.

"Try to focus the flame inside your body; that should reduce energy loss," Amaterasu advised.

"Mm." Hestia did so, and in the next moment, her hair returned to normal, but just like Amaterasu's hair, people around could tell that her hair was VERY hot.

The door opened again, and this time a woman with long black hair, blood-

red eyes, black horns with hints of violet with the same color tone going to her wings entered. She wore a long red and black dress, and her appearance was VERY similar to the man who had just left.

Even though she hadn't changed much and had only become more defined, the woman had something that required everyone's attention.

Immediately, all the women in the room were automatically drawn to the woman in a clearly supernatural way.

Violet, Ruby, Sasha, Haruna, Nyx, Amaterasu, Agnes, Natashiam, Naty, and Carmila narrowed their eyes slightly when they felt a subtle manipulation coming from the woman.

"Hmm, where's Victor?"

"He just left, Anna," Maria replied almost automatically, and she was just as surprised as anyone when she gave an immediate response; she clearly didn't want to say that.

Anna raised an eyebrow when she saw Maria's response and her confused expression. "...I'm sorry," she said when she understood what she had unconsciously done.

Anna retracted her presence, and soon that sensation disappeared completely from everyone's bodies.

"It's okay," Maria replied.

"Mm." Anna simply nodded.

"Incredible... This is so strong that it even affected us," Natashia murmured.

Anna made an ironic smile; her power of honesty had reached levels she couldn't even quantify, but one thing was correct: in her presence, no one could lie if she so wished.

The nature of her powers was so strong that not even she could lie to herself if she didn't make a great effort. But that wasn't all; upon transforming into a dragon, she gained a ridiculous affinity with runes.

"Let's train; we need to control our powers better. I think the forest is a good place." She spoke aloud as she suggested.

Suddenly, the whole setting changed, and the girls were thrown into the forest.

"Huh!?" Various sounds of confusion were heard.

"What happened? Were we forcibly teleported?" Naty asked.

Anna's lips trembled when she saw this. 'I thought I had controlled this... Ugh, I need Victor's help.'

Her affinity with runes had reached the point that even if she spoke something random, it could actually happen in reality, as it had just now. This Draconic rune affinity completely surpassed users who trained for it.

Because compared to users who train for it, Anna is simply natural. If she speaks and wishes for something, it can happen in reality.

It seems that her entire existence revolves around the power of speech, and to be honest, the reason she thinks so is that she didn't awaken any elemental affinity or even control creation on a smaller scale like true dragons.

In terms of an RPG, it's as if her character had been completely reset, and all her points were allocated to charisma and speech; if she rolls the dice in charisma tests, the guarantee of success is more than 96%.

"Hmm, I'm sorry; it seems I'm not able to control myself very well yet," Anna said with an apologetic expression.

Seeing Anna's powers, Violet's line from the future cannot help but echo in Violet's head: "If Darling exercises the principle of domination. We exercise the principle of control. Domination cannot exist without control. Control cannot exist without domination."

"What is this power Anna?"

"Runes. I have a huge affinity with that." She explained while trying to say as little as possible about things that can be summoned.

"...Can runes distort reality?" Pepper asked in disbelief.

"Pepper, you're not attending classes, are you?" Lacus scolded her sister.

"...Ugh, i-i... Yes." Pepper sighed as she admitted, in her defense, she didn't see the point in studying it, after all, she can't use it! She even tried in the past, but she always ended up falling asleep. But... that was something that needed to change, after all, all true dragons had affinities with draconic runes.

'Control and domination... Huh... I understand a little now.' Violet smiled slightly, she approached Anna and held the woman by the shoulder.

"You heard the woman, let's train, we can't have a lack of control over our abilities, you don't want to embarrass our husband when we go out publicly, and we can't control our powers, right?"

Suddenly the whole playful, welcoming atmosphere became serious.

The answer to Violet's question? They all had the same answer:

"Of course not!"

"Then let's train."

"Yes!"

Kali, who was meditating in silence, suddenly opened her eyes when she felt a disturbance in Nightingale's space. Even though Victor had suppressed almost all of his power, such a significant presence that influenced so many things around could hardly go unnoticed by Kali, who had even more abnormal senses than her fellow gods.

The obvious change in 'nature' with the arrival of two true dragons was too significant to escape her notice.

"They have arrived."

"Yes, indeed," Dun Scaith nodded. Unlike the powerful woman next to her, she didn't sense the arrival of the two true dragons but rather the approach rune she had given to her disciple.

'She still uses that gift, huh... That's sweet,' Dun Scaith thought with a gentle look, but at the same time, confusion arose in her mind. 'If she's using that gift, how couldn't I sense her exact location before?'

Dun Scaith's doubts didn't linger for long when she heard a voice.

"Darling, you came too?" Aphrodite asked.

"Uh-huh." A confirming sound was heard.

"Aphrodite, let me go!" Scathach growled.

"Oh... Sorry, Scathach."

"Tsk, how can you be physically stronger than me?" Scathach couldn't understand this.

"It's because I'm a goddess," Aphrodite boasted proudly.

"That doesn't explain anything."

"In fact, it does," Victor spoke. "As I mentioned, dragons are compatible with all creation, especially divinity, so since her divinity is of a higher level, this status also applies to her physical body. After all, divinity nourishes the body, and since there is no incompatibility between body and soul, both become stronger."

"... Does that mean you're completely broken then?" Scathach commented expressionlessly. She didn't doubt Victor's words because he was the progenitor of her race and knew more about it than she did. But this specific doubt couldn't help but surface in her mind. If the level of physical strength was equivalent to his divinity, wasn't Victor completely overpowered then? After all, he had several things inside him that boosted his physical body.

"I mean... Yes?"

"What's your level of strength now?" Scathach asked.

"I honestly don't know, but if I want to, I can lift several dense stars with just my physical strength," Victor replied absentmindedly. He had never tried it, but thinking about it, he couldn't say it was 'impossible' for him to do.

"... That's ridiculous," Scathach muttered.

"Indeed... I understand using your power to do that, but lifting it with physical strength alone?" Aphrodite also couldn't believe it.

"Hmm, why don't we test it now?"

"... What are you going to do?"

"Just an experiment." Victor created a massive earth sphere in his hand and then used his control over creation to add more 'weight' to the object.

"1,000... 2,000... 10,000... 1,000,000... 100,000,000,000... 500,000,000,000,000,000,000,000..." Victor's face was slightly contorted, and he began to visibly exert himself to lift the object with one hand.

He used his other hand to support it, and as he felt his muscles tense as if he were holding something extremely heavy, he stopped.

"969,000,000,000,000,000,000,000 tons is my limit without using energy." Victor's body emitted a faint glow of both negative and positive energy, and he held the object in front of him as if it weighed nothing.

"With my energies, I can hold even more," Victor spoke as he played with the sphere that weighed more than the entire planet.

"... Once it goes beyond 12 zeros, the number becomes irrelevant, Victor. You can literally hold a planet in your hands if you wish," Scathach shook her head at this absurdity.

"Well, that's true..." Victor recalled that he once held the sun in the palm of his hand, though he was using his powers at the time.

"Don't forget the fact that you're not using your divine authorities to enhance your body or even in your dragon form."

"Hmm, that's also true, although, in my dragonoid form, I have the same physical strength as in my human form. But in my dragon form, the energy pulses more uncontrollably, so I must have more physical strength in that form," Victor deduced based on his previous experience of assuming his dragon form. He not only felt at ease with his energy in that form, but that energy was constantly surging within him like an inexhaustible battery. If he used all that energy efficiently... he had truly become a force of nature, huh?

"Only a few beings can handle me in this sector now, and I haven't even fully trained my divinities yet," Victor couldn't help but wonder how strong the beings in the next sector would be.

"Please stop playing with that ball. If it falls on the ground..." Aphrodite was sweating nervously as she watched Victor playing with that supermassive ball.

"Nothing will happen. It's just supermassive earth... Probably, there will be a hole, and the ball will pierce the planet in half, but..." Victor let the sphere fall to the ground, and it plummeted at an astonishing speed, but the moment it hit the ground, nothing happened.

"My runes will cancel the gravitational effect."

Aphrodite looked at Victor with an accusatory look. One day, this man would give her a heart attack. The level of irrational things he was doing was becoming ridiculous. She looked at the sphere again and thought of something.

Then Aphrodite crouched down and tried to pick up the sphere. She narrowed her eyes when she couldn't pick it up with one hand and became even more frustrated when she couldn't pick it up with both. She covered her body with divinity and managed to lift it... But it was incredibly heavy even for her.

"This is ridiculous," Aphrodite said as she dropped the sphere on the ground.

"Ugh, now I'm sweaty, and my arms hurt." Aphrodite then muttered some draconic words, and her body returned to its normal state.

Scathach stared at the sphere for a long time.

"... Can we make a gym with this?"

"I mean, it's possible..." Victor spoke as he waved his hand to dispel his creation.

"Is this really necessary? Won't our physical strength increase as our divinity becomes stronger?" Aphrodite remarked.

"We can't ignore our bodies. After all, we are alive, and even we have muscles, so it should be possible to train those muscles," Victor said.

Aphrodite rolled her eyes. "You guys just want to sweat and feel the pain of training your muscles, you masochists."

"Even if the gym is built, I won't participate," she scoffed, not wanting to exert such effort when she would naturally grow stronger.

"It's alright; you don't have to," Scathach smiled as she leaned on Victor.

"Let me take care of that with Darling."

Aphrodite narrowed her eyes at Scathach's affectionate gesture, and then her mind went into the gutter as she thought about Scathach and Victor engaging in sinful acts with their sweaty bodies.

Her body began to heat up as this image shifted, and instead of Scathach, it was she herself in that compromising position.

"... Actually, I think I should train too... I don't want to get out of shape," she said as she leaned on Victor as well.

Scathach rolled her eyes. As dragons, their bodies would always remain healthy no matter what they ate, so Aphrodite's excuse was invalid.

On Kali and Dun Scaith's side, the two women squinted slightly when they heard the group's conversation shift into an incomprehensible language.

Even for them, who practically knew every language.

"... Draconic language, huh," Dun Scaith deduced. There was only one language she couldn't understand, and those were the supernatural languages exclusive to races, with dragons being one of the most challenging she had encountered. After all, when a dragon spoke, it was, in a way, imposing its will on reality.

Just hearing the incomprehensible babble of the three conversing among themselves, several ideas began to form in Dun Scaith's mind.

The door opened, and when the two women saw the group, they opened their mouths in shock.

Dun Scaith was shocked by how beautiful Victor, Aphrodite, and Scathach were and shocked by how much her disciple had changed. Both externally and internally.

Kali was surprised by something entirely different: it had nothing to do with the group's beauty because she didn't care about that. It was how her energy was perfectly synchronizing with Victor's energy.

"Oh?" Victor raised an eyebrow when he felt his negativity and destruction divinity merging with the energy emanating from Kali's body.

Unconsciously, Kali's energy began to leak from her body, and her clothes started to tremble, indicating that they were on the verge of breaking at any moment. If that happened, everything around her would be completely destroyed, leaving nothing.

Victor floated in Kali's direction and did not stop his divinities from acting as they pleased.

As he got closer to her, the energy became more controlled, and after so many years, Kali finally managed to relax her mind and body so that her body's energy wouldn't destroy everything around her.

"Hmm... This is unexpected," Victor said as he looked up with his draconic eyes. Everyone could clearly see the two energies merging and flowing into each other's bodies.

Victor was literally acting as a filter for Kali's divinity so it wouldn't overwhelm her body.

"I made a breakthrough..." she murmured incredulously when her previously stagnant divinity began progressing again. It was slow as a snail, but she had been stuck in this state for so long that she noticed immediately.

"Of course you did. Didn't you hear the saying that too much power unused is a bad thing?" As always, Victor had strong social skills and could talk to anyone as if they were old friends.

"Energy should be allowed to flow like water, especially for beings like us who are connected to many things," one reason Victor wasn't like Kali was that he had Roxanne inside him, managing his energies and Nightingale and his own personal world to nourish with his energy.

"Let the water flow, let the water fill every corner of your being, don't hold the water back as before... Let it flow."

Unconsciously, Kali closed her eyes, and her entire body began to glow with pure destruction energy. Her appearance started to change as her crimson hair turned into

pure energy, her eyes took on the appearance of a galaxy of pure crimson, and her skin began to turn into pure energy.

Eventually, it was no longer just a god in front of everyone... It was something more, something close to a primordial, but soon the effect was undone, and Kali's appearance returned to normal.

Kali opened her eyes, and they didn't return to their previous state, remaining a crimson galaxy.

"I see... That's what was missing... As expected, coming here was not a mistake."

"The mistake of foolish gods is that they overthink something simple. Power must be controlled? Yes, but it must not be prevented from flowing."

"Every corner of your existence must embrace your power." Slowly, Victor's appearance began to change as well, and just like Kali, his entire body was covered in black, violet, and crimson.

Soon, what was in front of everyone was... Something unknown. It wasn't a god, a dragon, or even a primordial; it was something more... Something terrifying, something that should not be allowed to exist.

"Ugh," Dun Scaith closed her eyes and placed her hand on her head in pain. It was as if the very existence in front of her couldn't be comprehended with her senses.

Ironically, something similar happened to Aphrodite and Scathach.

"Be Water, My Friend." Victor smiled with a grin full of sharp teeth that divided his entire face as violet-crimson eyes opened all over his body and looked in Kali's direction.

Kali opened her eyes widely when she saw this being in front of her. Before she could even realize it, the clothes that controlled her power were completely destroyed and replaced by a long red dress that was her divine robes created with her own power.

Even in this state, her power did not leak and continued flowing towards Victor. Because of this connection, she could 'see' Victor's essence, and she could see why he was called the god of chaos. That pure, chaotic energy within him was pure madness, and even she knew that if she kept looking at it for too long, she would go crazy.

Therefore, she closed her eyes, and three seconds after that, she opened them, and Victor's appearance returned to normal.

"...I never thought Bruce Lee's words would be used in such a terrifying way," Aphrodite spoke while controlling her body's breathing and trying not to feel afraid of her own husband. "Just what was that, Darling?"

Scathach, like Aphrodite, just kept looking at Victor. Waiting for his answer, she didn't blame Aphrodite for her reaction; after all, she felt the same thing as her now.

"What are you talking about, Honey? That was me." Victor smiled slightly.

"...I see... It seems like I should get used to it."

"Don't worry, today was special. I won't use it much; I don't want to scare everyone after all." Victor spoke with the same smile on his face.

Aphrodite just nodded. She felt a little bad that Victor wasn't showing another part of himself to everyone, but in this case, it made sense. This wasn't something that should be shown to the family but to the enemies.

Victor looked back at Kali, raised his hand towards the goddess, and said: "Nice to meet you, Kali. My name is Victor."

Kali looked at Victor's hand for a second. Normally, she would deny the handshake; after all, with just that handshake, she could destroy a being unconsciously, but when she remembered what happened and who this man in front of her was, she didn't care.

"Nice to meet you, Victor." The moment her hand touched him, her divinity of destruction took effect in full force, but nothing happened... No burst of power, no side effects; it just flowed naturally between the two.

'How long has it been since I touched someone?' Kali wondered. It had been so long that even she didn't remember.

"The pleasure is all mine." Victor smiled gently, and then he let go of her hand, turned around, and floated toward his wife's back.

The moment he moved away from Kali, the connection was severed, and the goddess's power exploded around her, destroying everything around her.

Immediately, Kali controlled herself and tried to seal her power, but remembering Victor's words, instead of sealing her power, she let it flow into every corner of her existence.

Then her body was covered in a red energy of pure destruction, but the power didn't leak; instead of relying on clothes like before, she was doing it with her pure skill... A skill she already had but just wasn't using correctly.

Kali looked at Victor, and when she saw the amused smile on his face, for a moment, she felt like she wanted to punch his face, but she didn't know why she felt that way; his smile was just annoying like that.

'Why did he move away...?' She felt dissatisfied with him moving away from her. The feeling of having her mind calm and body relaxed was something she had forgotten, and the moment she got it back, it was quickly taken away from her, not to mention that the feeling of being connected to someone and touching someone's hand without them being destroyed was something that wasn't exactly bad.

"... You've definitely found an interesting partner, Siren."

Scathach's attention left Kali and Victor and went to the woman with long brown hair, as she growled, "Don't call me by that name."

## Chapter 923: Siren?

Chapter 923: Siren?

"... You've definitely found an interesting partner, Siren."

Scathach's attention left Kali and Victor and went to the woman with long brown hair, as she growled, "Don't call me by that name."

"Siren?" Victor turned his head, confused, until realization dawned on his face, and he looked at Scathach with a curious gaze.

"Oh?" Dun Scaith's smile grew.

"Hmm, it seems you haven't told him about your old name, Siren."

"As I said, don't call me by that name. I changed it when I completed my training with you."

Sensing an opportunity to tease her beloved disciple, Dun Scaith decided to delve deeper. "Fufufu, denying your origins isn't a good thing... Si-."

Scathach's eyes glinted dangerously; she knew her teacher's personality all too well, just as her teacher knew hers. Even though they hadn't seen each other for many years, they doubted that either of them had changed. After all, the essence of stubborn Beings such as Scathach and Dun Scaith tended to endure the passage of time.

Therefore, Scathach didn't mind threatening her teacher. She had to demonstrate her Power now, or this woman might become uncontrollable and say things she shouldn't.

Both Master and Disciple knew that a threat from Scathach was not a joke and that she would genuinely attack if pushed too far. So, Dun Scaith's next reaction was not surprising to Scathach.

"Scathach." Dun Scaith promptly changed the way she addressed her, as provoking a True Dragon was not part of her plan.

Seeing that her threat had worked on her teacher, Scathach lowered the intensity of her gaze. She then looked at the woman for a moment. With her newly gained Dragon Eyes, she could clearly discern what kind of monster her teacher was.

'So many Runes within herself...!' This level of complexity even surpassed her with her Draconic Runes. 'As expected of the 'Rune Monster'.'

Merlin, Dun Scaith, and Victor were simply incomparable Beings in their respective fields, with the latter being even more abnormal than the others.

'I wonder what kind of development she will have when accessing the Draconic Runes...!' Scathach's eyes gleamed once again, this time with different feelings.

She was curious and excited at the same time. Scathach began to plan for this possibility to become a reality because, this way, she would have one more opponent to spar with.

Victor had simply become too strong for her, and even though she had become a Dragon, it didn't change the fact that he was still much stronger. Scathach had no shame in admitting that if they fought seriously, she would lose and lose badly.

For this very reason, she didn't 'declare' her intention to have a duel between them to determine the nature of their relationship; after all, that was their favorite little game.

Scathach was undoubtedly his Wife and lover, and she thought of herself that way. It wasn't a duel that would change her mind, but it was this very duel that kept things spicy between them. She wanted to duel with Victor when she was at the peak of her new Race. Only then would she find true satisfaction.

It might seem strange and incomprehensible to others, but for Scathach and Victor, it worked very well.

"Tell me, Master. Why did you come out of your seclusion now?"

"What a foolish question, my disciple. It's as if you don't know me." Dun Scaith scoffed, then looked at Victor. "Why else would I come? I came to study... That new Rune you displayed in the transmission is something I've never seen in my life."

Victor raised an eyebrow with amusement upon seeing the gleam in Dun Scaith's eyes. It was the same obsessive look he saw in Hephaestus, the eyes of a maniac for their craft.

Plans began to form in Victor's mind, and he smiled inwardly. He immediately understood how to draw this specialist closer to him.

It was a completely different approach from Kali... You had to demonstrate greater knowledge than her in her own field, which was somewhat questionable, given that, according to Scathach, this woman was a monster like him...

"You came out for something as simple as that?" Victor asked with genuine interest.

"Something simple..." Dun Scaith felt slightly offended by those words. If that was something simple, then what was complex to him?

"Interesting... So, what do you consider complex, Chaos Dragon God?"

"Just call me Victor. After all, you're my Master's teacher." Victor spoke neutrally, then raised his hand, and an object appeared in his hand, emerging directly from his shadow.

[Thank you, Kaguya.]

[Mm.] Kaguya smiled with satisfaction in his shadow; she missed this feeling.

What appeared in Victor's hand was a failed prototype of a weapon when attempting to use Draconic Runes in a technological device to enhance performance. The goal of this technology? A weapon, precisely a hidden weapon for his personal assassins, a weapon that could act both at close range and very long range.

With just a word, the weapon would switch from a sniper to a melee or short-

range weapon. This was a small project he had undertaken while bored.

"I consider many things complex, but for you to understand, you need to see this." He showed the weapon to her.

Dun Scaith raised her eyebrow as she took the object and examined it; then, she widened her eyes in shock. She couldn't read the Draconic Runes, but she could understand the purpose of the object to some extent.

"You're crazy... Opposing Runes don't work like this."

"Mm... That's true, but at the same time, they do."

Victor reached into Space, and his hand disappeared into a kind of black hole. This was an ability that was a combination of the black hole he had thrown at the Elder God, the use of the black hole, and his basic understanding of Space that he had gained from observing the Runes on the bag he had received from Alexios, along with his Wife's Powers.

Victor had created something like an inventory for himself with a storage capacity that varied according to his Energy... And since he had a lot of Energy, the Space was essentially infinite.

Victor pulled out a Deagle, a successful prototype of the weapon he had given to his beloved daughter.

"Take it; this is another prototype." Victor showed the Deagle to Dun Scaith.

When she analyzed the Deagle, her eyes showed a lot of confusion because... she couldn't understand anything! She could see that the weapon was entirely made of Runes, but there were so many of them! And all were united in a language she had never seen before. There were even opposing Runes in these weapons.

Again, she couldn't read the Runes, but with her experience, she could somewhat grasp the purpose of these Runes.

"... What is this?" She murmured in shock.

"Something simple." Victor smiled.

"Simple..." Dun Scaith's eyebrow twitched at that word.

Victor chuckled internally; truthfully, he was being dishonest with this woman. After all, this weapon was not made solely with Runes, and he didn't create it alone. This was his work with Hephaestus, but she didn't need to know that.

Victor pulled out another Deagle, this time the same version of the weapon he had given to his daughter.

"Try to understand this... This is something I consider complex for now."

"What do you mean 'for now'...?" Dun Scaith asked as she examined the object and this time... She didn't understand anything! NOTHING! There were more Runes on this small object than on the previous one!

"Our Faction will revolutionize Runes again, of course, and this weapon will become something simple... Especially now that I have a Dragon Goddess of Technology in my group."

Silence fell around them as Dun Scaith just stared at the weapon, and her whole body trembled. Her face was completely covered by her long brown hair.

"... Shit," Scathach muttered when she saw the state of her teacher. She knew this reaction all too well. 'Darling is definitely cunning. He understood my teacher's personality with just one look... But he made a mistake.'

Dun Scaith looked at Victor, her brown eyes gleaming with obsessive desire, her face flushed.

'She's a complete pervert for her craft... Much more than Hephaestus.'

She let the weapon fall to the floor and lunged toward Victor, grabbing his hand.  
"Please! Let me join your Faction!"

"Ehh... That's a bit difficult," Victor made a slightly confused expression. "After all, we're not recruiting right now, you know?"

"We have to organize my Faction, not to mention that we need to focus our efforts on advancing our technology even further. Advancing current technology to a level of a thousand years into the future is not simple, you know?" Victor spoke with a strained expression as if he were having trouble making the decision while, at the same time, he dangled more bait for Dun Scaith.

He even showed her a hologram of his future projects. "Look, you see? This isn't something easy to accomplish."

Dun Scaith's body trembled even more when she saw the project, which was a type of technological spaceship. She saw notes about covering the entire spaceship with Runes.

The more she read about the project, the more her body shook. This was revolutionary! Her mouth watered at the thought of this becoming a reality, and just imagining it was driving her crazy.

'I take back what I said. He completely expected her to be a pervert for her craft.'  
Scathach shook her head from side to side as she watched how he had lured the big fish called Dun Scaith in with just a few words.

'He's truly a playboy,' Scathach internally scoffed.

Dun Scaith looked at him, horrified. "Impossible...! You have to let me in! Come on! I'll do anything for you!"

"Hmm... I may or may not make a deal."

"Spit it out! Tell me what you want! Except my body, I'll give you anything."

"Oh? Why not your body?" Victor asked curiously.

"I am an honorable woman and a warrior. I will only give my body to my Husband and the man I acknowledge. I'm not so desperate for knowledge that I would sell myself."  
She scoffed.

Yes, Victor's knowledge had reignited her passion, but she wouldn't lose herself because of it. She still held her principles, principles she had nurtured throughout her life and passed on to her disciples.

Respect yourself, no matter what. She was a Rune Scholar, but before that, she was an ancient woman, a warrior, and a teacher.

"Mm, I can respect that," Victor nodded, able to fully respect that mindset.

"But don't worry, I'm not interested in your body."

Dun Scaith raised her eyebrow, slightly irritated to hear those words from someone like Victor. "... Right... What do you want?"

'Women,' Victor internally chuckled when he felt Dun Scaith's dissatisfaction.

"In exchange for working with me, I want a loyalty contract."

"A loyalty contract?"

"Of course, do you think I would let someone study my technology so easily?" Victor scoffed.

"The contract is simple: as long as you don't betray me, nothing will happen to you, and you won't lose the knowledge you've gained."

"Hmm... I can accept that. Of course, I'll read the contract before agreeing." Dun Scaith said. Now that she was calmer, she could see the logic in Victor's words.

"Good." Victor smiled, and then he added, "Of course, you should also be willing to tell me embarrassing details about Scathach."

"Wait, what?" Scathach interjected.

Dun Scaith smiled. "That's something I can easily do."

"No, you can't! You-"

"Don't worry, Honey. I won't ask anything about your past that you don't want me to know, Siren." Victor spoke gently.

Scathach shivered when she heard that name come out of Victor's mouth, and Scathach's flushed expression when she heard him speaking that name was quite satisfying to Victor.

"I'll wait for you to tell me in person."

"... Thank you, Darling." Scathach felt quite sweet now.

Dun Scaith felt uncomfortable with this pink atmosphere. It was too sugary for her single heart.

"Of course, embarrassing details are not included in that category." Victor smiled cunningly.

"You-." Scathach was about to say something, but Dun Scaith interrupted with laughter.

"Fufufu, I remember a day when Scathach went bear hunting for me with only the strength of a Human due to the limitations of my Runes, and she got quite beaten up that day. On that day, she-."

"Wait, don't say that!" Scathach covered her teacher's mouth to prevent her from blabbering!

A glint of amusement appeared in Victor's eyes, and when Scathach saw that, she groaned inwardly, knowing that the next few days would be quite stressful for her.

While Victor and Dun Scaith's duo taunted Scathach, Aphrodite stealthily approached Kali.

"Kali!" She smiled gently upon seeing her friend, but she didn't hug her as she normally would in this situation. Despite trusting her current body, she didn't want to risk vanishing due to her recklessness.

"Aphrodite..." A small smile appeared on the Goddess's face when she saw Aphrodite, but this smile quickly turned into a look of shock when she saw Aphrodite's Divinity.

'Impossible... How is she already at this threshold?' Kali thought, noting that she herself took thousands of years to reach this state. Even though Aphrodite was nearly as Ancient as she was, Kali knew very well that Aphrodite hadn't put in as much effort into enhancing her Divinity as she had.

Seeing Kali's expression, Aphrodite proudly huffed, causing her assets to sway from side to side and up and down. She could already imagine what had led this Goddess to display such an expression.

"Incredible, isn't it?"

"... Yes... But just how is this possible?"

"Hehehe, of course, it's because of Darling and my love for him," Aphrodite spoke but didn't elaborate much.

Kali fell silent upon hearing this. She wondered if her mind was playing tricks on her or if she had indeed heard that Aphrodite had reached this level of Divinity because of Victor.

"Kali, Kali. What made you come out of your seclusion? Not even my visit in the past could get you out of it."

"... Victor... His rapid evolution intrigues me," she spoke honestly. There was no reason to lie to her friend.

"As expected... It seems my amazing Husband caught your attention," Aphrodite smiled broadly as she nodded.

Kali narrowed her eyes slightly. She felt that Aphrodite was speaking with ulterior motives behind those words, but she decided to ignore that feeling. After all, she was talking to Aphrodite, and the woman always had other intentions behind her smile.

The reason she chose to ignore this feeling was that those intentions wouldn't be harmful. Despite Aphrodite's eccentricity, she cared for her people.

"In that case, why don't you visit my home as my guest? Or do you plan to return to your Pantheon now that you've found Darling?"

"I..." Kali fell silent. Initially, she had only planned to talk to Victor about his strength, and since she hadn't had the chance to do so, she would stay here until they spoke. But... the previous incident had been quite revealing to her.

Just meeting him, without even saying anything profound, had helped her become stronger, so she could say that she had already achieved her goal on this trip. All she needed to do now was return to her temple and meditate again.

But... she felt it would be a waste to do that. If just one meeting without deep conversation had helped her so much, what would happen if they interacted more? And learned more about him? Wouldn't she become even stronger?

Kali was quite intrigued by this possibility, so instead of returning now, she made a decision to stay.

"I will go with you."

"Mm!" Aphrodite nodded contentedly. "Good, very good! Kyaaaa! I'll have the opportunity to show my friend my home! I'm so excited!"

"... Right..." Kali found Aphrodite's exaggerated enthusiasm strange but didn't dwell on it too much. The feeling of being welcomed was not a bad one.

Kali had no doubt that if she didn't have her Power surrounding her body right now, Aphrodite would be hugging her. Fortunately, she had her Power active. Despite enjoying being welcomed, Kali didn't like being touched so intimately by someone she hadn't given permission to, someone like her Husband or something.

As a reclusive and Ancient Goddess, her customs were quite reserved, and she firmly believed that everyone should have their own space.

Something a social butterfly like Aphrodite seemed to always ignore... Fortunately, she had her Power of Destruction to keep her at bay.

...

A portal appeared in front of Victor's personal mansion in his personal world, and soon Kali, Aphrodite, Victor, Scathach, and Dun Scaith appeared.

The moment Kali and Dun Scaith stepped onto the planet, both women visibly shivered in the face of the terrifying aura of several True Dragons.

Since the women were in their homes, they weren't concerned about hiding their aura. Fortunately, the normal maids who weren't Dragons were used to receiving Victor's aura and the first Dragons he created, so adding more Dragons to the list didn't cause much trouble.

But the same couldn't be said for Kali and Dun Scaith. This was the first time they had felt so many True Dragons in one place!

"Finally home... I hope nothing comes up for me to do..." Victor sighed as he let down his defenses, and soon, his aura spread around, causing the two Goddesses to shiver even more.

Victor's aura alone overshadowed all the Dragons present!

'Wait... No, there's a woman whose aura seems to match Victor's.' Kali narrowed her eyes and used her Divine Senses.

When her gaze fell upon the woman with long blonde hair, Kali suddenly found herself in the sky; she blinked her eyes and was confused as to how she ended up here. But it only took a few seconds to understand that she was seeing the 'Soul' of that woman.

The moment she understood this, the sky's clouds began to part, and Kali's eyes widened as she saw a gigantic White Dragon in the sky. The Dragon was simply breathtaking, with an aura of nobility and sanctity radiating from it.

The blue eyes of the Dragon looked at Kali. "... Interesting, you seem to be an existence very close to my Brother to be able to see me in this form, completely ignoring my defenses..." The Dragon's eyes shimmered slightly.

"Ah... I see, you're Kali, the woman who is on her way to becoming a Primordial... No wonder they call you the strongest woman." The Dragon's wings flapped, and all the clouds dispersed as an Energy enveloped the Dragon's body.

And this Energy made Kali's eyes widen. 'Primordial Energy?!'

"Mm... Is my Brother sponsoring you? Well, Life needs Destruction for the Universe to be recycled. Death's work isn't necessary until the end... Hmm... That makes sense." The Dragon seemed to have understood something, and soon, her gaze returned to Kali.

"Unfortunately, I don't like visitors who can see my Soul unless they're my Husband or my Brother. So please leave."

Suddenly, Kali felt like she was being pushed into emptiness, and before she knew it, she was back in her body.

"... Huh?"

"What's wrong, Kali?"

"It's nothing... I was just surprised by their auras."

"Oh... You'll get used to it over time." Aphrodite nodded, feeling that Kali had lied but not pressing the matter further.

"Mm."

Victor narrowed his eyes slightly. He saw what Kali did, but since it didn't cause any harm, he didn't mind.

Meanwhile, inside the mansion, in Victor's room, Jeanne, who had been meditating, opened her eyes.

"Tsk, I let my guard down, and to think I would let someone other than my Husband or my Brother see my Soul..." Her eyes narrowed. "Wait, but this is Darling's fault, isn't it? He brought that woman here. This world was supposed to be our safe haven... But that doesn't justify my mistake... Ugh, this annoying pride."

She was struggling with this 'pride' and 'lust' that she felt in excess due to her Dragon Body. Despite having a 'saintly' appearance, she was anything but saintly; she was worse than a lustful Demon in heat.

'The adaptation phase is more irritating than I thought,' Jeanne thought.

At first, she didn't feel these effects, but everything started to change recently when her Soul began to bond deeply with her current body. As her original strength returned, the Dragon's desires returned.

Essentially, as The Guardian of The Universal Tree, she was connected to her Brother. As The First Guardian born before The Universal Tree, she received the Blessing of that Being. She could use all of her Brother's abilities, along with her own personal abilities, but this applied only to abilities and not her Brother's Authority.

For example, she couldn't create World Trees, work to maintain the Universe or participate in the Reincarnation Cycle. Those were her Brother's Authority.

She opened her hands, and three spheres appeared: one a natural green, one white, and one black. The green sphere was slightly larger than the white and black ones.

The white and black spheres had a peculiarity. The white sphere was so white that it didn't illuminate anything around it, and the black sphere was so black that no light was reflected.

It was evident that both spheres were extremely pure.

"I can finally use my abilities again," Jeanne murmured while playing with the spheres. "Although it's really weak..."

As she played with the spheres, she mused aloud, "But is this really okay? I wonder what he was thinking by letting me keep these abilities." Initially, she thought that when her duty was done, he would reclaim the gift he had given her, but that didn't happen.

"Unfortunately, he's no longer present for me to ask," she said with a wave of her hand, causing the spheres to disappear.

She began to float toward the door.

'Primordial Chaos... If you were Sentient, I would have questioned you about why you allowed me to continue with these Powers,' she sighed as she thought. 'Although I'm sure you wouldn't say anything and would act mysteriously as always.'

Entering the mansion, Victor spoke loudly.

"Girls, we have visitors."

Suddenly, all those draconic auras started coming towards Kali and Dun Scaith.

"... That's not scary at all..." Dun Scaith was in a cold sweat.

"Fufufufu, what is it, Master? Can't you handle these little auras?" Scathach asked with a smile on her face, obviously enjoying her teacher's expression.

Dun Scaith gasped at what she heard from Scathach. Just as she was going to say something, the auras were suddenly all gathering in the same spot.

The first to arrive, of course, was the Fulgers.

"Ara, is this a Master's master?" Natashia asked.

"Master's Master? What is that title?" Sasha asked.

"Well, she trained Scathach, who trained several other beings, so calling her that makes sense," Natashia explained.

"Hmm... That makes sense." Sasha thought.

"You think? That sounds like the title of some kinky porn." Naty said.

"Now that you say it... That's true."

Carmila just remained silent as she looked at Kali. 'Mm, she's strong.' She nodded in satisfaction.

Then, more auras began to approach, and this time, they were the Scarlett sisters.

BOOOOOM!

"Ugyaaa!"

"Pepper, you destroyed the wall!" Siena shouted.

"I'm sorry! I can't control myself yet!" Pepper grumbled as she got up from the ground and created holes with that simple gesture.

"Gyaaaa, I'm not that heavy! Why is everything so fragile!?"

"Pepper, stop struggling; you're destroying the place!" Siena spoke.

"I'm sorry!"

A cloud of smoke appeared from the hole, and a tall woman appeared with the same features as the others.

"Lacus! Help me here." Pepper begged.

Lacus just sighed, and with a wave of her hand, smoke covered Pepper's body, and she began to float.

"Thank you, Lacus!"

"Use your wings, Pepper."

"Oh... Okay." Pepper's wings flapped, and soon, she began to float around.

Lacus canceled her smoke around Pepper. "You should pay attention. Out of the four sisters, you were the one who gained the most physical strength."

"I know, but it's very difficult." Pepper felt like a baby who was learning to walk again.

Seeing Victor look at her with a gentle smile, she blushed a little and complained: "Why is everything so fragile? It feels like I'm living in a paper world. I can't even touch my manga now."

"Well, think on the bright side. At least you now know how Superman feels." Violet said as she appeared floating into the room with Agnes Mizuki, Haruna, and Maria beside her.

"...Hmm, you're right." Pepper thought as she floated around like she was in zero gravity.

Violet looked at Kali, and a smile appeared on her face. That smile seemed to contain many meanings that Kali couldn't understand, but she felt very uncomfortable looking into those violet eyes.

Then Ruby, Aline, and a tall woman arrived. Unlike Jeanne, she was containing her aura, she wasn't as 'relaxed' as the other girls yet.

For this reason, when Kali saw Velnorah, she opened her eyes again in shock.

'Again!? Just what is wrong with this group!? Just in one visit, I've already seen two women who might be stronger than me.' She thought.

Strongest woman? That title was quite questionable in front of Jeanne and Velnorah.

"Kyaaa, what is this?" Pepper suddenly screamed as she was grabbed by someone.

"Umu, never change, Pepper. It's always fun to see you." Victor said as he held Pepper and stroked her head.

Pepper blushed a little, and unconsciously, her height returned to what it was before. She enjoyed having her body completely embraced by Victor like this.

She felt quite protected, even if she was a dragon with the power to destroy the world, that didn't change her feelings. She likes that feeling of protection!

Therefore, she hugged him tightly as she smiled contentedly. "Hehehehe~."

"Vic. Vic," she repeated several times while smelling his body.

Victor just laughed as he stroked her hair and sometimes touched her horns and slightly pointed ears.

Every time he touched these areas, Pepper's body would shudder slightly.

Siena, Lacus, and Ruby rolled their eyes at Pepper's attitude. She shouted that she was mature out there, but in front of Victor, she always went back to being the same.

"Victor, don't spoil her too much. She needs to grow up!" Siena scolded.

"It's okay. Pepper is perfect the way she is."

"Hehehehe~"

Victor's attitude attracted the jealous eyes of several dragons, and the oppressive feeling became even stronger than before, making Dun Scaith sweat like a pig waiting to be slaughtered.

"Girls." Violet raised her voice sternly, and like magic, the feeling passed, and the women returned to looking at Kali and Dun Scaith as if they were rare animals.

'This isn't uncomfortable at all... This isn't scary at all.' Dun Scaith thought.

Scathach just laughed at her teacher's expression. She was trying to pretend to be noble and cunning like before, but it was impossible to maintain that attitude in front of so many dragons.

"Victor... You're finally here." A melodious voice echoed around the room.

And that voice alone made Kali and Dun Scaith's spine shiver. When they looked in the direction of the voice, they saw a woman with long black hair, wearing a black dress that showed off her legs covered by black thigh-high stockings. Her face was very similar to Victor's.

"Mother." Victor smiled gently.

Hearing what Victor said made Kali and Dun Scaith look at Anna even more closely.

Anna smiled gently and said cordially, "You didn't even bring a gift. I wanted to try some local ice cream."

The next moment, several ice creams began to sprout literally out of nowhere.

"Ice cream rain, yay~." Pepper moved away from Victor and jumped into the air to catch the ice cream. Since she became a dragon, her hobby has been trying all kinds of different foods.

A hobby that was shared by almost all former vampire nobles who only drank blood in the past.

When Pepper picked up the chocolate ice cream and started licking it.

A silence fell around the room as Anna's smile trembled, and she almost lost her gentle face, but she managed to bear it and remained quiet as if nothing had happened.

Dun Scaith's eyes practically popped out of her sockets at such a display. 'RUNES! THAT WAS RUNES! Runes in the purest sense of the word! This woman is distorting reality with RUNES!' She was internally freaking out.

She looked at Anna with a rather obsessive look, which made the particular woman feel slightly uncomfortable.

"That's surprising..." Mizuki muttered as she took the ice cream and analyzed it. She also had special abilities that evolved because she was an Onmyoji, but what Anna did was practically bend reality.

When she tried the ice cream, she saw that it tasted the same as the ice cream she ate when she was human. 'That doesn't seem to be fake... What a scary woman.' Mizuki thought.

A thought that echoed throughout all the wives present.

"Indeed." Velnorah nodded while analyzing the ice cream with her suit. Even though it had new features, her current body didn't change much, and her suit was quite malleable. Therefore, she was still dressed in her technological suit that exposed all the curves of her body.

'There is a small energy in this ice cream... Is this the reality controlling power of blood dragons? It seems like the runes are resonating with this power unconsciously, huh...!' Velnorah thought.

'Power is the energy source, and the runes are the code. In this way, she was able to bend reality... Interesting.' She never thought she would make this kind of discovery here. She was very happy to have chosen Victor and trusted him.

Kali was in the same state as Dun Scaith. 'Another powerful woman!' Even though she didn't have as much power as Velnorah and Jeanne, her power was quite troublesome.

Kali couldn't help but look at Victor with a new look of respect. 'This man is too exceptional to gather so many powerful lovers like this.'

"I need your help," Anna spoke, admitting her complicated situation. She couldn't say anything that could come true; it was very strange, and she hoped to control it.

"I noticed." Victor nodded.

"Kaguya."

A woman stepped out of Victor's shadows.

"AHHHH! BOSS-WOMAN! You are sneaky, you ran away with master!" Roberta appeared while talking to Kaguya, and then Eve, Roberta, and Natália appeared, too.

Seeing Victor, Natalia wasted no time jumping towards him, and a tear in space appeared. The next moment, she was hugging him.

"Darling."

Victor smiled gently and stroked Natalia's head. He wouldn't deny a hug from his beloved wife.

"How are you feeling?"

"Powerful. And as if I am living in a fragile world, even space seems fragile now." She commented.

"That's what it means to be a dragon."

"I love that feeling."

"Umu." Victor nodded.

Kaguya ignored Roberta and continued looking at Victor waiting for orders, she was eager to serve!

Feeling this gaze, Victor said: "Show our guests around, but avoid the prohibited areas, and also prepare the contract I mentioned before. I will be back soon."

"Yes, Master."

Victor looked at Violet: "Violet, Agnes, you know what to do."

"Mm, leave it to us, Darling," Violet spoke for herself and her mother.

Then, Victor looked at Ruby and snapped his finger, and an item appeared in her hand.

"That's it..."

"A gift I gave to my daughter."

Velnorah and Aline looked curiously at the weapon, and the three intelligent women visibly shuddered at the weapon's capabilities.

"... You are crazy? How can you give that to a child?" Ruby couldn't help but say with this weapon, this was basically several nuclear weapons of destructive power.

"Don't worry, she is my daughter. She is very competent." Victor said with a smile.

It was at this moment that all the wives here thought that when they had a daughter, they must educate the children because Victor would spoil them so much.

"Husbands shouldn't spoil their daughters too much. That's bad." Amaterasu appeared floating while speaking seriously.

"You think?" Victor asked.

"Yes."

"Mm... I'll control myself."

"...For some reason, I can't trust you on that," Amaterasu spoke with a tight smile.

"It's okay, as long as they don't destroy a planet..."

'No! That's not okay!' all the Wives thought.

"Victor...?" Anna called him. She wanted to solve this problem quickly!

"Oh, yes... Let's go." Victor spoke.

"Persephone, you're coming too," Victor spoke to The Goddess of The Underworld, who was sitting surreptitiously away from everyone.

"...Eh?" She pointed at herself in disbelief, but when she realized he was talking to her, she nodded and floated toward him.

"Where are the other Goddesses?"

"Currently in the Ancient Egyptian Pantheon." Violet, who was more in the know, spoke.  
"Nyx, Hestia, and Gaia went with them."

"Our Goddess of Luck is nearby, right?" Victor asked.

"Yes, she won't run away anytime soon."

"Good."

"Helena, Vepar, Vine, and Lily, how is Hell?"

"It's okay, Darling. Don't worry, we won't forget our responsibility." Helena assured.

"Mm, let me know if you need anything."

"I will." Helena smiled.

Victor looked at the female Dragon who was imitating a 10-tailed fox: "Haruna, what about the Youkai?"

"They are already in the process of changing. With my current form, it has become much easier to do things."

"Do you regret it?"

"No way, Darling. You were correct." Haruna shook her head in denial. The Dragon Race was simply too broken, especially Victor's Race.

Instead of needing to train her Powers all over again, her Powers merged and created something even more terrifying, not to mention that she no longer needed to use Youki or Senjutsu. She could directly use the Energy from her Dragon Heart, which was much purer and stronger.

Not to mention that due to her connection with Senjutsu, she became a kind of Nature Dragon that could use the Energy of The World Tree. Her connection was not as deep as Victor, who had Roxanne and Amara, but she could still use this Energy better than before.

"I told you." Victor smiled.

"Anyways, treat the guests well. I'll be back soon."

"Okay."

"Mmm."

"Yes, Darling."

Several confirmation sounds were heard.

"Come on, Anna, Persephone."

"Yes," Persephone spoke.

"Mmm." Anna nodded.

## **Chapter 926: A Dangerous Power.**

Chapter 926: A Dangerous Power.

In a large, private room, Victor sat on the couch with Persephone next to him and Anna in front of him.

"First, let's test the limits of your Powers and how they are activated. That way, we can get an idea of how to control them." Victor explained to Anna and then spoke in Draconic Language:

"Seal the Space until I remove the Seal."

The moment he said this, the entire room was sealed, and no one could leave or enter without Victor's permission.

Anna's eyes brightened slightly when she saw this demonstration of the use of Runes with her Draconic Eyes. Although it looked the same as what she did, it was completely different. After all, it was apparent that Victor had more control over this particular skill set than her.

"Persephone, watch closely. As a Dragon, this should be a learning experience for you."

"...Yes, Victor," Persephone said as she closed her eyes for a few seconds. When she reopened them, her eyes began to glow slightly as she focused on using her new abilities to see more than usual.

This glowing effect only occurred when someone had not mastered their Ocular Powers completely. If she were proficient in this basic Technique, the glow in her eyes would not appear, and they would always be activated, as in Victor's case.

"Now, let's begin... Anna say the word: weapon."

"Weapon?" She spoke while tilting her head confusedly.

The next moment, several kitchen knives and dolls that looked like Victor began to appear out of nowhere.

"...Hmm-Huuh?" Anna didn't understand why Victor's kitchen knives and Victor dolls appeared.

'Her Energy hasn't dropped much... Her Dragon Heart is stronger than most, huh.' Victor thought as he looked at the kitchen knives on the floor and dolls of his likeness. Just with that demonstration, he was able to understand almost everything related to Anna's Power, but he needed even more testing.

[Well, she is your mother, Victor. Your Souls are very similar, so when she Evolved, some of your predominant characteristics passed to her.] Roxanne spoke.

[Not only is her Dragon Heart more efficient, but I can see that she has a small connection to the planet in the same way as Haruna.] Amara explained.

[Does that mean she can take the Energy that you emit and transform it into Natural Energy to use?] Victor asked as he narrowed his eyes more and looked deep into Anna's Soul, only to discover that Amara was right.

[No, she can use some of our Positive and Negative Energy directly. It must be because of this that her Runes are so powerful.] Amara explained

[Add to that the basic ability of True Dragons to control Creation, with Dragon Runes being synonymous to the Codes of Creation, along with a substantial amount of talent... It's no wonder she is so strong that she can't control herself.] Roxanne nodded.

"Anna, say the sentence, 'I want a weapon of mass destruction'."

Anna briefly hesitated to say this. After all, she was a little afraid of hurting Victor, but those fears disappeared when she remembered who the man in front of her was. It would take much more than a simple weapon of mass destruction to hurt Victor.

"...I want a weapon of mass destruction."

This time, a little more of Anna's Energy was used. If we were to label it as a percentage out of 100% of her Energy, only 15% was expended.

An expenditure that soon began to recover thanks to Anna's Dragon Heart.

The moment she spoke those words, various missiles, tanks, and military equipment began to appear around the room, and a very realistic doll of Victor as well, a doll that looked more like a golem.

Persephone opened her eyes widely when she looked at this scene. With her Draconic Vision, she could clearly see various Energies coming together to fulfill Anna's wish.

'In something so simple, such a complicated process is done... I need to learn more.' Persephone stared even more intensely at this result.

Meanwhile, Victor felt his lips tremble a little when he saw the golem of himself. 'Just what kind of image does my mother have of me in her head?' He shook his head internally as he sighed a little.

[Darling... That's...] Roxanne was going to say something, but Victor cut her off by saying.

[Yes, I know. Her Powers are based on her understanding of the world. For her, weapons of mass destruction are missiles, tanks, and apparently myself. Because of this, these items were created in reality.]

[This is dangerous. She needs to have an exact image in her head, or she might create something terrible in reality,] Amara said. [I don't even want to imagine if this Power was in the hands of a crazy person.]

Victor nodded, being able to imagine this scenario perfectly. It was because of this that Powers that distorted Reality needed to be very controlled, or something terrible could happen.

[Fortunately, Darling is stronger than this Power, so nothing she says inappropriately can hurt our Family... We need to place isolation Runes like this all over the mansion, if possible, on the entire planet. That way, if she uses her Powers inappropriately, the effects will not spread beyond the established Space.] Roxanne spoke.

Victor and Amara completely agreed with her. For now, this Power was okay because, essentially speaking, Victor had the same Power as Anna, and his was much more powerful because he had Amara and Roxanne within him to nourish the effects of the reality warp. At her current level of proficiency, as long as the Energy Victor used was greater, Anna would not be able to break the effects of his Technique.

An example of this was that even as Anna had used her skills, her Powers did not leave this Space isolated by Victor.

"Keep thinking of words you want to say, and keep saying them."

"Hmm... Okay." Anna nodded and then began speaking several random words from her head.

"Ball."

"Photos."

"Pictures."

While this was happening, Victor was listening internally.

[But if you think about it the other way, Victor, until Anna learns to control this Power, she cannot leave your side. After all, you are the only one who is strong enough to stop the consequences of her Power.] Amara spoke.

Victor and Roxanne agreed with Amara. Anna's raw talent completely surpassed all the other girls in this regard. She was second only to Victor, and that was because Victor held within himself all the essential Energies to make reality more vivid and because he was the Progenitor of the race, with memories of several ancient Beings within him that he consumed. Not to mention that he understood The System and was a God of the highest order.

If Anna had complete access to Positive and Negative Energy and had a Rune-related Divinity, and if she understood The System the same way Victor did... Her Reality Distortion could surpass even Victor's, and the reason for this was simple:

In RPG terms, Victor was a character with potential in several different areas, while Anna was a character exclusively focused on one area. Consequently, her entire existence would focus on improving that exclusive area even further.

But those were a lot of 'what ifs'. There was no point thinking about that now. He needed to work with what he had.

'But this potential exists within her... Let's nurture her to become someone formidable.' Victor smiled internally. He wouldn't give up until she reached her full potential.

Fortunately, he found a competent teacher to help Anna with her Rune issues. 'Scathach, Zaladrac, and Dun Scaith should be enough to teach her anything she needs.'

Not only would these three women teach Anna, but they would also learn from each other and become even more formidable, a group that Victor would definitely join.

[Is that alright, Darling? Dun Scaith is not yet our full ally.] Roxanne spoke, and by a full ally, she meant that she was not Victor's Wife.

[It's okay. Even if she learns something new and tries to betray me with it, all her knowledge gained from the moment she stepped into my house will be erased from her head. And even if she stores the knowledge elsewhere, the contract will ensure that all of it is erased.]

The contract that Victor was offering was not a simple one. It was a contract made with his Reality Distortion working in tandem with his Soul Powers. This contract directly bound the individual's Soul to everything that was written.

If Dun Scaith breaks the contract, terrible effects would befall her.

Victor did not think this was cruel. After all, it was essential to keep things a secret from the other Pantheons. The technology and the Runes she would learn were things that did not exist in another Pantheon. You could say that it was something exclusive to Victor, and he would do everything to keep it that way.

After 30 minutes of Anna speaking words that came into her head, she was running out of ideas of what to say. Luckily, Victor decided it was time to stop.

"Okay, that's enough," Victor said.

Anna closed her mouth and sighed in relief. She felt pretty tired, like all her body's reserves were very low. She sucked down air like a marathon runner who was trying to catch their breath, and in the next moment, all the creations in the room disappeared, transforming back into Energy and returning to her body.

Her Energy reserves, which were previously very low, returned to almost half.

[Interesting. She can reverse the process unconsciously and take the Energy used back. I didn't even know that was possible.] Roxanne spoke.

Victor nodded internally, also surprised. When he created something, he didn't usually undo it and recover the Energy. He simply erased it.

"Hydrogen bomb," Victor spoke in Draconic Language, and then a Nuke appeared floating above his head.

Victor focused his senses on the hydrogen bomb and tried to reverse the process. After a few seconds of trying, he finally understood what he should do, and slowly, the bomb began to come apart, and the Energy returned to his body.

[...I see. So this is what it means to be a monstrous genius at something, huh.] Amara spoke.

While Anna did this naturally as if it were breathing, Victor had to discover the mechanism behind it in order to reverse the process.

This was the difference between a genius and an average person. Although Victor was anything but a normal person since he was also a monstrous genius like Anna. After all, now that he discovered the mechanism behind it, it became much easier for him to perform the process of reversing.

But it was a fact that if it weren't for Anna, he wouldn't have discovered this. After all, it didn't make any difference for Victor. He had so much Energy that he didn't mind wasting it. But the same was not possible for his Wives.

Therefore, this technique of reversing the Creation process would be beneficial for them.

"Persephone, do you understand?"

"Yes... I do." She'd watched Anna make the items so much that she herself was able to understand the mechanism behind it. However, understanding it and doing it with the same efficiency as Anna was something completely different.

"Good." Victor nodded, satisfied.

"What about you, Anna? After using your Powers so much, did you understand?"

"... I could not," Anna spoke with a face slightly flushed with embarrassment. Was she supposed to understand something? She was so focused on saying things and thinking about what to say that she forgot to pay attention.

"Mm, it's okay; there's no need to be embarrassed about it. After all, it's something that comes naturally to you. So it's harder to understand."

Anna just nodded but didn't say anything.

"Let's start talking about the fundamentals of your technique. First, your Powers work based on what you 'believe' to be 'fact'."

"For example, when I asked you to say 'weapon', what appeared?"

"A kitchen knife, and you..." She replied uncomfortably.

"Yes, this happened because, in your subconscious, you believed that a kitchen knife and I are a weapon."

"Victor, I-." Anna wanted to try to explain herself, but Victor just shrugged his shoulders as if he had no choice.

"Your perception is not wrong. I am indeed a very dangerous weapon when I need to be. Don't think about it too much; I'm not upset." Victor spoke neutrally.

Anna nodded as she bit her lip. She wanted to say something anyway, that although she thought he was a 'weapon', it was more like a defensive weapon that kept her safe.

Victor, as someone who understood his mother very well, knew the thoughts she had about him. Because of this, he was not upset.

In fact, being compared to a kitchen knife was quite significant for her. After all, when she wanted to defend herself against something, she would pull out her kitchen knife. That's what 'weapon' meant to her.

"Your Power is based completely on your own perception. It is based completely on the way you see reality, with your subconscious completely influencing your Power."

"And that is a very dangerous thing."

"... Dangerous?"

"Yes, you have the Power to distort reality with just one word, one word based on your perception."

"What does Terror mean to you?"

"...Something terrifying, like a clown?"

Victor just shook his head, denying her thoughts. "It's better to demonstrate it in practice. Say the word: Terror."

"Terror."

A miasma of some kind quickly left Anna's body and headed towards Victor. Anna's Power tried to influence him in some way, but as he was more powerful than Anna herself, the Power couldn't do anything. Instead, it went to Victor's left side and displayed a vivid image of Victor's dead body.

"...That..."

"Did you realize what just happened?" Victor spoke with the same neutral tone, but it contained a clear seriousness.

"My Power tried to do something to you... It tried-..." She couldn't utter those words.

"When you said the word 'Terror', the most terrifying thing in your subconscious tried to come true. And what was that terrifying thing? My death."

Anna shuddered at those words.

"As your Power was unable to influence me to make your words a reality, it made something like an illusion," Victor spoke while looking at his body.

Anna completely understood the word 'influence' that Victor said. It was a simple way of saying that her Power tried to kill him.

"Do you understand how dangerous your Power is?"

"Yes..." She nodded while looking down. "I-, I'm sorry-." She stopped talking when she felt her body float towards Victor.

Victor placed her on his lap, stroked her long black hair, and lightly touched her horns, which were the same color as his.

Feeling these caresses and Victor's warmth on her body, the bad feelings inside her began to slowly evaporate, and without realizing it, the creation she made of Victor dying began to dissolve into Energy and return to her body.

"No need to apologize. Something like that won't affect me; I'm the strongest, after all."

"I just want to demonstrate to you the consequences of using your Power so that you can understand it and control it." Victor lifted Anna's chin and made her look at him.

"You understand?"

"Mmm." She nodded gently as she blushed slightly at her son's serious expression.

"Good." He nodded in satisfaction while smiling.

She blushed again and placed her head on his chest as she took a deep breath. As she did so, she inhaled the intoxicating scent of her Progenitor, and this made her even more comfortable.

Consequently, she completely lowered her guard and relaxed.

The aura from Anna's body practically exploded throughout the room now that she was no longer holding back and was relaxed.

Persephone shivered slightly as she felt a sudden urge to speak several truths that she had been holding inside.

[This is dangerous... Even I can feel these effects, and I'm not even in the real world.] Amara spoke.

[Her ability to make people be honest has become even stronger. No one can hide anything from her if she wishes to know... Probably only Victor and Velnorah can resist this Power in our Faction.] Roxanne spoke.

"From now on, I want you with me 24/7. Until you can control this Power, you must remain by my side. Do you understand?"

"Mmm." She nodded. She wasn't against this arrangement because she personally saw how dangerous her Power could be, and she wasn't against staying by Victor's side like that.

[Anna needs Energy control and Intention control. As long as she learns these basics, she will be able to develop her Powers without any problems.] Roxanne spoke.

[Energy control is more essential. After all, if she knows how to completely 'stop' the Energy supply to use her ability, even if she intends to do something, the Power won't work.] Amara spoke.

[Don't compare Victor with others, Sister. Few Beings can completely stop themselves from using Energy, Victor, and Scathach being one of them. That's a pretty insane level of control.] Roxanne spoke.

[...Is it that difficult?] Amara asked in confusion. As a World Tree of Positivity that was born first, she had complete control of her own Energy. Therefore, she didn't know the difficulties of someone controlling something that was natural.

In biological terms, it was as if a human were consciously trying to stop the flow of blood from going around their body. This was an energy control far above normal.

Victor and Scathach had achieved this because they trained for it, but even Victor himself can't completely control his Energy when he's in his Dragon Form. It just goes to show how difficult that control is.

[Yes, it's very difficult.] Roxanne replied.

[Hmm... If you say so.] Amara shrugged.

As Victor stroked Anna's long black hair, he looked at Persephone.

"We need to talk."

Persephone looked at Anna, as her eyes shone slightly with jealousy, and then she said:

"... Yes, we do."

## **Chapter 927: Amara and Roxanne.**

Chapter 927: Amara and Roxanne.

Victor's inner world.

"Roxanne, did you see what Victor said about Anna?"

"Yes, I saw it."

"What do you think?"

"Well..." Roxanne looked at that cosmic horror in the distance. "Do you think anyone can top that?"

Amara was silent. As beings that were deeply linked to Victor's soul, she knew very well how 'scary' that is, it is unlikely that anyone will overcome that, in very summarized terms that is a pure entity of chaos taking shape, something that was completely outside the scope of creation.

"As I thought." Roxanne nodded, Amara's silence was all the answer she needed.

"Anna may be talented and have a lot of potential because she is Victor's mother, but that potential is very limited to just one scope of possibility."

"If the situation. 'What If' Darling imagined happening, she will indeed become very powerful, but... I highly doubt anyone will surpass Victor in anything."

"From the moment he became a god, something changed in him... Something deep, something that makes Victor who he is... If it weren't for that, I would doubt that something like this would ever exist." Roxanne said, as a woman who is deeply connected to Victor, she was the most sensitive to his internal changes, much more than Amara herself who is just a newcomer.

"So even if the situation of Anna reaching full potential happens, I doubt it can affect Victor... After all, when she reaches that potential, Victor will be stronger, huh?" Amara spoke.

"Correct." Roxanne nodded, and then said, "Follow me."

Roxanne disappears, and appears from a deeper place in Victor's soul. Amara appears soon after, and asks: "Where are we?"

"In the place where Darling's 'extra' powers are."

"Extra powers...?" Amara gasped as she looked at the surroundings that were filled with different energies.

"Powers of beings he consumed but never used until this moment... This place appeared when he became a god."

"All this? Are you saying this is all a different power?"

"Yes."

"...Holy hell..." Amara was in complete disbelief.

She looked to one side, and felt the balls of energies floating: "The power of time of Kronos, the empty power of the son of Erebus, the darkness of Erebus, the power of adaptation, and the absorption of my former children... And much more."

"Not only that, you are just looking at the deities, here there are also the demonic powers he absorbed in the war... and." She floated towards a location with Amara following her, soon the two women saw the body of a gigantic demon.

"Diablo." Amara murmured.

"In Diablo's death in the past, Victor did not gain his most significant powers, but only his knowledge. In the past, I had found this strange, but I didn't think much about it, after all, this tended to happen..." Roxanne narrowed her eyes. "But I was wrong, it's not that Victor didn't gain his powers, his body wasn't prepared to absorb Diablo's power, because of that, he didn't gain any powers."

"...But that changed when he became a god." Roxanne points to Diablo's disappearing legs.

"Diablo's Nephilim essence is being absorbed by Victor, consequently, Darling is becoming a being that breaks the balance."

"... But why isn't the system alerting you to this?" Amara asked.

"Because it's being done naturally, I guess." Roxanne replied, not even she knew why the system wasn't going crazy with Victor's existence, he was clearly a being that broke the balance by being a god of chaos.

"My theory is that as Victor's process happened naturally, and he was accepted by the two most authoritative primordials, thus gaining permission to have their deities, the system is not pointing out him as a being that needs to be eradicated."

"Unlike Diablo who tried to force his rise in a very artificial way."

"...How ironic, the primordial demon that wanted to grow and become something bigger ended up just being food to boost someone else's growth."

"That's how nature is." Roxanne shrugged.

"Hmm?" Amara looked in the direction of a location, and asked. "Roxanne, what is that?"

Roxanne looked at the place where Amara is pointing, and narrowed her eyes, she floated in that direction, unlike the white space where hundreds of different powers were, what she saw was the perfect image of what the cosmos is, in that cosmos there were several small stars, but that wasn't what caught the two women's attention. And yes, two certain stars.

In the middle of that cosmos there were two huge suns, a super massive sun made completely of red energy, and a smaller sun made of white energy.

When looking at the supermassive red sun, Roxanne was naturally drawn to that star. Just like Amara was drawn to the minor sun.

"...That's the main deities Begin, and Negativity." Roxanne muttered.

"Isn't this unbalanced?" Amara frowned.

"Yes, this one."

"This is a problem? After all, balance is essential for everything." Amara asked.

"I don't know."

Originally, Victor is a being who was born on the Negative side of the scale, he was a progenitor vampire, a being of the night, then he received Roxanne who is a world tree of negativity, only recently, he acquired some positive aspect within yes.

"You do not know?" Amara looked at her sister in disbelief.

Roxanne narrows her eyes at Amara. "Just because I know a lot of things doesn't mean I know everything. In fact, shouldn't you as the so-called big sister know this?"

Amara felt an arrow pierce her chest when she heard what Roxanne said. "B-

But, I never imagined being in this ridiculous situation... I don't even know how he unlinked me from my planet, and linked me to his soul, this situation is completely incomprehensible to me." Amara pouted sadly.

Slap!

Roxanne slaps Amara on the head.

"Ughyaaa!"

"Stop acting like a child, you're older than me." She snorted.

"... Technically, we are the same age now, after all, you matured before me..." Amara murmured.

"What did you say?" Roxanne narrowed her eyes.

"Nothing!" Amara quickly said.

Roxanne snorted again, and said, "Don't you have any thoughts to add?"

"... Well, our father always spoke about the importance of balance, because of this, the positive tree was sent first, so that the negative tree was sent next, in this way, slowly the two forces will balance and ensure that the planet grows healthy."

"Why is the positive tree sent first?" Roxanne asked.

"The characteristics of positive energy if used first better influence the growth of the planet..." Amara touches her chin thinking about the teachings embedded in being hers. "Because of this, positive trees are shipped first."

"...Well, the properties of my energy cause more harm to the surroundings than good." Roxanne didn't deny it, she saw that if someone wanted to create a planet, it would be more logical to send the energy that would feed the planet and then send the negative energy that has more destructive properties.

"Yes. I have never seen a case where the negative tree was sent first to create a planet." Amara spoke. "It was always the positive trees."

"... Following this line of reasoning, we can assume that this imbalance is not healthy... Therefore, should Darling eat more 'good' gods from now on? A balanced diet is always good." Roxanne spoke.

"Why are you talking as if the gods are snacks for Victor?"

"And isn't that what they are?" Roxanne asked confused.

"...Well..." Remembering the imposing appearance of Victor's dragon form, and the cosmic horror within him. "You are right."

While looking at that cosmos without getting closer, Roxanne and Amara realized that those smaller stars were the deities that the gods could sense from Victor if he so desired.

"Hmm, I have a theory. Come here with me!" Amara suddenly flew towards the blank space.

Seeing Amara heading towards a deity, Roxanne narrowed her eyes, then quickly followed her sister.

Stopping in front of a transparent sphere that looked like a soap bubble, Amara slowly tried to touch it.

"Wait, what are you doing?" Roxanne held Amara's hand.

"Just an experiment..."

"This is the deepest part of Darling's soul, I won't let you do an experiment here." Roxanne's eyes lit up as she tightened her grip on Amara's hand.

Even though her hand was hurting a lot, Amara didn't show it: "Trust me, I don't want to harm my own planet. If what I have in mind works, it will benefit both of us."

"...Explain what you want to do first."

"If my hypothesis is correct, that cosmos is the 'active' space of Darling's powers, so if we throw those dormant powers into that space, shouldn't he gain a new deity?"

"Divinity is not cabbage, Amara. You can't win one that easily."

"Well, that's true... But there's no harm in trying, right?"

"...Okay, but don't use the power of the void, it's very dangerous."

"...Power of the void?"

"What were you about to take."

"...Oh..." She swallowed and moved away from that transparent sphere.

Roxanne looks at some powers nearby, and chooses a golden orb.

Looking at the sphere in Roxanne's hand, Amara asked, "What is this?"

"Gabriel's essence, it's just pure light energy, it's not harmful to Darling, and even if something happens, it will only heal Darling's soul."

"Umu, good choice." Amara nodded.

The two women fly to the threshold of the two territories again, and upon arrival, Amara looks at her sister with an expectant look.

"Go on."

"...If this fails, I will blame it on you."

"Ugh, but you're also participating!"

"But it was your idea."

"Fine... Just do it!"

"Haah, okay." Roxanne throws the sphere into the cosmos side.

The sphere floats for a few seconds without anything happening until... Suddenly, it is pulled by force by a terrible gravitational center, and the next moment, the sphere crashes into the white sun.

Visibly, the white sun grows a few centimeters, the two wait a few more seconds, and nothing happens.

"...Well, he was fed-." Roxanne was going to say something, but she stopped when she heard her sister scream.

"Ohhhh, amazing!"

She looks at her sister, and sees her using the light of angels in her hands.

"Huh? How can you use this?"

"I don't know, I just feel like I can now, hehehe~"

## **Chapter 928: Amara and Roxanne. 2**

Chapter 928: Amara and Roxanne. 2

"Huh? How can you use this?"

"I don't know, I just feel like I can now, hehehe~"

Roxanne narrows her eyes. "Wait here."

"Okay~"

The next moment, she returns with red power in hand, and then she throws it into the cosmos again.

This time there were no seconds of delay, the red sphere flew straight towards the massive red sun, but unlike the Minor sun, the supermassive sun did not change.

A dark power began to cover Roxanne's body: "...Oh? Interesting, I understand now."

"What was that sphere?"

"The power of darkness from a shadow demon."

"... And now you can use it?"

"Not just me, Darling can also..."

Amara pouted when she saw the darkness around her sister, "Because your power is stronger than mine?"

"Probably because my connection with Darling is stronger, my roots are deeply connected to Darling, while you are just a small sprout without roots." Roxanne smiled condescendingly, a smile that greatly irritated Amara.

Amara was silent as she gritted her teeth, in the next moment, a white power began to surge out of her body.

"... What are you doing?"

"Merging even more deeply with my planet."

"Wait, what!? Can you merge with Victor consciously?"

"Of course yes, after all, I am an elder tree of positivity not to mention that this ability is a basic ability of positive trees."

Within Victor's soul, the roots of the tree of positivity began to go deeper and deeper into his soul until he reached the same place as Roxanne, consequently, deeper and deeper as the roots went, the power of the light of the angels at hand of Amara began to grow stronger, just as the smaller white sun began to grow some more.

When the roots reached the same place as Roxanne, Amara reached a point where she could no longer separate herself from Victor.

"...Are you... Are you sure about this?"

"Humpf, I won't lose to my younger sister, and whether I like it or not, I know I can't run away from Victor, so this decision is the most sensible."

Roxanne twitched her lips, her sister's competitive spirit was too great!

Suddenly Amara disappears in a light of angels, and appears again with a white sphere in her hands.

"Michael's Essentials." Roxanne muttered.

"With this Darling will have radiant attributes in his damage, he will burn dark creatures with 100% more damage!" Amara throws the sphere into the cosmos, and again the sphere was absorbed by the white sun.

"Why are you talking like this is an RPG? And why are you calling him DARLING!?"

Amara ignores Roxanne, and the witness starts laughing: "HAHAHAHAHA, this power!" Her body is covered in golden flames.

Roxanne narrows her eyes, and then looks at the negative powers, and with a wave of her hand, hundreds of powers fly towards the cosmos, even Diablo's body is together.

Except for Diablo's body, everything was absorbed by the red sun.

Amara remained in disbelieving silence at this absurdity, suddenly a pillar of negative energy explodes from Roxanne.

"HAHAHAHAHA, THE POWER! THE POWER!"

Amara narrows her eyes at this, she didn't like this at all! The next moment, she does the same thing as Roxanne, she takes all the positive attribute spheres and throws them into the white sun.

Suddenly the white sun grew several times larger, becoming only slightly smaller than the supermassive red sun.

A pillar of pure power came out of Amara's body, and she laughed: "HAHAHAHA"

This feeling of growing power was very exciting.

Suddenly the two sisters shivered visibly, and stopped moving, their power also stopped rising in the form of a pillar.

"Did you feel that?" Amara asked.

"Yes... I felt it."

The two looked at each other for a moment and spoke.

"Fuck."

Soon the bodies of the two women were forcibly pulled by the cosmos.

"WHOOAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!"

"If I die, I swear I will come back to life to kill you AMARAAAAAA!"

"Don't blame it on me! You were the one who played all the powers like CRAZY!!"

"BITCH-." Roxanne was going to do something, but her body was absorbed by the red sun.

In the next moment, Amara's body was absorbed by the white sun.

As this happened, Diablo's body was dissolved in these shocks of power, and became a new small star in the cosmos, at the same time the space delimiting the cosmos from the white space of powers began to shrink.

The cosmos quickly began to swallow all the white space, taking all the powers stored there within itself.

Of course, such a change also had an impact on reality.

...

"Let's put our cards on the table first-..." Victor stops talking and opens his eyes widely, suddenly, he touches his chest and makes an expression as if he is in a lot of pain.

"... Victor?"

"Cough." Victor coughed out crimson red blood.

"VICTOR!?"

Anna quickly gets off Victor's lap and supports his body, Persephone does the same.

Victor speaks in draconic language: "Release..."

The closed space that Victor had sealed is released, his consciousness starts to feel heavy, "Something happened in my body, don't worry, I will go and see what it is." He tried to speak calmly as if nothing had happened, but that only made the girls' expressions even more worried.

Soon his consciousness fades. The last thing he sees is the worried screams of the two women.

The next moment, he awakens within himself in what appears to be the cosmos, in the distance he can see two gigantic world trees whose branches encompass his entire existence.

The core of these gigantic trees appeared to be two supermassive stars, one white and the other red.

Victor narrows his eyes when he sees the internal situation of his soul, his non-divine powers were being forced to unite with one of the groups belonging to those two stars, and those powers that came from other sources created new stars in these cosmos.

No harmful harm was happening due to the robustness of his soul, and because the two women were protecting him from it, but due to the abrupt change in the basis of his existence, his physical body was harmed which led to him fainting.

Something that wasn't a problem either, he could see that his dragon body was already healing the damage, and he was being supported by Amara.

Speaking of the two women, Victor looked at Roxanne and Amara de Seiza on the ground, the two women's appearance completely changed, specifically their hair, Roxanne's crimson red hair became a hair of pure red energy.

Amara's former golden hair was replaced with pure white energy, just like her sister.

"What did you do?"

"I'm sorry, Darling!" The two said at the same time while Seiza remained on the ground.

"... What did you do?" Victor asked again placing emphasis on every word said.

Both of their bodies trembled at Victor's extremely serious tone, he didn't even accept their apologies!

'This is evil, this is evil!' Roxanne was in a cold sweat like a pig waiting to be slaughtered, the only thing she wanted for herself was to make Victor angry with her.

Something that is extremely difficult considering who Victor is, someone who takes great care of his family.

Fearing this possible future, she wasted no time in throwing her sister under the bus: "It was Amara's fault!"

"...Eh?"

"As we discussed Anna's potential, I brought her to the deepest side of her soul to show her dormant powers, then she had the brilliant idea of feeding the stars that represented her divinity of Begin and Negativity."

"When she saw that we got stronger, and so did you, she dug even deeper into her soul, and started throwing more star powers!"

"Liar! LIAR! I only played the power once! You were too excited and ended up throwing more powers! Consequently we ended up being sucked in by the two suns and this happened!"

She pointed to her changed appearance.

"We ended up uniting with the two deities!"

"It's your fault! You were the one who had the idea!"

"You threw the most powers!"

Victor puts his hand on his forehead as he listens to the Gyaa Gyaa of the two women who were pointing the blame at each other non-stop.

"Enough." Victor's booming voice echoed around.

"Hiii!" They both shivered.

"Explain from the beginning what happened, and don't lie."

The two nodded, and began to talk about what they did.

A few minutes after finishing explaining, Victor felt his head throbbing, it seems that bringing Roxanne together with her sister made the woman stupider, Victor takes a deep breath, and decrees:

"Until I understand the consequence you have done, you are prohibited from going into the depths of my soul." Like a decree given by God, the two's ability to enter the depths of Victor's soul was completely prohibited.

Even though they were linked to Victor, this body and soul was still Victor's, therefore he had the greatest authority here.

"I didn't have access to this place anyway..." Amara muttered, for her this punishment wasn't worth much, after all, she could only see Victor's deep soul with Roxanne's permission.

What was not the case for Roxanne, for the red woman this punishment was very cruel.

"...Impossible..." Roxanne said in shock, for her to go to the depths of Victor's soul and rest there, it was one of her greatest pleasures, she liked the welcoming feeling of that place.

"This is your fault Amara!" Roxanne screamed with small tears in her eyes as she began to strangle Amara.

"Ughyaaaa!"

"Darling is mad at me because of you!!"

Victor ignores the two women for now and spreads his senses throughout his soul, with the knowledge he has gained, he can now better understand his situation.

After analyzing the entire state of the soul, he said: "I see... By throwing those powers into the suns, they eliminated all traces of mortality from my soul, thus changing the entire internal basis of my soul, and because of this my physical body suffered damage, huh..."

The point of view becomes higher, and now he can see his entire soul, in total there were three realms now.

The kingdom where his powers are located, which was previously his internal world, the kingdom that is the connections he has with other beings and planets.

And his deepest part of the soul where the physical and spiritual representation of himself was located.

"Indirectly, these fools helped my progress in my divinity through their silly joke." He also felt that he could use other powers more easily now.

He snaps his finger, and a small black hole appears in his hand. "Primordial darkness of Erebus, and Void... Instead of becoming deities, they became parts of my divinity of negativity."

All the powers that are nourished by the negative energy went to the deity of negativity, and all the powers that are nourished by the positive energy went to the deity Begin.

Victor looked at a star. 'What is this?' he couldn't read that power, despite it being his, he couldn't see the effects it had on himself.

But he knew one thing, that star was not a deity, but more of a characteristic.

Victor looked at Roxanne and Amara. "Do you know what that is?"

Victor's question makes Roxanne stop giving Amara the rear naked choke, the two sisters look where Victor is pointing.

"We do not know." The two said in unison.

Victor narrows his eyes. "From today onwards, do not touch any part of my soul without my express permission, okay?"

"...Yes, Darling/Victor."

Victor nodded satisfied, although what they did benefited him, it still doesn't change the fact that they were playing around with an important part of his existence, any mistake could lead to several problems for him.

"I will go back, in the meantime learn the changes you made, reflect on what you did wrong, and create another internal world for me."

"Yes, we will do it." They responded like two kids who were caught doing something stupid.

"If I see that you haven't learned anything... Punishments will be given accordingly." Victor's eyes lit up slightly.

Amara and Roxanne just nodded stiffly.

When Victor disappeared. Amara and Roxanne were silent.

"I hope he forgives me." Roxanne sighed.

"He will forgive you, after all, he loves you." Amara wasn't worried.

"Idiot, you don't understand, this time Darling is really upset, he didn't do anything because he saw that the damage was not great and he benefited, but if something like this happens again, you can be sure that he will show no mercy."

"He won't hit me, or kill me, he doesn't do that, he loves me too much for that, but... He will stop hugging me, spoiling me! For me as his wife it is the worst punishment!"

"Meh, it doesn't make any difference to me."

"Idiot, it will be worse for you, remember that you are only here recently, he could very well replace you!"

Amara's face was the opposite. "Impossible, he cannot do this, I am deeply bound to him, unless he touches my soul and changes my current ego to one that pleases him."

"He can control souls, Amara."

Amara fell silent, and her face began to noticeably darken. "This is bad. I'm fucked."

Roxanne nodded. "You better behave from now on."

Amara agreed, she didn't want to have her ego changed, even if the body was hers, that wouldn't be her!

## **Chapter 929: Persephone and Victor.**

Chapter 929: Persephone and Victor.

Waking up in reality, the first thing Victor saw was Anna and Persephone's face.

"How long was I gone?"

"15 minutes."

"...I said it wasn't bad at all."

"Victor, you are the strongest damn dragon god I have ever seen, your body is practically impenetrable, and your regeneration is so perverted, and yet you spit out blood. How is that not bad at all?" Persephone narrowed her eyes. "I didn't even know you could be harmed these days until now."

"I wasn't hurt, just something that happened related to my soul, and it affected my physical body, something small that has since been fixed."

"...What happened, Victor?" Anna asked.

"My soul went through a cleansing process, and all traces of mortality within my soul completely disappeared, all at the same time."

"...I see, and because of that, your body suffered minor damage." Persephone now understood the cause of Victor's reaction. Basically, his soul was exchanging the mortal pillars for the more robust pillars of a dragon god. This process is typically done slowly, but for some reason, all of this was done at the same time.

If Victor's body wasn't so strong, and he had two world trees to support himself, this wouldn't have come out with just a 'minor damage'. Any other normal god would have already died.

In a very human way of putting it, it was as if Victor had removed his entire mortal bone structure and replaced it with a divine bone structure all at once.

"Yes, nothing bad happened." Victor reinforced while making his red blood disappear.

"Does this now mean that your blood is golden like that of the gods?" Anna asked.

"Not exactly. I am a blood god too, after all, so it can be said that my blood is so thick that it should have turned black?" Victor spoke while controlling his own blood, and he materialized it in front of the two.

"...Yeah, it is black blood." Victor nodded when he saw the color of his blood.

Persephone and Anna gulped when they saw Victor's blood floating around. It smelled so good and was so rich in nutrients.

Victor made a gesture with his hand, and his blood disappeared, making the two women return to their senses.

"Did you call the other girls?" Victor asked.

"Anna didn't let me leave." Persephone said and then added: "She said to trust you... But if 30 minutes had passed, we would have called."

"Mm, thank you, Mother. I don't want to make the girls worry over something small like that." Victor spoke.

"This isn't a small thing, Victor; it's your safety," Persephone spoke as she narrowed her eyes.

Anna nodded in agreement with what Persephone said.

Victor just smiled slightly. "For me, it's something small."

He didn't consider something like his safety important because he knew very well that no matter what happened to him, he would be fine. Even his death is somewhat questionable now; after all, thanks to the ability he received from the Elder God if he 'dies' from something, he will immediately adapt to that death and come back to life thanks to his other abilities.

And even if he could die as a god, he would only remake himself again some thousands of years later.

The only possible way to kill Victor now was through his soul or Death herself erasing his soul, but for those who tried, this process would be in for a very unpleasant surprise due to the cosmic horror hidden in his soul. Victor didn't know exactly what his abilities

were in relation to this creature, but one thing he was sure of was that he wouldn't fall without dragging the enemy with him.

And despite still being in a 'baby' state, he is sure that this being can somehow harm a primordial. He just doesn't know how yet.

Taking all this into consideration, it is reasonable to say that Victor is physically and spiritually immortal. Therefore, he was not careful about his safety; for him, his family's safety was more important.

"Leaving that small matter aside."

"It is not a small matter," Anna growled at Victor's lack of regard for himself. Her draconic red eyes glowed slightly as the very surrounding reality shuddered at her words.

She didn't like his words at all. As a mother, it was her responsibility to take care of her son, even if technically he was no longer her son, but rather he was her father; it was the feeling that counts.

If Victor protected his family, who would protect him? The answer was obvious: his own family, so Anna made a decision.

She would ensure that the family was strong enough to support him.

She got up from the ground and floated towards the exit in a furious mood. In the face of this anger, the reality around her seemed to fail a little.

"Victor, seal my rune ability and allow me to use it only when I am near you."

"Are you sure?"

"Yes, there is no point in having a power that I cannot control."

"Very well." Victor nodded and spoke in Draconian language:

"Anna's runic power will be sealed and will only be released when she is by my side."

In the next moment, the effects of Anna's anger actually began to disappear completely, but her mood and the brightness in her eyes did not diminish in the slightest. She was determined and angry.

Upon leaving the room, the doors were closed, leaving Persephone and Victor alone.

"... What was that?" Persephone asked, confused.

"I woke up a dragon." Victor laughed. His words weren't an exaggeration. Anna, up until now, had always acted as second in command when he, Violet, Sasha, Ruby, Natashia, Scathach, Aphrodite, Kaguya, or Agnes weren't present, but she always did it as a last option, and not willingly.

You could say that this was her job, so she took on everything and gained a lot of experience from it, but now... It seemed that this would no longer be a reality. She would not act as a backup leader and would actively meddle in faction-related things.

'That's interesting. I wonder what changes this will bring.' Anna was highly respected within Victor's inner circle, not just because she was Victor's 'mother' but also because of the fact that despite being a brutally honest woman, she was very competent and got along well with everyone.

She was not a social butterfly like Aphrodite who could make even the quietest of women like Eve talk, but she had around her the power of honesty that, even though it was disabled, would work unconsciously, making people feel comfortable with her.

Putting all these facts together, Anna was undoubtedly very respected, and seeing her acting proactively to boost the girls, interesting changes will occur.

And due to Violet's recent changes, Victor suspected that she and Anna would work together to make all these changes happen.

"Waking a dragon... Well, you could say that... Do you plan to make her a wife?" Persephone asked. It is worth mentioning that she was a goddess and not just any goddess, a Greek goddess, and the concept of limits does not exist for these gods.

To that question, Victor just gave Persephone a neutral smile and didn't respond immediately. He picked up Persephone and placed her on his lap. He stroked the goddess of the underworld and Spring's long black hair, then pushed her face into her chest.

Persephone's black dragon horns scratched Victor's face a little but didn't do any damage. Persephone took a deep breath, smelling Victor, and her body began to react to smelling his body. This was the scent of her Progenitor, this was the scent of Victor, this was the scent of the man she wanted for herself but could not have due to Aphrodite's intrusion and her own stupidity.

Persephone was embarrassed when remembering her actions in the past. Due to her work as Ruler and queen of the underworld, she was forced to mature faster, not that she wasn't mature before, after all, she already had children at that time, but her attitude was very... Naive? Stupid? Not ripe? For someone of her status.

Well, they say that the gods take thousands of years to mature. A good example of this was the dead God King Zeus himself, who did not mature even until the end of his life.

Mortals say that responsibility helps people mature, but this was different from person to person; responsibility only made Zeus act more recklessly than before, and the same happened with Poseidon.

Now that she thinks about it, the Greek Gods were no different from humans. It could be said that they were the perfect representation of what humans would do if they were not limited by the laws of society. Knowing humans, they could act even worse than gods and demons combined.

While Persephone was lost in thought, accepting Victor's caresses and smelling him. Victor, who was silent, began to speak:

"I don't plan on doing anything, Persephone."

"...Hmm?" Persephone stopped thinking and looked at Victor. "What do you mean?"

"Exactly what I meant." Victor caressed Persephone's cheeks and made her look up.

"I don't plan to do anything. I will let everything happen naturally, just like it happened before. The only difference is that I won't refuse anything."

Persephone narrowed her eyes slightly and said with an amused smile: "You are a Jerk."

"Oh?"

"You're not giving anyone a choice. You're giving a false sense of choice, but I know that from the moment you turned them into dragons, you won't let any of them get away, including Anna, Carmila, Naty, and Hestia, who aren't exactly 'related' to you."

"Manipulation 101 at its best." She snorted.

"Interesting... You didn't put your name."

"Humpf, I'm not included in that anymore. The proof of that is the way we are now; I'm not stupid. I can see your intentions crystal clear."

"Heh~..." Victor's eyes sparkled in amusement as his crimson, violet eyes focused on Persephone's face, "In that case, tell me. What are my intentions with you?"

## **Chapter 930: Persephone and Victor. 2**

Chapter 930: Persephone and Victor. 2

Persephone adjusts herself on Victor's lap, she stands up a little, and then sits on her lap, then she adjusts her long black hair, throwing it back, and places both hands on Victor's shoulder.

"You want to possess me." Persephone's black eyes glowed slightly. "I can clearly feel your desire to conquer me..." She leans towards him and her face is inches away from each other.

"Ever since you turned me into a dragon, and brought me here, I could clearly feel your desire for me." She caressed Victor's cheeks in a very loving way.

"That's not all... You want to avoid loose ends."

"... What do you mean?"

"Don't play dumb, it doesn't look good on you." She kisses his cheek, and then starts licking it towards his neck, when she smells his neck, her eyes shine blood red for a few seconds, but she doesn't bite, she knows that if she does that, she it would just break her tooth.

Her body began to heat up even more when she felt Victor's hands running down her body and slowly moving towards her buttocks, she let out hot air from her nose when she felt a large member pressing against her entrance.

She was literally burning inside, her dragon fire was so hot that it was affecting her slightly.

"I am the Ruler of hell..." She takes a deep breath. "Just like an ancient queen, you want me at your side both to ensure you don't have to seek another Ruler and to ensure your rule."

"All the upper levels of management of your faction will be done by your wives, this way, you avoid corruption, and exercise total control over everything..."

"As expected..."

Persephone smiled slightly. "Of course I do, don't underestimate me, I was a queen, I know how you think."

"You are very foolish."

Persephone's face twitched slightly when she heard Victor's response.

Victor grabs a nice bunch of Persephone's long hair, and pulls her back making her look at himself.

Persephone's insides tightened at this sudden movement, and she breathed more deeply in desire, but despite being very hot, and wanting to do spicier things, she couldn't ignore Victor's words.

'Why did he call me a fool?' She thought in confusion.

"Control? Corruption? None of that matters."

"Who am I, Persephone?"

"Victor... A dragon god of chaos..." She opened her eyes slightly when she understood what he meant.

"Exactly, my own name gives me control, my own power gives me control, if I so wish, with just one word, I can delete my hell from existence."

"No one in hell will dare act against me because they know the consequence, they know the fear." Victor's face trembled slightly, showing a distorted appearance, an appearance that was only shown in the blink of an eye: "Just as they also know that by behaving and being a good citizen, they will be rewarded."

"Do you know why I turned you into a dragon? It wasn't anything extravagant for something like control, or for political support, it's something much simpler than that, something more primitive." Victor pushes Persephone to the floor, and instead of her falling onto a hard floor and hearing a crash destroying everything, she fell onto a soft mattress that by some miracle supported her weight.

At some point, she was also completely without clothes just being the way she came into the world, she felt a hard member near her flooded cave that with just one thrust she would be completely ravaged.

Small details she didn't care about as much now as she looked into Victor's lifeless, possession-filled eyes.

"You are mine. I won you over. I stole your kingdom, your soldiers, and made you mine. Therefore you will not run away."

"...Is it that simple...?" Persephone spoke in disbelief.

"I am a dragon, Persephone. I take whatever I want."

"Nyx submitted to me, therefore she is mine. Gaia was defeated by me, therefore she is mine. Hestia is Hestia. The goddesses fled the Greek pantheon, and went to my faction, consequently, they submitted to me and they became mine. The gods I defeated and took as my slaves. My student who is managing my religion, and my dear most loyal believers who pray to me every day."

"They are all mine."

The possessiveness in Victor's tone actually scared Persephone a little now, but at the same time that it scared her it also made her very wet because her very nature was fascinated by the power gushing from his words, and due to their past history together, These feelings were driven even further.

Victor's tone eased a little, and he commented: "...But although these others are mine, only few can feel my touch and affection, few can be called my wives, and have the privilege of being a dragon." TRUE."

It wasn't Victor who should fight for women to get their attention. It is the women who must fight for him to get his attention.

He is the biggest prize, he is the strongest, the most beautiful, the craziest, the most insane, the most loving, the most possessive, he is the dragon god of Chaos, leader of the Faction of new gods The Dragon Nest.

"And because of our history Persephone, you have earned this privilege."

Victor gently touched Persephone's face as her crimson violet eyes glowed with possession, desire, gentleness, and love.

"I'm sorry for making you suffer for me, but you deserved it."

Persephone was incredulous, was this any way to ask for forgiveness? She didn't know what to say now, just Victor was such a confused man that at one moment he is completely insane, at another moment he is completely kind, and at the same time sarcastic.

But she really hated herself for feeling her heart beat faster when she heard the words 'I'm sorry' coming from Victor, like many women out there, she had selective hearing, and only cared about the first half of Victor's sentence.

"I'm sorry for not paying attention to you, but you were a complete bitch in the past, at least your suffering gave you character development."

Persephone's eyes started to get more teary, she had several complaints she wanted to make now. Mainly related to the way Victor apologized to her, but she didn't care now, her happy feelings completely overpowered all these confusing feelings.

All she cared about now was Victor's intentions in saying those words, even though it was confusing, and at the same time he wasn't completely apologizing, she understood that he was wanting her for himself, something she had always wanted. .

"I-." When Victor was about to say something more, Persephone wrapped both arms around her neck and kissed him while her voluptuous body was practically glued to Victor's body, it was as if she wanted to merge with him.

They spent a few minutes kissing as if they wanted to imprint their entire being on each other.

'Ahh~, finally, he is mine...' The dragon goddess didn't care about anything else now, she dedicated this entire moment to him, her entire existence was his now, in life and death, forever and ever. Her soul began to be linked with Victor in a soul marriage in the same way as it happened with Aphrodite.

Stopping kissing Victor, she looked possessively at him with eyes full of love and desire.

"Hush, Darling. Just fuck me, make me forget everything."

"...I thought you would never say that, Honey." Victor smiled widely as with one thrust he filled her completely.

"Yeess~!"

Soon bangs began to be heard in the mansion.

...

Victor's inner world.

"Hmm?" Roxanne looked with teary eyes at the kingdom of Victor's connections, and saw a new island appearing next to Aphrodite's, the island was strange, the island had an atmosphere of eternal spring, but at the same time it had a dark part representing something similar with the underworld.

"Ahhhh!" Suddenly something clicked in Roxanne's head as she understood what happened: "Darling got married again!"

Roxanne tried to open her connection to Victor to see what he was doing, but she couldn't... After all, she is grounded for the stupid thing she did.

Seeing that she couldn't completely connect with Victor, tears began to fall from Roxanne's eyes.

"Stop crying, Roxanne." Amara appeared beside her with a beam of white light, her long hair made of pure white energy floated around in a mesmerizing manner.

"But I can't fully connect with Darling like I used to! He banned me! This is all your fault!"

Amara rolled her eyes, every time she met Roxanne, she made a point of blaming her since she was the one who exaggerated in the process!

"Stop blaming me! I didn't do everything alone, you did too, so it's not just my fault! It's ours!"

"Ugh." Roxanne grumbled as she wiped her face.

"Anyway, what is this?" Amara pointed to the new island that suddenly appeared.

"Darling made a soul marriage... Based on her characteristics, it must be Persephone."

"A soul marriage... That which can only be done by two gods?" Amara asked as she tried to search her memories where she heard those words before, she remembers it was in some conversation with her older sisters.

"A god can do this involuntarily too, for example, a woman can promise a man that she will always be his, or a man can promise a woman that he will always be hers, and vice versa, the minimum requirement for this to happen is to be a god, after all, only gods have the slightest access to the system."

"Due to the situation of Victor who has several wives, and he is the strongest, the ones who perform the soul marriage are the wives, and not Victor himself, because of this, a part of the wife's soul appears here in this place."

Roxanne explained in a monotonous way, despite being a little depressed now, she still played her role as an older sister, although technically speaking Amara is the older sister, but since Roxanne matured into a mature form first, that position was taken by Roxanne .

"Hmm... isn't that unfair? Just the wives doing it?" Amara asked.

"Well, Darling is the biggest prize." Roxanne didn't think it was unfair considering Victor's status, not to mention that as the strongest in the case of a possible death, the wives will be protected with the trace of their souls stored in Victor's soul.

Amara looked deeply at those islands floating next to each other, suddenly a light bulb flashed in her head.

"I had an idea!" She looked at Roxanne with an excited face.

Roxanne on the other hand looked at her sister suspiciously.

Amara didn't care about this look and said: "If my idea works, we can easily earn Darling's forgiveness!"

Roxanne's eyes sparkled slightly in excitement, but she wouldn't fall into Amara's traps, she would listen to her idea first.

"Tell me your idea."

"Due to Darling's authority as a god of the highest hierarchy in terms of divinity, it is quite easy for him to perform a soul marriage with his wife, so what we can do is advise him to do this, we can also assist him. him in this."

"...By marrying all his wives in this way, he will be happy and forgive me. This is a good idea!" Roxanne smiled excitedly.

"Forgive US, don't forget me!" Amara grumbled.

"Whatever." Roxanne snorted.

Veins popped in Amara's head. "Oh yes? In that case, do it all by yourself, I bet you can easily do it." She snorted.

Roxanne didn't react to Amara's words immediately, only when she thought about this specific topic and realized that she had no idea what to do that she said.

"Wait, wait! Do you know how to do this?"

"Of course I know, unlike you who are a lonely world tree, I have contact with my other older sisters, they taught me some tricks." Amara boasted.

Roxanne didn't care about Amara's attack, she didn't care about other bitches as long as she had Victor by her side.

"Tell me how to do this!"

"Humpf, I won't." Amara snorted, and then started to run, but stopped immediately when she heard what Roxanne said.

"Wait, Sister... I'm sorry." Roxanne bit her lip, she knew she was acting very petty towards Amara due to several feelings involved mainly the feeling of not wanting to share space with her, not to mention that she also didn't want to take the blame for the previous incident.

"I really apologize... Please help me with this, I don't want to go another moment without feeling Darling."

"... Promise you'll try to treat me better."

"Yes, I promise... I'll try not to be too mean with you." Roxanne promised.

"...Hmm." Amara looked at Roxanne neutrally, trying to look for any deception coming from her sister, but soon she sighed resignedly. "Fine, I will teach you, and we can do it with Darling."

"Yay! Thank you, Sis!" Roxanne hugged her.

"Whatever." She snorted, she still didn't feel satisfied, but as an older sister, she has to take care of her younger sister, even if she was annoying sometimes.

## **Chapter 931: A Broken Power.**

Chapter 931: A Broken Power.

Tink, Tink, Tink.

Rumble, Rumble.

Sounds of thunderous rumbling and metals colliding echoed around. In the sky, five blonde-haired women with similar expressions were engaged in a battle.

Clearly, these women were related to each other. Some would say they represented three generations of women from the same Clan, all fighting.

"You're using too much Energy, Sasha," Carmila spoke while hovering in the air, her eyes as well as her Dragon Horns gleaming with her Lightning Power. She was clearly fully charged and brimming with Power.

Another thundering rumble was heard, and in the next moment, Lightning clashed with Carmila, an ear piercing ring echoing out from the impact.

Sasha appeared in front of Carmila, resembling Carmila's appearance, with the only difference being that her arms and legs were covered in yellow Lightning Energy.

Despite the sounds of metals clashing, the women of the Fulger Clan were not using weapons to fight but rather their own hands, which were more powerful than most weapons out there. As it was only joint training to get accustomed to their Power, there was no need to take it too seriously.

... But that wasn't what the other Fulger Clan women thought.

Lightning began to gather near Sasha's chest and Carmila raised an eyebrow as she felt this powerful Energy. In the next moment, she grabbed Sasha's hand, spun her around, and threw the girl away.

Sasha adjusted her center of gravity as denser Lightning began to cover her body, and the weather around her began to change due to the electricity. Sasha's features began to distort and become wilder as golden Dragon Scales appeared around her neck, and her mouth opened unnaturally wide, revealing her sharp teeth. Golden Dragon Wings appeared behind her as if they were there to further adjust her center of gravity.

"... You're all so competitive... Well, you are my descendants, so, of course, you are," Carmila laughed, and just like Sasha, her body was covered in Power, her features beginning to transform, and pure Power began to form in her chest as well.

The way Carmila processed the transformation faster demonstrated her expertise in controlling her body. Even though she now existed in a completely different form than before, the millennia of training in her previous body had not been in vain, and her experience was invaluable.

Yet, even though Sasha didn't have that, she had something else... Pure potential.

In the next moment, two Dragon roars were heard, followed by massive beams of pure plasma.

"Yes, Yes! It's here! The power struggle, Lacus!" Pepper jumped excitedly.

"Yes, Yes, amazing," Lacus responded in a monotone tone to Pepper's enthusiasm.

"The power struggle!"

"Yes, Yes."

"POWER STRUGGLE!"

"I get it already, goddammit," Lacus stomped her foot in irritation, causing a small earthquake around her.

Unfortunately, contrary to what Pepper, Siena, and Lacus expected, there was no Power struggle. As the two beams of power collided, they completely canceled each other out and only caused a deafening explosion of Lightning and thunder.

"... Impossible... There was no power struggle! I even prepared my controller to rotate the analog stick!" Pepper spoke while displaying her console controller.

"... Where did you get that?" Siena asked curiously, as she hadn't seen Pepper with her belongings or her usual bag.

"I made it," Pepper said as if it were something simple to do, which, in the case of True Dragons, was indeed simple, as the Language of Dragons in Rune Form came naturally

to them. The only difference was that some had more talent for it than others. However, without exception, all True Dragons could easily use the beginner level of this Power.

But since they had only just turned into Dragons a few hours ago, and Pepper was already using this Power, it showed her potential in this art... Although this potential was not the same as Anna's, who had struggled to control her Power and needed to be sealed by Victor until she could get used to it.

"How did you do that?" Siena asked curiously.

"Hmm... I just thought about what I wanted to create, and I said it out loud? I felt my Energy levels decreasing, and suddenly, what I said appeared."

Despite Pepper's explanation being quite confusing, Siena fully understood what she meant. Although they weren't "geniuses" like Ruby, the Scarlett sisters were not incompetent. You don't become one of Scathach's daughters without having some kind of talent. And as sisters who had known each other for a long time, they understood each other completely.

"Apple."

Siena felt her Energy decreasing, and in the next moment, a red apple, just as she had imagined, appeared in her hand.

"... Why an apple?" Lacus asked, puzzled. Couldn't she have created anything else?

"I've always wanted to try this fruit. After all, it's red like us." Siena opened her mouth and bit into the fruit with her sharp teeth.

"Hmm... It tastes like nothing."

"That's because you don't know the taste of a real apple," Rose interjected into the group. As the oldest Dragon present, she was here to help the other girls with their own understanding.

"Our control over Creation depends entirely on our perspective of Reality, which is why your apple has no taste," she explained.

"I see..." Siena said.

"Hmm..." Lacus opened her hand and said, "Strawberry."

In the next moment, several strawberries appeared in Lacus's hand. She smiled faintly and said, "Try them, Pepper, Siena," handing the fruits to her sisters.

Siena looked at Lacus suspiciously. As the older sister, she was well aware of Lacus's mischievous side. On the other hand, Pepper didn't suspect a thing and simply ate without thinking much.

Pepper opened her eyes wide and then blushed slightly as she looked at Lacus. "Lacus... You..."

"How is it? It's delicious, isn't it?" Lacus asked with the same smile on her face.

"Mm," Pepper nodded, her face blushing even more. She never thought her sister could be so naughty! She expected this kind of behavior from Natashia, Naty, Roberta, Maria, Agnes, or Violet, but not from her sister!

Siena narrowed her eyes suspiciously but also curiously. She looked at the strawberry and then ate it. In the next moment, just like Pepper, she opened her eyes wide and blushed a bit.

"You pervert!" She accused.

Lacus just smiled and didn't say anything, as if she had done nothing wrong.

Curious about what they were talking about, Rose took some strawberries from Siena's hand and ate them, too. Unlike the Scarlett sisters, who reacted intensely, she just raised an amused eyebrow.

"The taste of Victor's seed, huh... That's a rather creative way to use this Power."

"Our control over Creation depends entirely on our perspective of reality," Lacus repeated Rose's words with a cunning smile.

"That means I can make a strawberry taste like any flavor I want."

"But if the strawberry doesn't taste like strawberry, is it still a strawberry? Wouldn't it just be a new food shaped like a strawberry?" Pepper asked. "It just wouldn't be a strawberry, right?"

"Not exactly... Since Lacus doesn't know the taste of a 'strawberry,' she can improvise with her own perspective and imagination. In a way, it wouldn't be wrong because, from her point of view, that's how a strawberry should be," Rose explained.

"This Power is quite dangerous," Siena narrowed her eyes. "If we're not careful, we can cause irreversible damage."

"That's why Darling is personally taking care of Anna. He's the only one who won't be affected by her Powers since he's too strong for that," Scathach said as she walked

toward her daughters. Without saying anything, she took the strawberry from Lacus's hand and swallowed it.

"Mm, delicious," she displayed a satisfied and somewhat indecent smile.

Siena, Lacus, and Pepper just stared at their mother incredulously but they shook their heads as if they had no choice.

Several thunderous noises were heard again, this time a bit closer to them. The group looked up and saw Carmila in the middle, dealing with Sasha, Natashia, Naty, and Victoria.

Even in a 4-on-1 situation with all her opponents being Dragons, with Carmila's experience, she was holding up quite well. Though, she was clearly being pressured; she had completely stopped talking to focus on the fight.

The five women disappeared again, leaving behind Lightning trails, and clashed in the middle of the arena. The fight was so fast that if it weren't for the Dragons' abnormal senses, the spectators wouldn't have been able to even see what was happening.

And even for Scathach, she wouldn't be an exception because, due to Race change, the women of the Fulger Clan had become even faster, capable of making several moves in less than a second.

For example, when Carmila, Victoria, Naty, Natashia, and Sasha clashed again, Sasha attacked Carmila's face with her claws, who defended the attack before retaliating, only to miss as Sasha dodged the blow and moved away by kicking Carmila's stomach.

Next, Natashia came from behind and attacked with her Lightning Claws, causing damage to Carmila. The older woman growled, turned around, and punched her daughter's face before disappearing to attack Naty, who was approaching from the other side. But while she was focused on Naty, Victoria came from the side and tried to kick her back.

Sensing danger, Carmila threw herself forward, avoiding the attack and falling to the ground while supporting herself with her hands, then attacking Naty's face with her feet.

All of these moves happened in less than a second!

The Fulger Clan was putting into practice what great warriors always said: that 1 second was enough to completely change the rhythm of the battle.

With their current speed, the girls had their own fighting rhythm, and just with this speed, they were superior to many other Beings out there, even their own sisters. After all, the Fulger Clan not only had absurd speed but also the explosive physical power of True Dragons.

"... If this planet weren't strengthened by Darling, I would really think this place could be destroyed," Agnes couldn't help but say, catching everyone's attention.

Currently, Agnes, Rose, Scathach, Eleonor, Violet, Natasha, Sasha, Carmila, Victoria, Naty, Siena, Lacus, and Pepper were training in this coliseum specifically designed by Victor to withstand the Power of a Dragon.

The Fulger, Snow, Scarlett, and Adrastella Clans were participating in the joint training in this arena, while the other girls and Goddesses were in different arenas.

Due to being different Beings, the Goddesses were in a separate arena that was even more resistant than this one. After all, they weren't just ordinary Goddesses but Dragon Goddesses, so their Powers were elevated to the maximum.

"I don't think this planet can be so easily destroyed... You can feel it, right?" Eleonor said.

"Yes..." Agnes nodded when she understood what Eleonor was talking about. As a Dragon, they could all tell just how 'strong' this planet was, and from what they could feel emanating from its center, the amount of Energy sustaining this planet was surreal.

"Carmila is certainly astute," Scathach said after observing the Fulger Clan's fight for a few minutes.

"What do you mean, Mother?" Siena asked.

"I'm talking about her using her descendants to recover her ancient instincts while also helping them get used to their bodies."

"...Hmm, is she really that strong? I know she's Natasha's mother, but she's barely fighting back in the battle."

"Carmila is older than me, you know?" Scathach smiled. "She belongs to the ancient generation of Vampire Counts, and unlike the current generation that kind of 'inherited' the Title, Carmila had to fight against several other Elder Vampires from the past who weren't weak. Not to mention, she never completely stopped training... Even if she couldn't get stronger due to her body's limitations, her Techniques weren't stagnant."

"Just think of me, but a bit older who never stopped training but couldn't train like me because of her responsibilities." Scathach wasn't exaggerating, just stating facts.

Although Carmila never stopped training, she had to divide her time between leading the Clan and handling the Clan's growing businesses from the past. Because of this, she never had the opportunity to fully focus on her training. However, she never completely abandoned it. Just because of this, she was already better than many lazy Noble Vampires out there.

After speaking so much, the Scarlett sisters had no choice but to watch Carmila, as Scathach rarely praised someone's abilities as she did now. The last time she did so was with Victor, and everyone knows what kind of monster he has become.

"As for her not being able to fight back completely... Well, isn't that normal? After all, her daughters and granddaughter aren't weak. With the improvement brought by the Race change, it's quite surprising that she can still handle her four descendants," Scathach said.

"Don't forget the fact that she also has the experience of observing Natasha," Rose added.

"Indeed," Scathach nodded.

"That's why I say combat experience is quite important," Rose said.

"Correct," Scathach nodded again.

"... But what about Victor? He wasn't exactly experienced when he destroyed a Pantheon, right?" Pepper asked innocently.

Rose and Scathach's faces twitched slightly.

"Don't use Victor as your marker for common sense. Besides, even someone experienced can't deal with a Power that superior," Rose said.

"Mm, as expected of Darling, he's the strongest," Pepper nodded in satisfaction.

## **Chapter 932: I am always watching.**

Chapter 932: I am always watching.

"She won't use her daggers?" Rose asked as she watched the fight.

"Not during this training, I think." Scathach said, "After all, the goal is to get used to their bodies."

"Too bad, I wanted to see the state of her technique," Rose spoke.

"I don't think she's a Grandmaster like us, but she's at the Master's limit. She just needs enlightenment to get to Grandmaster." Even though Carmila was very talented, Grand Master was not achieved with talent alone; enlightenment was also necessary.

"Of course, this is just speculation on my part."

"... Let's fight her later," Rose spoke.

"That's a good idea... Let's include Agnes, Natasha, and Naty too."

"Hey! Don't put me in a fight without my permission!" Agnes growled.

"Eh? Don't you want to struggle to get used to your body?"

"...I mean, it's not that I didn't want to. I just don't want you to decide things for me!" Agnes spoke.

Scathach rolled her eyes. "Stop being dramatic, woman, and just accept it."

"It seems that turning into a dragon made her more temperamental," Rose commented.

Agnes growled at these two women as the temperature around her began to rise and become unbearable.

Ignoring the angry dragon near them, Scathach spoke, "Well, it's not like I can't understand. The Snow Clan has always had trouble controlling their emotions and are very emotional beings... As dragons now, those emotions have been heightened to the ninth power."

"Basically, they became more emotional, like a virgin girl about to have her first PMS. With the only difference being that they are always stuck in that state."

"Yes." Scathach nodded while ignoring Agnes' gaze.

'Although... This doesn't apply to everyone in the Snow Clan.' Scathach thought as he looked at Violet. Since the woman became a dragon, she has been very controlled, remarkably different from her mother.

'It's as if she already knows what to do. Even the draconic instincts don't seem to affect her as much as her mother's.'

"Hmm~." Violet, who was still smiling sweetly as she watched everything, suddenly looked at Eleonor. Her draconic eyes narrowed slightly like a reptile, and her smile became more cunning.

Currently, all the girls present here were wearing simple gym clothes, and although these clothes looked simple, they were made by Scathach's runes, so their durability was guaranteed.

"Eleonor, Eleonor, are we going to fight?" Violet spoke to Eleonor like a friend who was asking her best friend to go shopping or something.

Eleonor, who had her arms crossed under her chest, looked at Violet, her neon green dragon eyes narrowed slightly in distrust. She seemed to think about some things, and then her eyebrow raised, showing interest, "Sure." Soon, she walked toward the middle of the arena.

"Yay~." Violet laughed lightly and walked towards the arena.

The two women stood in the middle of the arena, looking at each other. "No powers, okay? Just martial arts."

"...Oh? Very well."

Not only did Eleonor show interest in what Violet said, but Scathach, Rose, the Scarlett sisters, and Agnes were also interested.

Everyone here knew that Violet's trump card was her explosive power, not her technique.

Violet looks at her hand and mutters something in the draconic language. "Iron ball."

The surrounding dragonesses just raised their eyebrows at Violet's casual gesture. It was as if she was very used to doing what she was doing.

It was at that moment that Agnes narrowed her eyes in distrust and looked into Violet's eyes. She was so excited about becoming more powerful and having her powers expanded to a ridiculous degree that she completely forgot that the same thing happened to her daughter.

Not only did her fire powers get stronger, but the powers she inherited from her father probably got stronger, too.

When the iron ball appeared in her hand, she looked at Eleonor and said: "As soon as this ball touches the ground, we start."

"Okay."

"...Remember, just close-combat martial arts, no weapons, and no powers."

"I got it."

"Good."

Violet threw the iron ball upwards, then gravity did its work, and it fell to the ground, making a small bang when it landed.

At that moment, Eleonor vanished and appeared in front of Violet, attacking her. Since Violet wasn't proficient in martial arts like her, and she couldn't control her strength completely yet, she tried to take it easy.

Violet dodged Eleonor's right blow that was aimed at her face, and a blast of air appeared behind Violet, but it didn't destroy anything due to the durability of the arena.

Maintaining the position she was in, Violet punched Eleonor with her left hand. Eleonor dodged the attack and heard several loud bangs behind her, followed by an intense blast of air.

Unlike Eleonor, Violet wasn't holding back.

Eleonor moved away from Violet and raised her eyebrow at the woman.

Faced with that look, Violet just replied: "I asked for a fight, Eleonor. Not a Spar."

"... Very well... I won't hold back either."

"Good." Violet smiled slightly.

The two women looked at each other for a few seconds; in the next moment, they disappeared and clashed in the middle of the arena.

Soon, an intense exchange of blows began to take place without the two leaving their place. The blows were exchanged at high speed, Violet attacking as Eleonor defended and dodged, the same happening when Eleonor attacked Violet.

With each blow, loud bangs were heard, but the women didn't move much like they did during the Fulger fight.

Just like Violet said in the beginning, they were just using their physical prowess and their martial arts.

Faced with this conflict, even the women of the Fulger Clan stopped fighting and looked at the scene with slight shock.

The problem with the girls' vision was not the fight itself but Violet's performance fighting with Eleonor.

Eleonor was definitely more experienced in fighting than Violet. After all, she had been fighting all her life, not to mention that she was personally trained by Scathach.

Of the younger heirs, Eleonor was without a doubt the strongest, and yet... Violet was matching her with martial arts? What's going on here!?

"...Was Violet so proficient in martial arts?" Sasha asked aloud as she wiped the dirt off her face.

The women looked in Scathach's direction, and Agnes, as far as they knew, the two of them, along with Victor, were the only ones who trained Violet.

Feeling the women's gazes, Scathach spoke: "I only trained Violet in the basics. Most of her training was done by Agnes and Victor."

The woman's gaze went to Agnes. "I taught her the martial arts of the Snow Clan, but... Our martial art is mainly focused on the use of our powers and the sword. It is not an art like Scathach... These movements, even I didn't know that she could do it."

"...So that leaves us just one person," Victoria spoke.

"Victor." They all said at the same time.

At that moment, the girls looked at Sasha; after all, they all knew that Victor had personal training only with Ruby, Violet, and Sasha in the past.

"The last training Darling had with us, he trained us on how to refine our powers. My case was turning lightning into plasma."

"In Violet's case, it was like making a fire hotter."

"In Ruby's case, it was the water changing its shape and controlling the enemy's body using the water inside the body, as well as exploding the enemy's body."

Pepper raised an eyebrow when she heard the final part. As someone who also had the same water powers as Ruby, she pouted. "Why didn't he teach me that too? I want to explode enemies' bodies like a necromancer."

"What does a necromancer have to do with the body exploding?" Naty asked, confused.

"Idiot Naty has everything to do with it! You really are uncultured!" Pepper said.

Veins popped in Naty's head when she heard what Pepper said.

Ignoring what the two discussed, Sasha continued: "Although he trained us in martial arts together with Ruby, that was not the main focus of the training."

The women looked back at Violet and Eleonor's duel; just like before, they still didn't leave their place.

Rose, Scathach, and Carmila narrowed their eyes slightly at what was happening. They somehow felt that something very unnatural was happening in front of them now; their instincts were telling them so, but they couldn't tell what was wrong.

No matter what Eleonor did, Violet defended and counterattacked as if she knew what kind of move Eleonor was going to make next. When this thought appeared in the minds of the three most experienced women in martial arts present, the three of them opened their eyes slightly in shock.

'Don't tell me...!' The three thought at the same time.

Her suspicions became real when Eleonor suddenly tripped Violet, and the woman just jumped before the blow happened and kicked Eleonor in the face, pushing the woman away slightly.

What Violet did just now was impossible for someone who didn't have lesser time perception and was fast enough like the women of the Fulger Clan.

"... She's wearing that, isn't she?" Agnes grumbled.

"Yes." Carmila, Scathach, and Rose confirmed at the same time.

Eleonor growled at Violet when she realized what she was doing. "Violet, you said without powers."

"I'm not using my powers," Violet replied calmly.

"Liar, you are clearly using your future vision."

"I am not."

"Then how do you explain this!? How do you know exactly every single thing I'm going to do!?"

"That's because Eleonor, I already know EVERYTHING you're going to do."

"See! You are using your powers!"

"I am not." Violet shakes her head. "Do you not trust my words? Do you think I would lie to you about something I agreed to do?"

Eleonor was silent; Violet can be many things, but when she says she is going to do something, she really does it. She was not disloyal to the people she liked.

"So, explain what this is? How did you become so proficient in martial arts?"

"Observing, imagining, and applying."

"...Huh?"

Violet touched her head. "Our brains are much faster and more efficient than our previous brain, Eleonor."

"All I did was use it." Violet's eyes turned to the girls, and a sickly smile appeared on her face.

"I've always been very observant, you know? Always watching, always keeping an eye on what kind of women approached MY Darling."

Violet's eyes faintly glowed neon violet, "Combining this information with what I've learned from using my eyes, it's no exaggeration to say that I know EVERYTHING about you."

Pepper unconsciously stood behind Lacus. "Violet is scarier than before..." She muttered.

Lacus and Siena can't help but agree with their younger sister.

"So how exactly does this work? Do you see our future or something?" Sasha asked.

"Nah, I just saw your whole past," Violet spoke neutrally as she looked at her nails.

These words left the girls completely silent, an uncomfortable silence.

She blows on her nails, and flames come out of her mouth. When the flames stopped coming out of her mouth, she nodded, satisfied when she saw her nails shining.

"When I became a dragon, my eyes became even more powerful, and now I can not only see the future, but I can also see the past. Specifically speaking, I can see the past of something. This action comes instinctively to me and does not harm me or the world around me. After all, the past is already written."

"Using this tool, I observed Eleonor and learned EVERYTHING about her. Using my superior brain, I simplified her habits into everything." She looked back at Eleonor as she smiled gently.

"I know exactly every action that Eleonor will take in the fight. I know that she tends to use her hands when she is fighting at close range. I know that she has the habit of leaning more on the right side of her body. I know when she sees an opportunity, she always tends to use her strongest punches."

"Which usually tend to be blows to places that can kill, like the head or heart. The arteries would also apply, but since we are a family, she won't fight me like that."

"When she is frustrated or in a hurry, she tends to attack with the Greatsword to kill the enemy. If such a thing happens in a fight between the family, she will try to take down the opponent like what happened now."

The silence continued, but this time, the silence was one of disbelief, a frightening silence.

"... Isn't this completely broken?" Pepper couldn't help but speak.

'Well, I'm the empress, I need to know what kind of Bitch is in a relationship with my husband.' Violet thought as she continued smiling.

'It was probably this power that allowed me to interact with my past self... Although I must be more proficient with it in the future to interact with the past.' Violet thought. She now understood what her future self meant when she said that she wasn't ready yet.

"If you know the enemy and know yourself, you need not fear the outcome of a hundred battles. If you know yourself but do not know the enemy, for every victory gained, you will also suffer a defeat. If you know neither the enemy nor yourself, you will lose every battle... Sun Tzu."

"I'm just applying this teaching to reality... Quite directly, if I must say." She laughed.

Snapping out of her stupor at this absurd power, Scathach began to think, and it took no less than five seconds to fully understand the pros and cons of this power.

"I see... You can know everything about a being's past, but that doesn't mean you get stronger or anything. For example, even if you know me intimately and know what kind of attack I'm going to make, you will still lose against me."

"Exactly. There is also the fact that you have learned countless other martial arts, so my prediction becomes more difficult to make." Violet nodded.

"On the other hand, beings like Eleonor, who tend to rely on a single martial art, are easier to predict," Scathach spoke. "And since you have strength similar to hers due to turning into a dragon, the fight kind of evens out."

"True." Violet nodded: "But if I faced Rose, she would still slice me into pieces because even though I know where the attack is coming from, I couldn't defend."

"...Although all these disadvantages apply because of your level of strength, if you become stronger, in all the hundred battles you fight, you will have the advantage against the enemy and can cause damage not only physically but also emotionally."

"...Emotional harm...?" Pepper asked.

"Idiot Pepper, didn't you hear what she said? She knows the entire past of a being. That means she can provoke the being in the middle of battle, shaking their emotions." Lacus spoke.

"Exactly." Scathach nodded.

"That's a terrible power to have. I'm glad you're not my enemy." Scathach sighed. After all, she knew very well that with this kind of power, Violet didn't even need to fight her directly to defeat her; she could use the information she knew to harm her.

Scathach could defeat this enemy, but the damage caused by them might never be undone.

"So, let's continue?" Violet asked Eleonor.

Eleonor felt quite reluctant to fight Violet now.

Violet smiled sweetly. "Think of it as a form of training. After all, you shouldn't be so predictable in battle. This is also training to improve my martial arts. Although Darling and Scathach taught me the basics, I want to improve more."

"...Fine," Eleonor grumbled.

Violet took her stand: "Same rules as before, just martial arts."

"Okay."

## **Chapter 933: A Just God.**

Chapter 933: A Just God.

A man with nine tails slowly opens his groggy eyes. "... What...? What's happening...?"

"Hey, you finally woke up."

The nine-tailed man, clearly a Youkai, quickly jumps up from the ground and assumes a defensive stance. As he does so, he notices a group of people.

A well-dressed man, a woman with short blonde hair, a tall man who clearly smelled like a vampire, and another blonde man who also smelled like a vampire, but unlike the tall man, this man appeared to be a noble vampire.

"What's your name, stranger?" The same well-dressed man asked in a monotone voice.

"Why should I tell you...?"

"Because if you're here, it means you're somehow connected to Victor Alucard."

"And when I say connected, I mean you've done harm to someone close to him."

The nine-tailed Youkai shivered when he heard the man's words.

"Hmm, seeing that you're not saying anything, let's introduce ourselves first."

"My name is Lucy." The man looked at the woman beside him. The woman rolled her eyes with a disdainful expression, but even with that expression, she stated her name.

"Karen."

Next, the man called Lucy looked at the tall man.

"Luan Davis, a vampire slave."

Lucy then looked at the man next to Luan, but the man refused to speak, so he said, "Next up is: Cornelius Funar, heir to the Funar Clan, a clan of noble vampires."

"... Right..."

"What's your name?" Lucy asked again.

"Kurama."

"Mm. Now that we all know each other, I ask you, what was your sin?"

"My sin...?"

"Yes. What did you do that angered a monster like Victor?"

"... Well..." When Kurama was about to explain what happened, he quickly stopped himself and said, "Wait, why should I say this? Who are you, and why am I here? I'm sure I was hiding in Europe in a remote location..."

Kurama tried to remember what had happened for him to end up here, but all he remembered was suddenly passing out and then waking up here.

"I've already told you my name and the reason you're here," Lucy replied monotonously.

"... Screw this, I'm out." He didn't know what was going on, but he wasn't going to stay here with this group of strange people.

"Good luck," Lucy said.

At that moment, Kurama realized that everyone was looking at him with an amused expression, as if they were waiting for his next words.

He inwardly sighed and walked toward the door. When he tried to open the door, he couldn't, and expecting this reaction, he wasn't surprised. So he exerted more force... But still, he couldn't open the door.

Frustrated, Kurama began to channel more power into his body and tried to pull the door, but nothing budged. He growled in irritation and punched the door, but all he got was immense pain in his hand. He shook his hand in an attempt to alleviate the pain and looked around the room angrily, spotting a window. Without wasting time, he tried to jump out of the window... But he only slammed his face into the glass and fell to the ground in pain.

Suddenly, a collective laughter was heard all around. Kurama grumbled in annoyance as he got up; for some reason, he felt weaker than before now.

"What's going on..."

"You're quite dumb, aren't you, fox? I thought Kyuubi Kitsunes were much smarter." Karen mocked.

"Cough, cough." Lucy falsely coughed and then said, "The correct term is Kyuubi Kitsune, Karen."

"Shut up, Lucy," Karen growled. "Don't correct me."

"Yes, yes." Lucy rolled his eyes. "As expected of a Karen, so temperamental."

"Just cut this old joke already! Aren't you bored!?" Karen grew even more irritated.

Lucy glanced at Karen, and when he saw her annoyed face, he just smiled and said, "Nah."

While Karen and Lucy argued, Luan looked at Kurama, who was becoming increasingly annoyed by Lucy and Karen's argument, and spoke. "If you still haven't figured out what happened, fox, I'll tell you. You messed with Victor in the past, and now the demon has come to collect the debt. It's as simple as that."

"As for why you can't get out... Well, even we don't know that. We just know that this place is practically impenetrable."

Kurama's anger dissipated, leaving only resignation on his face. He sat on the floor and sighed. "For someone who messed with the demon king of tyranny, and is now acclaimed as the chaos dragon god, you all seem quite calm."

Luan shrugged. He was a vampire slave and hadn't moved up in life since then. He couldn't help but find it ironic; he had entered the supernatural world before Victor, but he hadn't reached the same level of success in just a few years.

"I guess that's what we call talent and luck," Luan thought with a hint of depression. He no longer had the same mindset as before, after witnessing the demons' war and everyone dying around him; these things changed a person.

Even Nightingale, a planet located in another galaxy, was not spared from the flames of war. Because of that war, he lost everything in the human world—

his cause, his family—and all that remained was to be forever enslaved to an immortal master.

Did he hate Victor? Of course, he did, but he saw no hope in going against someone like him. He was simply too superior now.

"You're very good at pretending to be calm," Kurama said, sounding impressed.

It was at that moment that Cornelius looked at Kurama and said, "Don't be deceived, fox, we're not calm or pretending not to care; the circumstances are just different. While these two worms haven't done anything significant and even helped that bastard, we directly harmed him. So, we've just accepted our fate."

"I see," Kurama nodded, indifferent to Cornelius's tone.

Suddenly, Karen and Lucy stopped arguing, and so did Kurama, Cornelius, and Luan, as they all looked in a certain direction.

Something was there... A dark presence, engulfing all the light in the room.

"He's here," Lucy murmured. Due to the room's silence and their supernatural senses, everyone heard Lucy's voice, causing an even more unknown feeling of fear. What were they dealing with?

Kurama didn't know. In fact, even Lucy and Karen, who had appeared here first, didn't know what kind of being they were dealing with.

A figure emerged from the darkness. He was tall, wearing full armor, his face was pure darkness covered by a hood that seemed to connect to the armor, but it wasn't that which caught the group's attention; it was the dark beam-

like wings behind the man that seemed to be sucking all the light from the area.

Kurama was in shock, the unknown sensation of encountering that being filled him with fear; he instinctively knew he wasn't dealing with someone normal.

The creature raised its hand, and then darkness began to form on the ground in front of the group; in the next moment, two more people appeared.

Specifically, two men in priestly attire, two human exorcists.

"H-Huh? What's happening...?"

"Ugh... Can someone jot down the truck's license plate that hit me? That damn thing, I swear I'll kill it."

For a priest, he had a pretty foul mouth, but clearly, he wasn't a priest; he was an exorcist.

"Thomas and Jimmy," the creature spoke.

Instantly, the two exorcists woke up from the ground and looked at the creature; just like Kurama and everyone else present, fear was their instinctive response.

"Your Imperial Majesty, my almighty god is pleased with your work over the years. Therefore, I am here to reward you."

"... Huh...?" These were definitely not the words Thomas and Jimmy were expecting.

Yes, they had betrayed their organization, but they did it because they had no choice. They hadn't done anything that would warrant this man's god's gratitude.

Apparently reading the minds of the two humans, the creature in front of them spoke, "My god's understanding goes beyond any mortal, or even immortals. Even among gods, he is special."

The creature 'looked' at the two men as if they could see their souls. "He knows very well what your true feelings are."

Both of them shuddered. "At first... There was disgust and even hatred; you were being coerced... But every time you saw news of my god, and the more powerful he became, your feelings started to change. You began to do the spying work with the same loyalty that the god-king's subordinates have for him."

"And finally, when my god was acknowledged by all the gods at the supernatural beings' gathering, you worked even more fervently."

"This loyalty was fully recognized, and I have come here to reward you."

A miasma of pure darkness formed in the creature's hand, and he said, "Do you accept?"

"... But what about our work?" Jimmy, as the brains of the group, quickly asked.

"Spying is no longer necessary. With my King's senses, if he so desires, he can easily see the entire planet. Besides, espionage work is now being carried out by beings more suited for the task."

"... May I ask something?" Thomas raised his hand.

The creature merely looked at Thomas, indicating for him to ask his question.

"Why are you rewarding us? Wouldn't it be easier to keep us as slaves only?"

"Thomas...!" Jimmy elbowed his friend in the stomach; he cursed his friend and his big mouth. Why couldn't he just stay quiet!?

"A valid question. And the answer to that question is quite simple."

"My God is just. Work diligently, show results, be loyal, demonstrate self-

improvement indicating that you are always progressing, and you will be rewarded, no matter who you are, from slaves to even those at the top of the society he built, all receive the same treatment."

"Because he is just, the opposite treatment will be given to those who oppose him."

"... For someone as simple as me, knowing that my hard work will be rewarded is enough." Thomas spoke. He would never openly admit it, but he was quite dissatisfied with his organization, which only asked him to 'sacrifice' himself but didn't give anything more.

Because of this, he focused more on his 'work' as Ruby's spy because for every piece of information he provided to them, depending on its usefulness, he would gain significant rewards in the form of money. And for an orphan, this helped a lot.

Thanks to these resources, he was able to help the orphanage he grew up in and even managed to create bounded fields created by witches that prevented the advance of lesser demons during the invasion.

"I accept," Thomas said.

"I accept as well," Jimmy spoke next. His reasons for accepting? Unlike his friend, Jimmy was a smart guy; he knew he would be on Victor's team, he would be a winner, and he would become more influential.

All these reasons they thought of were clearly seen by the being in front of them; he knew very well of Jimmy's ambition, and he didn't find it bad at all. After all, demons initially are also loyal to Victor for a similar reason... Until they tasted the taste of power.

Power is addictive, especially Victor's power. And that made them more and more fanatical and dedicated. Victor was not foolish to give power irresponsibly.

Moreover, the power given too 'easily' could be taken away just as easily, and that moment would come when someone who had received the power betrayed Victor.

Jimmy and Thomas placed their hands in the creature's hand, and in the next moment, darkness consumed their bodies; they couldn't even scream or express anything, they just fell to the ground and started writhing until they eventually stopped.

Everyone just watched all of this in silence, their eyes completely focused on the two humans on the ground.

"My name is War, the bearer of the will of the Chaos Dragon God... And here I proclaim."

## **Chapter 934: A Just God. 2**

Chapter 934: A Just God. 2

"My name is War, The Bearer of The Will of The Chaos Dragon God... And here I proclaim."

"Arise, Heralds Of Chaos..." The two creatures began to rise as a pair of wings of pure darkness formed behind them, their faces turned into pure darkness where nothing could be seen, and their garments changed into armor similar to War's, but with less bulk.

"Your God awaits you at the boundary where Reality and Imagination exert their greatest force."

The two Beings vanished and reappeared in a place where countless galaxies could be seen. Entirely automatically and perfectly synchronized, they both knelt in Space toward a great Cosmic Horror on the horizon.

The very sight of the creature was incomprehensible even to its Heralds. Its mere presence altered reality, just as the creature's presence seemed to be devouring everything within its reach. It was also creating new galaxies, but they were not normal, appearing distorted, almost alive.

It consumed everything, it altered everything, it created everything, and its very presence generated inconsistencies in Creation. This magnificent creature was the God they had sworn to serve.

And the sight of this Being invoked feelings in the two men. Despite their current appearance, they still retained the consciousness of their Human side, although that side had been greatly altered; they just didn't realize it.

"No one had a chance from the beginning..." Jimmy thought upon seeing this Being. "How can anyone fight against this?"

Even with their current transformation, he never considered the word 'fight'. Even if this Being were an enemy, only the word 'flee' would be in his mind.

...

"Although your actions are more motivated by desire, that is not a Sin because only desire can drive a Being," War looked at Lucy and Karen.

"Therefore, the offer also extends to you." War looked at Lucy and Karen. "What is your response?"

"Do you accept Power in exchange for servitude?" War raised his hand in the same way as before.

"We accept." Lucy and Karen wasted no time. Their reason? The same as always. They wanted to be more than they were now, desiring strength.

So, they simply jumped and grasped War's hand, and soon the same scene repeated itself, and the two disappeared.

War looked at Luan and Cornelius. "As for you..."

"Why are you coming after us? After our initial conflict, we never sought trouble with Victor again," Cornelius asked, knowing he would die anyway. He just wanted to know why he would die after all this time.

"My God never forgets an offense. We've been keeping an eye on you from the beginning, but we saw no need to act until now when he decided to wipe all his enemies from existence," War replied.

"He might have forgiven you if you had a use for him or if any of his Wives tried to speak for you... But such a reality never came to be."

"... I see, that's fair. I would have done the same if I were in his position," Cornelius accepted this surprisingly well. War changed people, and the Demon Invasion made him understand.

Being weak is a sin.

If a Being is strong, it doesn't matter if they are a hypocrite, a tyrant, a liar, an asshole, or petty; everything they do would be justified.

Why? Because they are strong.

Cornelius thought he was strong, but Victor's growing achievements were a reality check for him. He wasn't strong. He was just a frog that never left his own well.

War raised his hand: "In an act of mercy, I will ensure the complete erasure of your Soul."

"Is that being merciful?" Cornelius spoke with morbid amusement. If his Soul was erased, he wouldn't be able to reincarnate when he died. Even if he wouldn't remember his previous existence, he didn't want complete erasure.

"The Sin of desiring my God's Wife typically results in eternal torture in one of the Hells personally commanded by a woman who is a professional Demon Torturer. She can perform torture arts worthy of Lovecraftian books... So, what will you choose? Eternal torture? Or Soul Erasure?"

"... Just erase my existence," Cornelius spoke in a tired tone.

War looked at Kurama, and all the hairs on Kurama's tail stood on end. Before he could even think of doing something or taking action, he found himself floating in the air with the creature holding him by the neck.

"Eternal torture, death, all of that is too good for you... You are one of those responsible for hurting my God's Daughter... So, only pure terror awaits you."

Kurama vanished into the darkness.

...

The four Heralds of Chaos, who had remained with their heads bowed, lifted their faces when a man with nine tails appeared in this space.

Before he could understand anything, two women appeared in front of the four and summoned a shield of pure White and Red Energy.

In the next moment, an unknown sound from the depths of Space echoed, and the creature released its Energy toward Kurama.

With just this gesture, hundreds more stars were distorted by its presence. If the two women had not appeared, The four Heralds would have been harmed.

Kurama himself began to scream as tears of blood streamed down his face, and he began to pull at his hair in agony.

It was a horrifying sight to behold, but it didn't stop there as his body began to distort, and he became a floating ball of flesh, then he exploded, only to reappear in his normal appearance.

His body was dragged to the center of their God, where he would suffer the most terrible of horrors forever.

Once the situation calmed down again, the two women with hair made of pure Power disappeared and returned to observing everything from afar.

"Sister, I still think it's not a good idea to bring these people here to see Darling's appearance," Amara said.

"I agree, but it was Darling's wish. As his Heralds, they must understand who their God is... His words, not mine," Roxanne replied.

"I know, but... This is our exclusive space, right? I don't want to share it with them," Amara pouted.

"Is that the issue!?" Roxanne looked incredulously at Amara. Apparently, she completely misunderstood her sister's complaints.

"... Well, I agree with you, this was my exclusive Space until you showed up... But I've learned to tolerate your presence."

Amara pursed her lips at her sister's acerbic words.

"Changing the subject, how can those Beings appear here? They are not connected to him like we are, right?" Amara asked.

"That's not necessarily true... After all, they were created with The Essence of Chaos that created War. They are indeed connected to Darling, but not as deeply as we are," Roxanne explained.

"Not to mention that when our father visited Victor, he did something to his Inner World, something that made Victor's Soul even more special..."

"Well, that's true. It's not everyday that a Being has three Inner Dimensions within their own Soul." The Dimensions Amara was talking about were, of course, Hell, Victor's planet, and the newly conquered Egyptian Pantheon that was slowly integrating into his Soul.

"... Yes, we will fulfill your wish," the four said at the same time, and then they disappeared.

Amara was puzzled. "What did Darling say?"

"Were you not paying attention?" Roxanne asked.

"I wasn't," Amara was honest.

Roxanne looked at Amara for a few seconds, then just sighed, "He ordered them to go after more enemies."

"... There are more?" Amara spoke incredulously.

"Darling is very 'beloved'." Roxanne emphasized the word 'beloved' with irony.

"Yes... He is," Amara nodded.

...

War looked at Luan. "Choose. Slavery or death with the possibility of Reincarnation?"

"...Is what you said about your God being Just, true?"

"You wouldn't be talking to me here if it weren't. Despite the conflict in the past, you were just a weak lackey, and your involvement in everything was basically an act of bullying, and to my God, that didn't necessarily upset him."

"After all, it was his fault for being weak back then."

Luan was surprised by War's words, but he soon understood where these words were coming from. 'Right... The mentality of Supernatural Beings is to dominate the weak.'

"I choose slavery..." Luan spoke. He didn't care internally; he was just exchanging his current leash for another, but at least this time, he had a slight chance of progressing and becoming stronger.

"Very well..."

A choker appeared on Luan's neck, and in the next moment, he disappeared, reappearing in a place resembling a desert. Yet, at the same time, it had a futuristic city and a paradisiacal nature. He looked around and saw several incredibly beautiful Beings wearing the same choker as he was.

"Are these... Gods?" Luan was shocked when he felt his body instinctively reject these Beings, and now that he realized it, he was under the Sun, but he wasn't burning.

He didn't understand what was happening, but he could tell that War had thrown him somewhere.

A woman with Demonic Horns and a Tail resembling a reptile's tail looked at Luan, then glanced at a holographic device on her wrist.

"Number 069L."

"Yes?" Luan's mouth spoke automatically.

"Get in line; your work will be assigned shortly."

"Yes." Luan walked in a rather robotic manner.

"What's happening!? I can't move as I want to."

"Don't resist. It'll be worse for you," he heard someone say next to him.

Turning his eyes in the direction of that Being, he saw a tall white man with red tattoos on his body and long black hair.

"W-Who are you-."

"A Lesser God who was foolish enough to support a God who only thought with his lower head..." He laughed at his own joke and walked toward the line.

"Number 069L, into the line, NOW," the Demon-like woman ordered more forcefully.

Luan's entire body shook with excruciating pain that caused his brain to fail for several seconds. What's worse, he couldn't even scream. Soon, his body began to move, and he stopped in line next to the God.

"I told you."

"... Ugh-... Just..." He couldn't get the question he was trying to ask out.

And the God didn't care either. "Just a tip: if the Wardens order you to do something, you do it."

"They are fair Beings; they won't treat you like we Gods treated our slaves like toys in the past, or even how Demons treated their slaves, a very fair Demon, I must say. But I think that attitude is due to the respect they have for their Emperor..."

"Mm. That's likely it; after all, as long as they do their job properly, they will be rewarded... If not for that, a bunch of Demons as Gods' Wardens would go very wrong. These Demons would definitely take advantage of the situation." The God seemed to be in contemplation for a few seconds until he looked back at Luan.

"In any case, if you refuse to do what you're ordered, you'll just end up on the Wardens' blacklist, and believe me, they're very eager for someone to land on their blacklist." He laughed morbidly, completely terrifying Luan.

"Be a good slave, Number 069L, and who knows? Maybe in the future, you'll get out of this situation. After all, our Imperial Majesty may be all that's wrong in the world, but he's definitely fair."

"See?" The God pointed to a spot.

Luan looked at that place and saw a Goddess with chocolate-colored skin and a dark-skinned God.

The Demon-like woman with white horns and blue skin that emitted a cold air stopped in front of the two Gods. Clearly, she was one of the Ice Demons from Hell.

"You have achieved great accomplishments. The act of voluntarily helping our society grow to what it is today without complaining and indicating new places that could be of great help to His Imperial Majesty, which was previously unknown to us until then, has earned you great rewards."

"Congratulations, Number 089U and Number 081K, you are now free. Now you can use your identities as you once did."

"God Upuaut, with Concepts encompassing War, and Goddess Kuk, with Concepts encompassing the Unknown and Darkness, you are now exemplary citizens. I hope you live according to the rules imposed by His Imperial Majesty."

"Congratulations." The Ice Demon clapped, and then all the Demons around also clapped. Following this example, the slaves nearby also clapped.

The two mentioned Gods just smiled slightly, but from their expressions, it was clear that they were relieved.

Luan sighed, a bit relieved at this sight. 'That man was telling the truth... But a place where even the Gods are slaves, huh? Just what place is this?'

## Chapter 935: Anna's possessiveness.

Chapter 935: Anna's possessiveness.

Victor opened his eyes and muttered: "All my enemies in this sector are gone... The small fries are missing now, and the rest are those who fled to another sector."

Victor didn't do things by halves. From the moment he established his complete dominance, he worked on secretly eliminating all those who attacked him and targeted his family in the past.

By following his code of conduct: Eye for an Eye, a Tooth for a Tooth, and Blood for Blood. He did not forget those who harmed him, just some specific cases in which this code of conduct did not apply, which was the case of Luan, Aphrodite, Persephone, Mizuki, and other beings who were initially his enemy but became his ally and some even wife.

As someone who had so many mentalities of powerful beings within him, he knew that this code of conduct was not exactly correct. After all, supernatural beings were as complex as humans, but Victor didn't care. This code has always been with him since it's part of who he is, and therefore, he won't change.

In the same way that the warrior's code came to be taught to him by Scathach, a code that, if you think about it, is also flawed.

But despite his flaws, Victor didn't care. The reason? He needed to have a moral. No matter what it was, he needed to have it. With his current power, with his current nature, he can be diagnosed as a chaotic being. If he did not have morals or the willpower to exercise his own will, he would be dominated by his instincts.

Therefore, despite being flawed, Victor didn't care because that's what his essence was: he was a flawed being, and that's okay; after all, he's not trying to be perfect.

"Hmm~."

Hearing a seductive moan, Victor looked at his chest and saw a goddess with long black hair who was resting peacefully. A small, gentle smile appeared on his face when he saw the goddess's relaxed state. The Persephone of today was different from the old one; it could be said that the Persephone of now was the perfect representation of a warrior queen. Therefore, she would not rest so unprotected near someone if she did not trust that person.

Victor got up a little, leaned his back against the wall, and started caressing the dragon goddess's long black hair. His caresses proved effective when the black-haired goddess was about to wake up and went back to sleep again.

As blood dragons who have within themselves all the characteristics of a noble vampire and a dragon, it would be almost impossible to tire any of his wives and even himself, but when he did these intimate acts like a god, it's not just the physical body that is in the relationship, the soul is also. After all, the act of sleeping with someone is, in some ways, one of the most intimate acts there is.

Because of this, Persephone's tired state was evident when they 'fought' her soul mixed with Victor's immense and powerful soul, not to mention his constant attacks on her physical body; she couldn't help but be tired and satisfied.

[How many days have passed...?]

[4 days Victor.] Amara responded before Roxanne could.

Inside Victor's soul, Roxanne looked at Amara with a not very friendly look. A look that Amara completely ignored.

[I see...] Victor nodded. The perspective of time becomes confusing when you have 3 dimensional worlds within you and can project your consciousness toward your most 'chaotic' self.

'Talking about my most chaotic self...' Victor's dragon features, except for his eyes, began to disappear, and the next moment, fox ears and ten tails appeared on his back.

"Umu, as expected, that Elder God's predation was one of the best powers I could acquire." This specific power completely fused with something Victor already had within him and became even stronger. Because of this, the moment Victor made Kurama his cosmic snack, he was able to use his form, powers, abilities, and memory fully.

He acquired complete control of the fox's entire existence.

"...Oh?"

Victor watched in amusement as his physical body changed, except for his heart, eyes, and soul; his entire physical body was a perfect imitation of what a Kyuubi Kitsune would be.

'Well, vampires are shapeshifters, and I raised that power to the ninth power when I turned into a dragon, so such a power wouldn't be unrealistic.' Victor lightly scratched his skin, and just as he expected, even though his body was mimicking the body of a Youkai.

Some characteristics, like its impenetrable defense and ridiculous strength, still remained. Ideas began to appear in Victor's head, and in the next moment, his body began to change again.

"Hmm..."

The dragon characteristics returned, but internally, he had the physiology of the demon Diablo, the fallen angel Gabriel, and the angel Michael. He also put on some physiological ones like that of the primordial god Erebus and Nocturnos.

"... Yes... This goes far beyond what a simple shapeshifter can do... It seems that Predator's power has been altered more than the original."

The ability to reproduce only the good parts of several different races within oneself was something far beyond what a shapeshifter could do. He was basically a chimera at that moment. Although his soul itself did not change, it remained a dragon's soul. His essence also remained that of a dragon; the proof of this was that his heart and eyes did not change even after several attempts.

After playing a little with these newly discovered characteristics about his powers, Victor came to the conclusion that he was correct. 'Yes, when I absorbed that Elder God and the powers of adaptation and predation joined with me, it caused some changes in my powers, and because of that, I can completely exert the form of what I absorb, except for the features like eyes, and the dragon's heart.'

Victor suspects that his divinities, specifically his BEGIN divinity, were influencing this as well. 'I really need to train again.' He sighed internally. He had so many powers now that it would be a waste not to explore every single one of them.

He would be a fool to remain without making an effort like the gods with so much potential to explore. The powers he absorbed from the Elder God and his ascension as a god significantly changed many powers within him.

Victor stopped using his powers, and in the next instant, his entire body changed to dragon characteristics automatically.

Feeling some contractions around his lower limb, Victor looked down and saw the black-haired goddess looking at him with a lazy and somewhat amused look.

"What are you doing?"

"Doing some tests with my metamorphosis."

"Hmm~." Persephone nodded as she wrapped her arm around Victor's neck and snuggled into him. "What did you discover?"

"That I have more untapped potential than I thought."

"... That's quite scary," Persephone commented. The man beside her was definitely an irregularity. Even after reaching such a high level of existence, he still had the potential to grow. His existence was as if the word 'limit' did not apply.

Victor stroked Persephone's black hair and lightly pulled the hard peak of one of her mounds as he complained, "Are you saying your husband is scary?"

"Hmm~... Yes, he is... I pity the other beings who get on his bad side." She purred as she bucked her insides to squeeze the member inside her that had remained there since they began fighting through the night.

She doesn't know why, but she loved the feeling of having her insides completely filled, this feeling of spasms of pleasure throughout her body, and it left her instinct very satisfied.

'Speaking of instinct, perhaps this desire comes from my instinct. After all, I heard that dragons have a very difficult time having children.' Persephone thought as she closed her eyes again and relaxed as she enjoyed Victor's caresses.

The rule was clear: the stronger you were, the harder it was for you to have children... Of course, unless you are a Progenitor. The only reason Victor hadn't had children until now was because he didn't want to. After all, they were living in a dangerous place, and he was also learning about the supernatural world. Not to mention that he also didn't have time to think about it because every time he overcame a problem, another annoying problem would appear.

Usually caused by him or by other beings who were interested in him and wanted to manipulate him.

The door opened, and Anna entered the room. For a moment, she froze when she saw where Persephone and Victor were 'connected', she took a deep breath, but this proved to be a foolish idea as all the odors from the room entered her nostrils, making her body shudder slightly.

Her red, draconic eyes narrowed even further when she saw a white liquid leaking from Victor and Persephone's connection. She took a deep breath once more and did her best to control her inner desires, something that proved to be very difficult considering that her current nature was the perfect representation of 'honesty'.

This same power also affected her, making it impossible for her to deceive herself. Therefore, despite coming here with the purpose of calling Victor about a minor problem related to some pantheons... She ignored it entirely and walked towards the bed, which, despite being messy, was not destroyed or dirty either, indicating that Victor had somehow cleaned everything up with his powers.

Victor raised his eyebrow in curiosity when he saw Anna walking towards the bed. When she got close to the bed, her long black and red dress disappeared, leaving her only in the black garter belt that she liked to wear. The next moment, she just pushed back the thick blanket, climbed into bed, covered herself with the blanket again, and with a wave of her hand, she closed the door she entered through. Then she snuggled into Victor's right side as she hugged him.

She took another deep breath and then smiled, satisfied. 'I love this smell...'

Persephone turned her head to the side and opened her eyes. When she saw Anna lying down, she opened her eyes wide in shock, and that shock turned to horror when Anna opened her eyes and looked at Persephone.

Seeing those lifeless, obsessive eyes made her shudder internally with fear, and despite being a dragon goddess and a very powerful ruler, she couldn't shake that fear.

The intensity in Anna's eyes only diminished when Persephone unconsciously moved a little away from Victor, making their connection dissolve with an obscene 'pop'. White liquids began to come out of Persephone's insides, but she didn't care about it and just watched as Anna took over the spot where she was previously while she cautiously touched his member to her wet entrance.

Feeling the sensation of heat provided by Victor's rigid member near her entrance, Anna smiled, satisfied, as she moved her panties a little, let his member touch her naked entrance, and then hugged Victor gently while snuggling. She took a deep breath again and then hugged him even tighter. Her insides were extremely hot, hot as magma itself, and this was reflected in the liquids leaking from inside her.

'He is mine.' She thought, as a threatening red aura emitted from her body, although this aura was only threatening to Persephone.

To Victor, this was just an open declaration of her inner desires being driven by her own power.

"Hmm..." Victor made a noise as if he was thinking. Although he was satisfied with Anna's possessiveness, the way she was acting was unacceptable. Finishing his thoughts, he pulled Anna and Persephone closer to him and started caressing the two women with black hair, bringing his face closer to Anna's ear and speaking.

"Behave yourself."

Anna's body shuddered, and she growled in defiance, but when she saw Victor's gaze intensifying, she flinched and snuggled in even more submissively, and in the next moment, the threatening aura coming out of her body completely changed into a friendly aura.

Persephone sighed in relief, and when she was going to think about what happened, she started to feel Victor's caresses, and her thoughts became utterly blank. She didn't care about anything now and just enjoyed that feeling.

'Draconic instincts, huh...' Victor thought as he looked at Anna and Persephone. For some reason, he had a premonition that he would experience a lot of heartache over this in the future, specifically from his own daughters.

Setting that aside for now, he lightly touched Anna's horns, causing the woman to shudder slightly, with even more fluids flowing from her inner depths.

'I need to resolve this,' Victor thought. Anna's clear desire for him was quite evident, and as a man who didn't like to do things half-assedly, he couldn't let this linger any longer. After all, Anna was no longer a Noble Vampire whose desires could be contained.

She was a Dragon with powerful reality-distorting Powers. Although he had sealed that Power for now, Victor wasn't planning to let her limit her potential because of easily solvable problems.

'It's time for a talk with my Father,' Victor thought inwardly as he expanded his senses, looking in the direction of Violet, Scathach, Aphrodite, Eleonor, Ruby, and Velnorah, who were discussing the matter that led Anna to come here, proving that the woman in his arms was voluntarily participating more actively in Faction affairs.

Sending a projection of himself to the meeting, Victor asked, "What happened?"

"Darling...? What is this?" Ruby asked curiously as she looked at Victor, who appeared the same as always in his elegant black suit, but she could tell that this wasn't the Victor she knew.

A brief glance with her Dragon Eyes confirmed that her instincts were correct.

"A projection..." Knowing that his Wife always preferred a more elaborate explanation, he said, "I'm basically sending a small piece of my Soul here to talk with you."

"... That's a very advanced Technique," Velnorah remarked. "Only experienced Death Gods can do that. It's how they do their job, after all."

"Mm," Victor nodded and treated it as if it were nothing, which it really wasn't for him, considering that the Power to interfere with the Soul came naturally to him now due to his connection with the Divinity of Negativity.

"So, what happened?" Victor asked.

"Asgard has descended into Civil War," Eleonor said.

"... Again?" Victor raised an eyebrow. As one of the Beings with various memories of ancient Beings within him, he knew all too well how Asgard was constantly in civil strife due to Odin.

When Victor and the others mentioned Asgard, they were referring to the entire territory of the Norse Pantheon, which included the sub-dimensions of the realms of Asgard where Odin's enemies resided.

"Yes," Aphrodite sighed. "Although this time, it wasn't Odin who initiated the war, but Loki's daughter, Hela."

"Oh... She's certainly confident," Victor commented.

"She has every reason to be confident, as she's going to war with all her siblings who are Gods of The End," Violet explained.

Victor narrowed his eyes. "... All her siblings? Even Fenrir?"

"Yes."

Violet's response made Victor narrow his eyes even further. While he had no authority over Fenrir as his subordinate, he had expected his friend to at least inform him when going into battle. If not him, then The World Tree of Yggdrasil would contact him.

"I spoke with my sister just now, and she knows nothing, Darling. Fenrir left without warning, and by the time she noticed, she couldn't sense his presence anymore," Roxanne said. "She wasn't lying when she said that; I could feel it."

These words made him pensive as he tried to understand Fenrir's intentions.

"Now that I think about it, Loki had two children with the Divinity of The End... That's quite curious, isn't it?" Aphrodite voiced her thoughts aloud. She hadn't thought much about it before, but now that this topic had come up, she realized that Loki might have some irregularity within him. After all, all of his children were abnormal.

One child was a gigantic serpent capable of destroying a Pantheon, another was a wolf with the same purpose, and the third was a cunning Underworld Goddess, much like her father.

Velnorah's eyes gleamed, but before she could ask anything, Ruby spoke, "You can't, Velnorah. Not now, at least."

Velnorah pouted upon hearing Ruby's response. "I just wanted to experiment... I wouldn't kill him... Someone who can produce two Gods of The End definitely must have something inside himself."

"You can't. He's not our enemy," Ruby remained firm.

"Although Loki is as he is, he's smarter than most, and he won't antagonize us, knowing our strength," Aphrodite spoke.

"... Fine," Velnorah grumbled.

While Velnorah seemed dissatisfied, Victor appeared to have figured something out.

"I see... What a simple boy, but I can't help but respect him." After evaluating Fenrir's psychology, Victor concluded that he had accepted his sister's request because... well, she was his sister, and it was right to help family, even though he definitely wouldn't do the same for Loki.

"Has Nyx been sent?"

"Yes, that was the first thing I ordered," Scathach said as she evaluated the hologram in front of her, displaying Nyx's POV.

"Soon, we will know what's happening."

[War.]

[Yes, my Master.]

Victor smiled when he heard War's response. If Vlad had Alexios, he had an Ancient Horseman of the Apocalypse.

[Join Nyx and assist her with whatever is needed... Use my Heralds if necessary. I don't care what it takes, just keep Nyx safe and find anything of interest to us.]

Problems? If possible, Victor didn't want them right now. After all, he had just come out of a ton of problems. But that didn't mean he would remain passive in any situation that would bring him trouble.

If it was for his Family, Victor would welcome problems, always.

[As you wish, My Master.]

"I will return as soon as I find something and inform you," Victor stated.

"Yes, Darling," the women replied in unison, except for Velnorah, who remained pensive.

Before leaving, Victor looked at Velnorah and spoke, "Vel."

"Yes...?" Her thought process was interrupted, and she blushed slightly upon hearing Victor's affectionate tone.

"Can you transform our Faction into a technological Faction that combines Technology and the Supernatural in less than 100 years?"

Velnorah displayed a small smile. "100 years is too long. With my current Powers, I can do it in 10."

"Very well... Although you were probably already heading in that direction," Victor chuckled a bit when he saw Ruby looking away.

'As expected of Darling... Even though he seems disinterested and always unaware, he's always observing,' Ruby thought.

"I will assist to expedite things," Victor snapped his fingers, and at that moment, Ruby, Velnorah, and Aline, who were in Hell, felt a connection with something.

"Is this... a Pocket Dimension?" Ruby asked.

"Not exactly, but similar... You are connected to one of the planets in my Inner World. I used that representation to create a small dimension where I will store the items."

Ruby and Velnorah slowly opened their eyes in shock as they saw various materials being created.

From basic Mortal materials like iron to rare Divine Metals, everything was being created there. By using his Energy as compensation, Victor had created these materials for his Wives.

Victor looked at Ruby seriously. "Along with Hephaestus, Scathach, and Dun Scaith, I want you, Velnorah, and Aline to accelerate the progress of everything. I am leaving you in charge of everything, Ruby."

"I believe you must know exactly what I want you to do."

"... Yes, I do," Ruby smiled, a smile that grew into a wicked grin. "I definitely do."

"Good. If you need more material, just let me know. I will create more."

"Yes, Darling."

Victor's projection disappeared, and he returned to his room.

"Fufufufu, this is getting exciting," Ruby looked at Velnorah and tossed something to her.

Velnorah opened her hands and caught a USB drive.

"Analyze the data on this. We will start everything based on these plans... Of course, with your Technology, I expect better versions than this."

After analyzing the data, Velnorah opened her eyes wide, seeing the project in her hands. Planetary destruction weapons, cloned soldiers working like ants under the command of a queen, highly advanced A.I with consciousness and loyalty to the Faction, designs for various infinitely renewable Energy sources, and even the idea of using an entire black hole were included here.

There were even armors similar to Velnorah's but much more versatile, able to become anything the wearer desired, weapons that could destroy Souls, causing permanent death.

At that moment, she looked at Ruby with newfound respect in her eyes. 'To be able to come up with such a large project in a place with such outdated technology... She's definitely a genius, a genius who may even surpass my mother.'

Little did she know that the ideas Ruby put on the USB drive came from watching many sci-fi anime, although this information wouldn't diminish her credit. After all, having ideas from anime and attempting to bring those ideas into reality was a challenging task.

"All this data... Do you want to further refine it?"

"Yes, I want everything to work with Runes, your Technology, and Hephaestus's art." Ruby's eyes sparkled with desire. "We will build a high-

tech Faction that will make no one dare to provoke us."

"I want it so that when these Beings think of provoking us, their very existence trembles in fear of the retaliation that will be caused if they attack us."

"... I can respect that," Velnorah smiled.

"We should also prepare an expansion plan. If we can't control everything, we can at least have influence everywhere," Violet suggested.

"I agree with that, too. Influence is quite important," Aphrodite concurred with Violet.

"Although we will expand, we must bear in mind not to give this technology to the public," Eleonor pointed out something important.

"Of course, only things equivalent to a microwave for us will be made available to the public. The important things will only be available to our people."

"Ugh, if you apply that, we'll have to control the flow of products to prevent people from stealing," Aphrodite grumbled, already seeing the immense amount of work ahead.

Despite Victor being the King of Hell with cheap, almost limitless labor, what they needed for this important task was qualified and loyal manpower—

Beings with zero tolerance who were also strong. They needed to spread these Beings all over the Dimensions.

Although they could achieve this with Demons... it simply wasn't reliable. Demons were very susceptible to corruption and may switch to the other side for lesser benefits.

Take a practical example. Despite all the advantages Victor gave to the Demons, there were still foolish Demons who just wanted easy Power and were willing to sell themselves to other Pantheons for it. These Demons were usually the younger ones who wanted everything 'easy'. The older generation and those who had witnessed Victor's horrors would never betray him out of fear and respect for their King.

These Demons usually vanished from the face of the earth thanks to the Shadow Demons squad. There was a reason why Victor invested so much in this species. Their work was the most helpful to his Faction.

Placing these Demons in this delicate position to oversee new technology was a significant risk because there would always be idiots in the world, no matter what Race they belonged to.

"Don't worry about that now," Velnorah said as she opened a hologram for everyone to see. "If this project is initiated, we will never again lack elite manpower."

"... Clones?" Eleonor raised an eyebrow.

"Not just any clones. Loyal clones programmed by a Super A.I that answers directly to Victor, Beings with semi-Souls that can be programmed to learn from each new piece of information we feed them. Think of them as flesh machines."

"Think of it this way: the clones fight a God, and in that battle, they lose terribly. But in the next update, they can completely overpower that God due to the information we've given them..."

'This is truly incredible, especially if we put strong Lineages in these clones to enhance their role,' Velnorah could clearly see the potential of these warriors.

'My mother wanted to do something similar in the past, but her goals were too high. She wanted the best Race in the universe, whereas Ruby only wants to use Victor's modified Noble Vampire Lineages...'

'In fact, this project doesn't have to be limited to Noble Vampires. We can create sub-Races, for example, Vampires with Werewolf-like characteristics or Vampires with Demon-like characteristics... The limit of these soldiers is only defined by the limitations of us, the creators.'

"... This..." Eleonor and Scathach narrowed their eyes slightly. As warriors, they didn't know how to feel about Beings like this, but they couldn't deny the efficiency that Velnorah was talking about.

"This isn't enough, Velnorah. Clones are just the beginning; look deeper into the Combat Power section," Ruby said, looking at the hologram that showed Nyx's POV. The Goddess of The Night was already approaching the Norse Pantheon.

She was taking her time because she needed to search in the void between Dimensions, which was a tedious task.

Doing as Ruby asked, Velnorah opened the soldiers' section and saw various Dragon sub-Species that could be controlled by them, as well as legitimate Dragons that weren't True Dragons like them.

Not only that, she also saw a project called "NECRO." When she opened this folder, she saw various ideas for creating a Necromancer, a Being that shone on the battlefield with the more corpses there were.

And it wasn't just any Necromancer but a Necromancer with Dragon-like Power capabilities. Clearly, all these ideas here were created with the input of Ruby and Victor together. Although most of them were created by Ruby, Victor was not left out, and his opinion as one of the most talented Beings in the Art of War was taken into great consideration. Because of that, there were Beings that could be created by them for every type of battlefield.

Due to their Lineage, there was even a project for them to create biological weapons in the form of a Being. Only one biological weapon like this could destroy an entire civilization, and the requirement to create such a Being already existed... The requirement for creating this weapon was Maria's powers.

The amount of unethical ideas on this USB drive made Velnorah's head ache with admiration and horror. All the ideas were built to be as efficient as possible... And she could respect something like that.

"... You're insane, Ruby," Velnorah said with admiration in her tone.

"Coming from an Overlord, that's a compliment to me," Ruby smiled faintly.

Suddenly, they all heard, "Fuck finally, why is this place so hard to find?"

"It seems Nyx has arrived," Ruby said, and soon all the girls' attention was on Nyx.

## Chapter 937: Creature and Pantheon.

Chapter 937: Creature and Pantheon.

Demonic creatures, gods, vampires, and werewolves roamed here from one side to the other. Despite being different species that conflicted before in the past, such a thing did not exist here. Everyone respected each other, whether out of fear or out of respect for the Emperor.

God Emperor... Yes, that was what people were calling Victor. Despite it not being an official title and being more of something passed by word of mouth, the title kind of caught on with the population. The reason for this is simple: Victor had already conquered enough land to be called Emperor.

From the moment he had two different pantheons under his rule, this title began to be disseminated among the masses quite naturally. However, Nero suspected that her father's wives had some involvement in it.

Just like her father, his women were very competent at what they did, and they could be considered monstrous geniuses in some fields.

While Nero was thoughtful, Ophis looked at the architecture of the place with a curious expression. The scorching desert sun bathed the ancient pyramids in its golden light, making them appear like stone giants rising from grains of sand. But it wasn't just the pyramids that glittered in gold, as the city was dotted with touches of gleaming wealth.

Upon entering the city through the monumental gates, visitors were welcomed by statues of the gods in solid gold. At least Ophis thought that the statue was of the ancient gods who ruled this place. Now, from what it looked like the statue showed the figure of her father, it was as if the citizens wanted their father's features frozen in honor of his eternal majesty.

'Hmm, my father is more handsome in person.' That was Ophis's honest opinion when looking at that statue, even though it looked incredible and had the craftsmanship of the gods... It was still inferior to the real thing.

Returning to the walk, the narrow cobblestone streets were lined with buildings adorned with golden details, which glittered as the sun moved across the sky.

The city's markets were a festive spectacle of diversity; EVERYTHING was here, from demonic to divine artifacts and pieces of art from human history. There were even sculptures carved with precision that again reflected the image of Victor, covered in

shining jewels of various colors. Some jewelry stores displayed entire showcases of solid gold pieces, each a work of art in itself. Vendors, with warm smiles, engaged customers in lively negotiations, offering gold items as if it were something normal.

Even though they were selling so much 'luxury' in a 'simple' market, no kind of robbery or vandalization was happening. After all, every seller here was not someone simple; they were strong gods, demons, vampires, and werewolves, but the biggest reason why nothing was happening was the strong security at the place.

With Ophis's senses, she could see several opposing forces acting as police, but different from the human police, who were mostly incompetent. Here, they did their work with ferocity, devotion, and fanaticism. The Emperor's law was absolute, and if they don't obey... Well, hell is just one dimension away.

Arriving in the center of the city, the majestic temple of Ra shone. A temple that was completely taken over by Aphrodite, so instead of being a temple of Ra, it should be called a temple of Aphrodite. Ophis could see several priestesses in that place, each wearing bits of clothing bordering on, but not completely, vulgar.

Shifting her attention from that place to herself, Ophis looked at her hand with a strange look. She was currently in a scorching sun, but even so, she was not feeling the effects of her weakness, all thanks to her father's enchantment. He protected her from everything. And when she said 'everything', she meant exactly that; the enchantment protected her from 'EVERYTHING' that was hostile to her body and immediately warned her if someone attacked her.

'Mm, Daddy is the best.' Ophis nodded in satisfaction. She could feel how 'oppressive' her father's love for her was, and she clearly didn't dislike it.

"...Ugh, I don't like this attention," Nero grumbled.

Ophis looked at her sister with a confused expression and then looked around. Only now did she see that she was being watched by everyone.

The reason for this attention? It was obvious that they were the Emperor's daughters.

As a way to avoid possible problems, the identities of the people related to Victor were released in a list. However, the names placed on the list only refer to what ordinary people already knew or deduced, and not his relationships with Amaterasu and Velnorah.

Some of the wives also remained anonymous, like Mizuki and the Maids. Some women like Naty, Carmila, and Persephone also did not appear on the list.

All of this was an attempt to control information. It was Victor's group that had control of everything and not the other groups, and these were small steps of a plan that would

come to fruition in the future. After all, anyone who was related to Victor would receive a lot of attention.

Because Nero and Ophis had already appeared publicly several times, their names were put on the list, and because of this, Victor placed so much emphasis on his daughters' defenses.

Although such an attitude was clearly coming from his own paranoia, after all, the girls were not weak, and with the artifacts he gave them, they became even more deadly.

"You should have gotten used to it, Nero." Ophis spoke. She remembered the same thing happened when they went to Nightingale.

"I know, but it's still annoying."

"Suffering from success, huh," Ophis commented.

Nero's eyes trembled a little at Ophis' observation. With each passing day, Ophis grew up and became someone a little sarcastic. She was a silent girl who spoke when necessary, but she could be a little playful for those she was close to.

Clearly, Violet and Ruby's influences were going to the girl; Nero just hoped she wouldn't gain the ability to speak vulgar words from Violet and Agnes.

'Although in front of Father, she behaved like a harmless little angel.' Nero noted, Ophis clearly enjoyed being pampered and adored by her father.

'Although I'm like that too.' She blushed slightly when she remembered her 'spoiled' attitude.

As the two walked through the city and ignored the beings around them who were glancing at them with a look of curiosity, they stopped in front of a huge establishment.

"...Slaves?" Nero turned and looked curiously at the place.

"Do you want a slave, Nero?"

"Hell no, I was just curious, nothing more."

"Mmm." Ophis just nodded as she looked at the establishment and then turned and started walking.

Seeing her sister walking away, Nero followed her. Ophis suddenly stopped walking and looked at the roof; then, with a small push of her legs, she jumped towards the roof.

Nero was confused by her sister's sudden gesture, but she followed her anyway. Stopping on top of the roof, the two girls look down.

"...So many gods, incredible."

"Father is the strongest. Why are you so surprised?"

"I mean... I know he is the strongest, but personally seeing the result of his achievements and hearing about the result is completely different."

As they were only teenagers, they were not allowed to see Victor's more domineering and bloody war record. Because of this, Nero was surprised to see so many 'strong' gods being treated as slaves.

A surprise that didn't occur with Ophis. After all, in her mind, her father was the strongest, and no one, not even her other father, could defeat him. Therefore, it was natural that he conquered everything and was above everyone.

As the two observed the place curiously, the slaves below felt the presence of the two girls. It's not like they tried to hide either.

"... Who are they?" Luan asked when she saw the two little girls from afar.

The god that Luan became an acquaintance of looked towards the girls and spoke: "The daughters of the Dragon God."

The god's eyes shone slightly when he saw how beautiful they were, especially the youngest one with black hair, but these thoughts quickly ceased in his head. He valued his life more than momentary pleasure.

"Ignore them, but if they come here, treat them respectfully. Provoking any of them unnecessarily is just a free pass straight to the cruelest hell." He advised.

Luan just nodded while thinking about the past. 'That skinny guy now has two beautiful daughters... Things have really changed.' He sighed.

The feeling that Luan had now was the same feeling as when someone learned about the achievement of their high school acquaintance and realized that this acquaintance had become someone far beyond their reach.

Suddenly, a sonic boom was heard, and in the sky, a woman with long white hair, sky-blue eyes, silver dragon wings, and a silver horn appeared.

This woman immediately caught everyone's attention due to the pressure she was emitting and her characteristics; everyone immediately knew that she was related to the Dragon God.

'... She's...Leona.' Luan immediately knew her. Although she was different and much more defined than in the past, she was clearly the girl who had always been Victor's friend. 'To think that she would grow up to be this beautiful...'

"Geh, Leona," Ophis muttered.

"What do you mean by 'Geh', Ophis?" Leona's smile narrowed: "You and your sister are being naughty. How can you go out without protection?"

"...We didn't leave without protection... Look." Nero brought out the revolver that she got from her father.

"Don't try to be a smartass with me, Nero. You know very well what I'm talking about." Leona's eyes glowed slightly, making Ophis and Nero flinch a little.

Leona floated towards Ophis and Nero; getting close to them, she picked up the two girls like two kittens.

She sighed when she saw the two girls' defeated faces. "If Ophis and Nero are already like this, our future daughters will be even worse... It's all Darling's fault for spoiling them a lot." She growled at the end.

It was a tacit agreement between the wives that they would maintain discipline between their daughters because if it was up to Victor, he would let them do what they wanted. He was a doting Father, after all.

Although this trip was not dangerous for the girls because they were in their own territory, their mistake was to leave without the protection of one of the wives. Normally, the one who would accompany them would be Metis, but the woman herself was busy now.

"... Ugh, I wanted to know more about the place..." Ophis commented in a defeated manner. She knew that now she would have to go back to the mansion, and it would take her longer to leave again. After all, they could only leave with someone protecting them, but they were all incredibly busy due to the workload of running this place.

Leona, seeing this, sighed again, this time with pity in her heart. "...Fine, I will accompany you, but you have to stay in my sight."

"Really?" Ophis asked excitedly.

"Yes." She nodded. "I have some matters to attend to, so you will accompany me."

"Mmm." Ophis nodded while Nero just nodded along with her.

Leona, Ophis, and Nero disappeared and then emerged from a giant portal created by Natalia.

"Leona, you're back," Natalia said.

"Mm, I brought them both." She spoke as she placed the two girls on the ground.

"Behave, okay? New residents will appear. Among them are the gods, too, and you know how they are." Natalia spoke to the two girls. "I don't want to have to make them disappear from existence."

"About that, there's no need to worry. Amaterasu is Darling's wife, so she knows how to deal with it." Leona said.

"Well, it doesn't hurt to let you know." Natalia shrugged.

## **- Chapter 938: Creature and Pantheon. 2 |**

### **Chapter 938: Creature and Pantheon. 2**

Chapter 938: Creature and Pantheon. 2

Speaking of Amaterasu, a Goddess with long black hair, wearing her royal attire that appeared to be a mixture of an ancient kimono and a noble dress, passed through the portal.

As a God-King, the changes caused by her Race Change were as ridiculous as those of Nyx and Gaia, who were Primordials.

Her dominance over the Divinity of The Sun had reached the same threshold that Aphrodite also entered in the past. At the same time, her other Divinities had also gained a qualitative increase in proficiency.

Although, unlike Aphrodite, in that she fused her Divinities to create a new one that represented the Divinities of her past, such a thing did not happen with Amaterasu.

Victor did not know exactly why this happened but theorized that because the other Divinities Amaterasu possessed were not as strong as her Divinity of The Sun, there were no significant changes.

"Where are we staying?" Amaterasu asked.

"Talk to Aphrodite. She is responsible for the distribution and management of territory."

Amaterasu nodded upon hearing Natalia's response, "Where is Aphrodite now?"

"She is currently at our house," Natalia replied.

"Very well. Open a portal for me, please." Amaterasu spoke with a bit of difficulty at the end. As a Queen who ruled above everyone in her Pantheon, she was used to ordering people to do whatever she wanted, but she knew that she could not do the same with her Husband's Wives.

After all, none of them had a higher position than the other; they were all 'equal... At least, that's what it seemed superficially. All the girls knew from observing Victor's interactions with them that Violet, Sasha, Ruby, Aphrodite, Anna, Scathach, Leona, Roxanne, Agnes, Natashia, and Kaguya were in a slightly 'higher' position than them, especially Anna, and Violet.

The two women had the most authority among the Wives, though this authority did not manifest blatantly. For example, Violet and Anna didn't ask the girls to obey them. The girls did so because they knew that Violet and Anna had a special place in Victor's life. After all, they were the first 'women' in his life.

This was a position that Leona, Ruby, Sasha, Aphrodite, and Scathach were also in. However, they were only second in authority to Anna and Violet.

Although, this 'disparity' was very small.

After all, everyone knew that Scathach held great authority among the women, as did Aphrodite herself. This authority came from the fact that it was Scathach who shaped Victor into the warrior he was today, while it was Aphrodite, with her ability as a social butterfly, who 'brought' all the Wives together.

It was due to these small nuances and important key points that her Husband's harem was quite harmonious compared to Human Kings or Emperors.

'Although, without a doubt, the most important component in all of this is Victor, ' Amaterasu thought absently. Victor was the glue that held everyone around him together. Without him, none of this would be possible. After all, there were several women with strong personalities here, and if it weren't for him and the respect that the women had for him and his strength, major conflict would have likely already occurred.

As a portal slowly began to form in front of Amaterasu, she pondered over several things related to her own current position and the current problems related to the relocation of some Gods to this place.

When the portal was fully formed, she casually floated through it and found herself in her Husband's personal world.

"The only reason I ordered my subordinates to come and live in these lands is that I know that this place will be the central focus of all my Husband's development..."

When Amaterasu gave the order, many Gods openly showed their displeasure; they didn't want to leave Takamagahara. But they had no choice. Not when a Dragon Goddess of Amaterasu's caliber was looking down on them. Amaterasu's strength was now much stronger than even her mother and father, who were First Generation Primordials.

But she didn't let it go to her head. She knew that while she may be the strongest in Takamagahara, among Victor's Wives, she was far from enough.

Amaterasu lightly touched the black horns on her head. The horns, her eyes, and the Dragon Heart that beat powerfully in her chest were more than enough proof that she was no longer a pure Shinto Goddess. In exchange for a better future, she gave up her previous body and proclaimed her loyalty to Victor.

'Well, it's not like I was losing anything or making a big sacrifice.' Victor seemed like a big bad monster, but to those around him, he was amazing. She couldn't have asked for a better Husband who was not only very Handsome but also very competent in satisfying his women. Her cheeks turned slightly red as she thought about what would happen sometime in the future.

Amaterasu shook her head from side to side, ignoring her thoughts, and floated towards where she felt Aphrodite.

...

When Amaterasu left, a woman with long black hair wearing a black kimono with gold details walked through the portal.

"Haruna, is everything ready on the other side?" Leona asked.

"Mmm." Haruna nodded. Unlike before, she was not using the Fox Form and was purposely showing off her Draconic features to declare to everyone what kind of relationship she had with Victor and what kind of being she had become.

Even though this current form was her true appearance, Haruna still used her shapeshifting ability to transform into a Nine-Tailed Fox. After all, she really liked it when her Husband stroked her tails.

Strangely, the process of transforming back into a Fox was almost instinctive. It was as if her default form was that of a Dragon but also that of a Fox. Initially, she didn't understand why, considering that her Race was no longer that of a Kyubi no Kitsune, and she was just using her abilities to imitate her old appearance.

But her doubts were put to rest when she began to feel traces of Divinity within her. She suspected that her Divinity was somehow related to Foxes and the Moon, which wasn't unusual. Despite being a Dragon now, for the longest time, most of her existence had been that of a Fox, and she was very proud to be a Fox. If it weren't for her need for Power, she wouldn't have turned into a Dragon.

Although, she also had no regrets. True Dragons were simply very broken Beings, and she understood a little now why the Primordials only allowed Victor to transform his Wives into True Dragons.

The presence of The Dragon Nest Faction changed The Balance of Power in this Sector completely.

Looking at herself, she understood that she stood as a stark example of their brokenness. As a True Dragon, just her existence in and of itself aided the Youkai in ways she could have never imagined. It would take a while to come to fruition, but eventually, the Youkai would stop using Youki as Energy and would naturally start using Senjutsu in their entirety.

Although, as was said, this process would take a while to become reality, but not as long as it would have if this process were done naturally.

Haruna's presence immensely spurred on the progress of change for her prior Race.

"Yes, everything is ready," Haruna replied.

"Good." Leona nodded. She floated towards Haruna and took out miniature buildings that resembled the architecture of houses in ancient Japan from her bag.

"Is this... Helena's work?" Haruna asked as she took in the buildings and assessed them with her eyes.

"Yes, Helena, along with Aline, made several residential structures. They are all in this bag, and you can make use of them however you see fit and position them however you like... Of course, there is also a layout plan devised by an architect if you don't want to plan it all out yourself." Leona reached into her bag and took out a large white piece of paper that showed the layout plan for a village that would meet all the Youkais' needs.

"That's pretty decent..." Haruna commented as she studied the blueprint.

She took two more miniature structures out of the bag and showed them to Haruna.

"These two projects are some of the most 'modern' structures."

"Hmm..." Opening the other designs, she saw that one was a modern-day design, while the other had a more 'futuristic' appearance.

Haruna promptly discarded the futuristic design. She was a conservative woman and preferred things from a more traditional aesthetic.

"If I choose ancient architecture, will there be any bad influence?"

"According to Helena and Aline, all the projects they devised are connected through the system that will be implemented in the city that will extend throughout its entirety, providing complete control of everything..." Leona stopped talking when she saw Haruna's expression.

Haruna just looked at Leona with a dry look, a look that said: speak normal words, please.

Leona sighed. "Basically, no matter what you choose, it will all be compatible. The way the buildings work internally are the same as everyone else's."

"In that case, I will choose the traditional theme." Haruna made a decision.

Leona just nodded as she picked up the other projects and put them away. Internally, she thought it was a shame that Haruna had chosen the traditional one. After all, although this style had an Anime vibe, as a modern person, she preferred the more modern styles or the futuristic aesthetics.

An example of this was her personal room in the mansion where she lived with Victor and her other sisters. This room was completely renovated to have a futuristic design style, and she was quite pleased with that.

'Well, Haruna is old. It makes sense that she likes it traditional.' Leona thought.

Haruna narrowed her eyes at Leona. "Are you thinking something rude about me?"

"... What are you talking about?" Leona just smiled sweetly.

"Hmm..." Haruna just stared at Leona with an appraising look.

"Anyway, this place is going to become quite interesting, huh?" Leona asked in a way to change the subject.

"... What are you talking about?"

"Many cultures will come together here, and everyone will have their space to create any type of architecture they want, in any environment they want."

"Therefore, we will soon see a city that is similar to Samar but without the disorganized mess. After all, the construction of everything is being supervised by us.

"Hmm..." Haruna looked around and saw Egyptian Architecture, Demonic Architecture, Vampire Architecture, Werewolf Architecture, and even some modern, futuristic buildings all around.

Although it seemed 'chaotic', it actually wasn't like that. Every place was being built with the aim of giving it a unique look. Various cultures and styles might have been mixed into one massive melting pot, but they weren't messy.

"That's true... This place will be interesting in the future." Haruna raised her eyebrows when she saw a massive tower on the horizon and a white castle in the distance that seemed to be in the process of being built.

"That tower... Don't tell me."

"Yes... It's the old version of The Tower of Nightmares."

"What's it doing here?"

"It's Darling's plan to empower the citizens."

Haruna looked around and saw that no one was looking at the gigantic tower. It was as if it didn't even exist. "What's happening? Why are they ignoring it?"

"They can't see it, at least not yet. We only see each other because of our senses. The same applies to the white castle, which will be the place where we will receive visitors."

"That's so over the top..." Haruna muttered.

"It's a matter of appearance! We must show off our awesomeness. The castle is planned to be big enough to accommodate our Dragon Forms."

Ophis and Nero followed along the Youkai migration process, as well as that of some Gods from the Shinto Pantheon with Natalia, Leona, Haruna, and Amaterasu.

"The Tower of Nightmares is also being placed in Hell to make even more Elites for us."

"I assume the updated version is only available to us personally."

"Correct." Leona smiled. "We need to maintain the monopoly, and this upgraded Tower will be crucial in helping us control our Powers."

"Mmm." Haruna nodded.

Suddenly, the two Dragonesses felt a killing intent surrounding them. They looked in the direction of the killing intent and saw Nero and Ophis looking at the Youkais, who were coming out of the portal with hostility. Specifically speaking, they were looking at the Youkai Kamaitachi, the same Race of Youkai that chased them during the Japan incident.

The poor Kamaitachi Youkai, who had nothing to do with that incident, broke out in a cold sweat with terror on their faces. Despite not being True Dragons yet, Nero and Ophis were not weak. In fact, thanks to Victor's training, the nutritional blood he gives to them, as well as the Divine-quality Artifacts on their bodies, they were strong enough to face a low-level Combat God.

Which was a ridiculous amount of strength considering they were just children and 'babies' by Noble Vampire standards.

Just as Haruna and Leona were about to intervene, Natalia appeared in front of the two girls.

"Ophis, Nero. What are you two doing?" She asked with a harsh tone.

"I..." Ophis was going to say something, but in the end, she didn't and just continued staring at the Youkai as a Nine-Tailed Fox aura appeared around her.

This appearance made Haruna's eyes open wide as she felt the presence of a Youkai member of her Clan in Ophis. "What is that...? She didn't have that before, right?"

"Well, Darling did something... Probably. When strange things like this happen, always blame it on Darling because he's usually involved."

"Just what did he do to awaken the Youkai blood in her?"

"I don't know." Leona said and then considered, "Doesn't that make her a Hybrid of a Youkai and Noble Vampire?"

"...She is not a Hybrid, but a Noble Vampire with characteristics of a Nine-Tailed Fox," Haruna explained after observing Ophis well.

"Oh, the same case with Morgana and Eleonor then."

"Yes."

"I ask again, What are you doing? Don't raise your killing intent towards innocent Beings. They are not responsible for what happened to you. You clearly know that your Father has already hunted down and murdered everyone responsible for that incident, right?"

Thinking about their Father, their killing intent began to disappear.

"... I'm sorry, Natalia," Nero said after she calmed down a bit.

"... I'm sorry." Ophis spoke.

Natalia's stern expression disappeared, and she smiled gently. "Why don't you guys go have fun out there?"

Natalia gestured with her hand, and in the next moment, a portal appeared horizontally a few meters above the ground. Seconds later, Pepper, Lacus, and Siena fell from it, landing on top of each other in a heap on the ground.

"Ughyaaa!" Pepper screamed as she felt her sisters' weight on her. "Get off me, you're so heavy!"

" Ugh..." Lacus groaned when she felt Siena's weight on top of her.

"Natalia, what's your problem!? I was resting!" Siena growled.

"Stop being lazy and go take care of Nero and Ophis. Make sure they have fun."

"... I am not-." When Siena was about to refuse,

"Or should I tell Victor and Scathach that you were loitering around?" Natalia smiled gently, but her words were anything but kind to Siena.

"...Fine." Siena accepted.

"I said... Get off me!" Pepper pushed her two sisters harshly, which sent them both flying toward the sky, leaving several sonic booms in their wake.

"Whoaaaaaaa!"

"Such ridiculous strength as always." Leona laughed.

In the icy reaches of the Kingdom of Helheim, where the biting winds whisper dark tales and the endless nights plunge the land into eternal darkness, a desolate landscape unfolds. The ground, covered in snow and ice, seemed to have succumbed to the very melancholy that permeated the place, transforming it into a kingdom of despair and desolation.

The unfortunate Souls who met their fate here were those deemed not worthy to ascend to Valhalla, the Paradise reserved for the most fearless of warriors, or to Fólkvangr, the Celestial Domain of the Goddess Freyja. Instead, they are condemned to eternally wander the frozen lands of Helheim, where the eternal night is punctuated only by a faint, eerie lunar light.

Evil creatures, grotesque and twisted, lurked in the shadows, eager to torment the helpless Souls who dared to cross their path. The air is permeated with a feeling of oppression, and the piercing cold cuts deep to the bone, making existence in this land a constant torment.

The lament echoed across the icy valleys, as anguished Souls faced the horrors of Helheim, often in unimaginable suffering. It is a Kingdom where hope is a rare treasure and misery is the currency. No place was darker and more desolate than Helheim, where lost Souls faced their eternity in an icy nightmare.

"Well, now isn't this quaint~?" Nyx commented as she looked at the Realm before her. Compared to Victor's Hell, this place was 100x worse. This Realm even reminded her of the locale that was her and her children's home for the longest time.

'Although, even my home wasn't this desolate... What's wrong with this Kingdom? It appears to barely be holding on to its structure.' As a Primordial Goddess, she could see the world as it truly is, and this fact was further amplified because of her status as a Dragon Goddess.

While ordinary Gods could only see its surface appearance of a freezing Realm of cold and death, Nyx could see more. She could see the entire structure of this Dimension with her own eyes. It was very easy for her to say that there was something very wrong in this Kingdom. Although The System of Souls and Rulers made by the Primordials was working, everything else in the Kingdom was a complete mess.

After observing this place for a while, Nyx promptly ignored her curiosities. She came here on a mission, and she would fulfill that mission in its entirety. She didn't want her

first act as a Dragon Goddess to be marked by failure; that would just be embarrassing if she failed this mission with her man's Wives watching her.

"Well, well... If I were an Underworld Goddess who started a civil war, where would I hide~?"

The mischievous eyes of the Primordial Goddess of Night glowed slightly as a pulse of dark-colored Power emanated from her body and spread throughout the entire Hell. Even though this place was huge due to the upgrades of the Primordial Beings, with her senses, it was very easy to peer at the furthest reaches of the entire Dimension.

"Hmm~, I found it... And she's not alone." Nyx shivered slightly as she felt three powerful presences, one of these presences she knew very well.

'Fenrir... As expected, he is here.' Although they had assumed that Fenrir came here to help Hela, it had still only been an assumption, and not a confirmation.

'If Fenrir is here... Then the other presences must be Jormungandr and Nidhogg... or was it Níðhögr as the Old Norse called it?... Meh, I'll just call it Nidhogg. It's easier.' She nodded satisfied.

It was evident that despite this mission being a serious endeavor, Nyx was treating everything very casually. The reason for this was her confidence and arrogance which was only further boosted by her Racial status. Naturally, the Gods already had a high level of arrogance, especially the Primordial Gods. But due to the changes becoming a Dragon brought, this side of Nyx was elevated even further.

What she was experiencing now was something Victor struggled with daily, the arrogance of her Dragon side.

Victor, as a Chaos Dragon God with his level of status, could be considered the most arrogant Being in existence, but as a Being who had hundreds of millions of memories of other Beings within him, he knew very well the danger of this arrogance if it went to his head. Therefore, he fought against this instinct at every moment and tried to be a more 'wise' Being instead of more arrogant.

After all, there was a huge difference between arrogance and pride. You could be proud and wise, just as you could be proud and arrogant, and Victor definitely didn't want to be the latter.

Unlike Victor, Nyx completely embraced this side of her. After all, she was already like this before encountering the abnormal Beings from Victor's Faction.

"What to do... I can't approach them carelessly." Despite being proud, she was not foolish enough to approach three Beings of The End, especially with one of them being a Dragon.

She didn't know if this Dragon was a True Dragon like her, but all indications pointed to it being so. After all, this Dragon had been alive since the advent of the Norse Pantheon.

'A Dragon, huh...!' She thought. Thinking of a truly hostile Dragon that wasn't from her Faction, her stomach itched with anticipation of subduing or killing it.

But she quickly shook her head from side to side to get that thought out of her head. No matter how confident she was of herself, she wouldn't stand a chance when fighting a Dragon of The End.

The problem with facing these Beings was not something as simple as one being stronger than the other in terms of Power, but rather that their Divinities were incompatible.

The Divinity of The End could erase everything from existence, and this Divinity could only be counteracted by the Divinity of Beginnings, a Divinity that only her Husband possessed.

'No, he's not my Husband yet! Even though he turned me into a Dragon and made his intentions clear, he's still not my Husband! He's my man! Not my Husband! He will be my Husband in the future!'

"Nyx, what are you doing? Proceed to the objective." Scathach's cold voice woke the Goddess of The Night from her reverie.

"Y-Yes!" The Goddess shuddered, and quickly covered herself with her Power that allowed her to hide from practically everything in existence, and cautiously approached Hela's location.

Less than 400 meters away from reaching Hela, Nyx stopped approaching.

"What happened?" Scathach's voice was heard again.

"...I can't get any closer. If I do, that Dragon will sense me." Nyx narrowed her eyes with visible annoyance. She never thought that anyone other than the Primordials and her Husband could sense her when she used all her Power.

"How can you be sure of that?" Violet asked confused.

"Instinct." Nyx responded. By transforming into a Dragon, she gained an instinctive perception of certain things, and most of these things were related to her Divinity, and her ability to hide.

At that moment, a spatial distortion made of pure darkness appeared near Nyx and five Beings with wings made of pure darkness emerged.

The appearance of these Beings was a surprise for both Nyx and the others who were observing the situation. What was the reason for their surprise? The increased number of the same type of Beings as War.

"...Victor added more of these Beings as subordinates?" Violet asked.

"Apparently he did." Eleanor said.

"Honestly, these Beings make me feel nauseous." Aphrodite grunted.

And the others, as well as Nyx, couldn't help but agree with Aphrodite.

The sensations they had when observing these Beings was very incongruous. It was as if they were observing something that was not authorized to exist, something that went against Nature, but at the same time, was a part of Nature. Because of that, they deduced that these feelings stemmed from their senses as Dragons. After all, Dragons were Beings of Nature.

Ironically, the same type of feeling could be felt by Victor, and at a much stronger level than normal. But this only happened when he used his Dragon Form. In his 'other' form, such a feeling disappeared entirely.

The only difference between the two was that War and the Heralds were made with chaotic Energy, and until now, their Race was unknown. They weren't Angels like the wings made them seem, they weren't Vampires, or even Dragons. They were something completely new, made exclusively by Victor.

If Victor's Dragon side had True Dragons as his servants and fellow members, his Cosmic Horror side had these Beings as his servants.

The best way to explain the existence of these Beings was... They were Heralds... Heralds of The Will of The Dragon God of Chaos.

"Lady Nyx, we come following The Will of our God." War spoke while the other four remained silent.

Coming out of her shock, she spoke: "...What is your mission?"

"Information, Protection, and Collection."

Nyx's eyebrows twitched when she heard the words 'protection'. In fact, she felt deeply offended. She was a Dragon, and a Primordial Goddess! She wasn't so weak as to need protection. But she didn't comment on it. She knew the reason for it.

Victor's Will.

Even if she were the strongest woman in the world, Victor would still worry about her, and upon thinking this, the feelings of offense she had turned into genuine happiness.

'He's worried about me.'

Despite wanting to mask her emotions, she was unable to do so completely, not from War's eyes. He could tell how she felt upon receiving this information entirely.

'Women.' He snorted internally. 'Such complicated Beings. I wonder why my God wastes his time with them.'

Being a Progenitor, Victor did not need to perform libidinous acts to create members of his own Race. He could easily do so just by giving his Energy to another Being, and in this way, that Being would become the same Race as him, but would not be as powerful as those Beings that were made directly by his God.

A proof of the greatness of his God was that he had taken trash that War had deemed useless, and with his Energy, transformed them into Beings capable of facing Primordial Gods.

As he held these thoughts of his God's greatness, he looked at the only woman in their group and waved his hand in a gesture that said: 'Do as we agreed.'

Understanding her Leader's intentions, the woman's wings extended wide, and she began to collect the Dimension's Energy, as well as Nyx's Energy.

Nyx and the women who were watching this looked on with interest to see what the woman was doing.

As they watched, War began to speak: "The reason why Lady Nyx would be discovered if she got too close is because True Dragons have an instinctive perception of the Nature around them, especially for a Dragon that has devoured the roots of a World Tree since the beginning of its existence."

"Although you use your Power to cover your body, remember that True Dragons are completely compatible with Creation."

"And since he is a Dragon of The End while simultaneously possessing the status of an Elder Dragon, he will instinctively notice any fluctuations around his area of observation. Lady Nyx made the right decision not to get too close."

Nyx, Scathach, Aphrodite, Eleonor, and Violet narrowed their eyes when they heard War's explanation. The detailed, methodical way he spoke was like an experienced hunter explaining how to hunt his prey.

"But there is a case where a Dragons' senses can fail... And this happens when something 'unnatural' merges with the environment."

After gathering the Energy of the environment into her wings, the woman opened her hands, forming a ball of Energy above her palms. The next moment, this ball of Energy exploded, and a dome formed around the group.

Nyx analyzed the surrounding dome and realized that her Divine Energy had completely fused with something foreign... Something that was very reminiscent of Victor's Powers.

"Although Chaos is part of Creation, that is not entirely correct. After all, Chaos is both the beginning of everything and the end of everything, and this peculiarity confuses the senses of True Dragons. This is because they are dealing with contradictory duality. For Beings who are not my Master, this is a fatal weakness."

With a snap of the fingers, the group vanished and appeared near the gathering of powerful Beings.

A gigantic snake with a body that saw no end, a giant wolf with teeth that could devour everything and an ancient Dragon over 400 meters tall.

The three Beings were looking at a pale woman with long white hair who, unlike Violet's, which was healthy and shiny, seemed to be devoid of any vitality. She was sitting on a stone Throne, looking like a frail lady. She was wearing a white dress, but instead of pure white, it appeared to be a dirty gray-white.

The Divine Robes completely reflected her current state. For some reason, Hela was significantly weakened, but... Even though she was weakened, her connection with her Divine Concept was firm and strong.

"...Just how did Loki have these children?" Aphrodite asked, very confused by these Beings.

"The snake, the Dragon, and the wolf are Beings of The End, but even Hela herself is not normal..." Looking at the woman, Aphrodite could clearly feel the abnormal Divinity related to Death and Time emanating from her.

The Divinity of Death was understandable; she was a Goddess of The Underworld, after all. But Time? And especially such a strong Divinity of Time at that?

"I really want to kidnap Loki..." Velnorah, who had been silent until now, spoke upon seeing the appearance of these Beings. Just one of them would be able to completely destroy an entire civilization, and yet there were 3 here, two of which came from the same source.

Man, she really wanted to do some harmless experiments with The God of Tricksters.

"You cannot." Ruby denied it.

"Ugh," Velnorah grunted in annoyance.

"See? Even standing in front of them, they don't notice us." War spoke with amusement as two violet glows appeared from within his hood of pure darkness. If he had eyes, they would definitely be shining now in worship, thanking his God very much for giving him various knowledge.

And that voice of amusement confirmed the girls' thoughts.

"Yes. He's like a hunter... Did Darling teach him the weaknesses of True Dragons?" Violet spoke in a voice only Nyx could hear.

"He is Victor's Herald... His most faithful subordinate. He must be competent if Victor delegated him the role of hunting members of his own kind." Eleonor said. It's worth mentioning that she didn't like this information at all.

"You misunderstand. He is saying this to show us a fatal weakness of our Race, a weakness that only Victor and those who use his unique Energy can exploit." Scathach began to explain.

"With him revealing this weakness to us, he is telling us to rest assured because a Being that controls 'Chaos' other than Victor will not appear so easily. Yes, it is a weakness, but at the same time, it is not because only Victor is capable of exploiting it."

Despite Scathach saying this to assuage their fears, there was another somewhat obvious thought that she neglected to mention. War's existence was not just as Victor's Herald. His existence was also a countermeasure in case a True Dragon of their Faction went rogue in the future.

'Nothing will happen this generation and probably not in the next, but what will happen in 4 or 6 generations when the population of True Dragons grows bigger? Victor is already thinking about the future. Birthing a Race that is completely invincible without countermeasures is idiotic.' Scathach suspected that this was also a way of keeping the Primordials happy.

With the existence of War, he can declare that in the event that a member of his Race went rogue, he could eliminate them without causing harm to Creation.

'But... Is that correct? Will The Balance allow a boom in the population of Beings like True Dragons to appear in the future?' Scathach didn't know. She didn't understand much about Creation to claim such a thing because she didn't know if the 'rules' would change when this sector leveled up.

The logic was simple: if Beings like True Dragons exist here, it would not be an exaggeration to think that dominant Races also exist in other Higher Sectors.

The only thing she felt was a headache when she realized the long-term things Victor was doing.

"Sister, you are very weak. Are you sure you want to do this?" Fenrir asked.

"Don't worry, Fenrir... I won't fall so easily." Hela's voice resounded around the area. Even speaking seemed difficult for her.

"Not until Ragnarok occurs."

Fenrir looked at his sister's pure white eyes in silence. He couldn't understand why she started all this, but he didn't care. He would help her, and along the way, he would enjoy and delight in the flesh of Thor and Odin. If his father was around, he would feast upon him too.

"So it's not a simple civil war..." Nyx commented. "She wants to end the Gods."

"Don't jump to hasty conclusions. We need to understand more of the context of the situation. Sometimes, not everything is so simple." Aphrodite spoke.

Velnorah and Scathach nodded in agreement with her opinion.

"Well, it doesn't matter that much. When she starts the conflict, we can steal Odin's treasures." Violet spoke. "I believe that Nyx is very suited to this task."

"I was already planning to do that," Nyx spoke.

"Good." Violet laughed.

The women rolled their eyes when they saw Nyx and Violet so in sync in the act of accumulating wealth.

At that moment, Amaterasu entered the room along with Sasha.

"Aphrodite, Amaterasu wants to talk to you about something," Sasha said.

Aphrodite raised her eyebrow and looked at Amaterasu, indicating for her to start speaking.

"Aphrodite, I need the plans to-..." Seeing the image of three monstrous Beings, Amaterasu became curious: "What are you doing?"

"Watching a documentary on three Gods of The End and an abnormal Death Goddess. Three of them are Loki's children. Apparently, that man has some cursed balls or something... I'm almost tempted to allow Velnorah to experiment on him."

Velnorah's eyes sparkled.

"You cannot. And Violet, don't create unnecessary conflicts!" Ruby denied it.

"Humpf." Violet just snorted.

Amaterasu didn't know how to react to this information, so she just walked closer and looked curiously at the hologram. "...And to think that these Beings were in the Norse Pantheon."

"Odin is quite unlucky," Sasha commented.

The surrounding women couldn't help but agree with Sasha.

"...Hela...Remember our agreement." An ancient and powerful voice echoed around, shifting the group's attention to the 400 meter tall black Dragon. The creature's dark blue eyes looked at Hela's figure with indifference and pride.

Hela looked at Nidhogg, "I know. After this war, you can do whatever you want."

The Dragon's eyes flickered, and even though he didn't say anything, a sense of confirmation echoed. "Call me when it starts."

Then, a word was spoken in the Draconic Language, a word that only Nyx and the women who were True Dragons understood: "Return." Soon, the Dragon's massive body disappeared completely.

As the massive figure disappeared, a grunt of annoyance echoed around them. "I don't understand why you needed to sacrifice your vitality for him. This war would be easy to win with just us."

"He is necessary..." She rose with difficulty from the Throne.

Seeing this, Fenrir quickly transformed into his humanoid form and supported his sister. "Here, Sister. Hold me."

Hela's eyes opened slightly, and despite being in shock due to her younger brother's change, after all, he had never shown such blatant kindness like this before in her entire existence, she decided not to say anything and just leaned on him while continued saying:

"For our future... Ragnarok must happen." A black Staff materialized in Hela's hand, and this Staff sent chills down the spines of everyone who saw it.

The dead spirits of the Kingdom began to come towards her, and then they entered the Staff. "And for that future to come to pass, I don't mind discarding my vitality."

"An Artifact with the Concept of The End built into it..." Nyx muttered in shock. If before she only thought of Hela as just an abnormal Goddess, Nyx now assigned her the same level of abnormality as her brothers.

It was not just the fact that the existence of a Staff with the literal Concept of The End existed, which should have been theoretically impossible, but also the fact that she was holding it!

She was holding an Artifact of The End without being erased from existence, which was even more abnormal considering she was not a Goddess of The End but rather one of Death and Time.

"...Can I kidnap Loki now?" Velnorah asked with a desire for knowledge shining in her eyes. She wanted to dissect Loki thoroughly. Ideally, she also wanted to kidnap the mother of these Beings, Angrboda, to see if the abnormality was in Loki or her.

After all, Angrboda wasn't exactly normal either. She was known as the Goddess of Fear, and the woman had the ability to produce such monstrous children.

Ruby almost agreed with Velnorah. She was also more curious now herself, but she managed to remain silent and not say anything.

"...Fine, Sister. I will listen to you." Jormungandr grunted. "But if I find Loki, I will kill him." A mischievous smile appeared on the giant snake's face.

"I don't care. Just make sure you kill him completely. Just in case, make sure to completely destroy his body as well."

"I will." Jormungandr smiled even wider.

"Tsk, I wanted to kill him myself... But I can leave that fucker to you, brother." Fenrir spoke. "Just don't fall for his tricks."

This conversation provoked a reaction from those watching.

"One thing is certain... Loki's children love their father very much." Sasha spoke sarcastically.

"Well... It's understandable considering how he treated his children." Aphrodite nodded. The story of Loki separating his children from each other, leashing Fenrir, isolating Hela

in this forsaken Realm, and isolating Jormungandr was very famous in the Norse Pantheon.

Any act of hatred by his children towards Loki and Odin was quite understandable.

By fearing Ragnarok, Odin indirectly brought Ragnarok upon himself.

"I know," Jormungandr grunted. "Now, go take care of our sister. I will rest."

"Lazy. Why don't you transform into a humanoid form? Fighting in this large form must be very inconvenient. After all, compared to you, Thor is much smaller."

Hela and Jormungandr looked at Fenrir in disbelief. They never thought they would hear those words from their brother, who was proud of his Wolf Form.

'...Yes, he was definitely influenced... Was it the Werewolves who did this?' When Hela thought of this, she immediately denied the thought. 'Impossible, Fenrir doesn't respect them. He only protects them because they are in his territory. Someone capable of influencing Fenrir must be someone Fenrir himself accepts as an equal.'

As Hela's curiosity was piqued, she decided to ask Fenrir more about his time in Samar.

"I don't even know how to react to this, Fenrir... Therefore, I will go to sleep." The snake began to close its eyes and lower its head.

"Well, then, don't come crying to me when you lose to Thor." Fenrir shrugged.

Jormungandr just grunted in annoyance and ignored his brother.

"Come on, sister." Fenrir snorted and helped his sister into her chambers.

"Mmm."

Back to Nightingale.

Victor returned to the room where his wives were, this time, he came in person instead of being a projection. He didn't come alone, Anna was also by his side accompanying him like a devoted wife, she was even holding his arm.

Such closeness did not go unnoticed by the women in the room. Violet flashed a knowing smile at Anna, a smile that made Anna roll her eyes slightly embarrassed, clearly the two seemed to have come to a conclusion about something.

This exchange made Aphrodite slightly uncomfortable, as a social butterfly, she always wants to know everything, especially when it concerns her best friend. Knowing that

Violet and Anna discuss something private that made Anna get closer to Victor was unforgivable! She wants to know!

Despite noticing this subtle exchange of glances, Victor didn't comment, instead, he acted as if nothing was wrong, and asked.

"And then? What do you plan to do?" As his heralds were at Nyx's side now, he had a complete grasp of what was happening in the Norse pantheon.

These words made the women pay attention to Victor, looking at the man who was wearing a completely black suit with black gloves, they became curious, unlike what they expected, Victor didn't seem to want to interfere in this conflict.

"... Unexpected. You seem to have no interest." Scathach spoke.

"Oh... I'm interested, my wife... But if there's one thing I've realized when dealing with the supernatural, it's that, I have some negative karma. No matter what situation I get involved in, that situation tends to become even more chaos than it already was." Victor replied as he walked towards the women, then he sat down on the sofa.

Anna sat obediently next to her, while adjusting her long red dress, a dress different from the usual colors.

For a modern woman like her, she liked modern clothes more, but she took a liking to dresses produced by Nightingale, which in essence were modern dresses. An interesting fact, although Nightingale's buildings have not been modernized much, and remained as old as in the old Victorian era, the products sold were quite modern but in keeping with old tastes.

It was a fusion of strange but strangely compatible eras, and it had its own unique sense of fashion. Even Violet, Sasha, Ruby who were modern girls wear these dresses, even though they are medium dresses, not long ones like Anna's.

"...Now that you say it, that's true..." Sasha spoke as she sneakily approached Victor and sat down next to her as she hugged him.

A gesture that made a gentle smile appear on Victor's face, making him stroke her hair. The eyebrows of the surrounding girls twitched slightly at this sneaky woman.

"Darling has the destiny of a manga protagonist. He's destined to get into trouble." She smiled with amusement as she melted with Victor's caresses.

"Trouble never stopped you from doing something, Victor." Aphrodite spoke, and then asked: "Why the sudden change?"

"Yes, indeed." Victor nodded, as he added, completely ignoring Aphrodite's question: "But do I really need to do something?"

His violet eyes looked at the surrounding women, his gentle eyes made the hearts of the surrounding girls melt.

"I have very competent wives. I'm sure they will always guarantee our family's interests, no matter the conflict or situation, am I wrong?"

Victor's words brought a smile to all of them present, even the coldest women like Velnorah, and Ruby. Although the latter everyone knew that she was just cold towards those who were not family, while Velnorah was more pragmatic in general.

"Your words are sweet, My Darling. But would you really do nothing and leave everything to us?"

"This is correct." Victor nodded. "The information I acquire from the bearers of my will will be given to you, and you decide what to do. I will not interfere"

"On the other hand... I will talk to Hela." Victor spoke as he looked at Hela.

'I knew it.' Violet, Scathach, Ruby, Sasha, Aphrodite, and Eleonor thought at the same time, only in those moments do the girls' thoughts completely synchronize.

They now knew that this simple conversation with Hela would trigger several problems for the Norse pantheon... They feel a little sorry for Odin, despite the fact that this feather is the same size as an ant, almost non-existent.

"... The existence of brothers is interesting, isn't it? Two brothers who are END gods, and a sister who has an especially strong connection to death and time."

"That's true... The existence of the three are quite unique, not even in the highest sectors such an occurrence is common... Which leads to the question I'm desperate to know... Children are special because of their destiny, or because they were born to special parents?" Velnorah questioned.

"Loki and his wife Angrboda... I want to dissect them." Velnorah's eyes glittered with desire.

The surrounding women shrank slightly from this mad scientist.

"You can not." Ruby firmly denied it.

Velnorah growled in annoyance, sounds that sounded more like sad sounds than boring sounds.

Victor smiled gently, he made Sasha lie down on the couch while stroking her hair, a treatment that made the eyes of Anna, Violet, and Ruby who were watching from the side glow slightly in desire.

"When Ragnarok happens, the moon and sun will be swallowed by the sons of Fenrir, the battle of Jormungandr and Thor along with the battle of Fenrir and Odin will be so intense that it will alter the structure of space time sending the three beings into the past ."

"Despite this intense battle that will alter the structure of space and time, the future will still be bleak. Ragnarok must happen, because just as the universe has an end, a story must also have an end, in order to have a beginning."

"...Those words...I remember hearing that somewhere." Aphrodite narrowed her eyes as she tried to search her memories, although she has a perfect memory, she has been around for so long that it is difficult to have an exact reference of what to look for."

"This is a prophecy, a prophecy given by the sisters of destiny." Victor spoke.

"Oh, that's true, it's one of those three bitches." Aphrodite remembered when she heard Victor's words, she groaned in annoyance, all this talk of destiny and prophecy was just nonsense.

At first, she even believed this, but when dealing with the gods of another pantheon, especially Ptah, a primordial god of the Egyptian pantheon, she knows that destiny and prophecy are bullshit.

Destiny has not yet been written, it is you who make destiny, the reason for the words of these gods who can watch the future come to fruition, is because when they speak these words to paranoid beings like Zeus, and Odin, they will readily walk towards it. to this 'future'.

The phrase; the spoken destiny only becomes reality due to the God King's paranoia is quite accurate.

"...Isn't the sister of fate from the Greek pantheon?" Scathach asked confused.

"Yes, indeed. But just like me, and my dear wife, these gods can also observe possible futures, whether from their own pantheon, or from other pantheons, because of this, the God Kings invest so much in protections against clairvoyance so that these gods do not observe the future and gain possible information about your rivals."

"...In the past, when the sisters made this prophecy, the Norse pantheon was going through a civil war, and because of that, the dimension's defenses were low."

"Don't think too much, this prophecy is pure nonsense. After all, as God of END, Fenrir cannot have a child." Aphrodite grunted in annoyance, "Although the words saying that the fight will be so intense that it will cause damage across time and space is quite worrying." She reflected.

"That's true, time and space is not something so fragile that it can be broken easily" Amaterasu supported.

"Well, that's not necessarily true." Victor spoke gently.

"This is not true." Velnorah said the same thing in a more pragmatic tone.

The two looked at each other, and then smiled slightly, Velnorah looks back at the group and says: "In normal cases, time and space would not be broken so easily, but we are talking about a battle close to each other. another with two END gods. Beings that can erase everything, even the space around them."

"Their battle could be so intense that even unintentionally, it would cause damage to the surrounding space and time."

"The mere fact that we are saying that Odin and Thor will fight two END goddesses is ridiculous, they don't seem that strong." Eleanor said.

"It's not about strength, Honey." Victor smiled gently. "It is about compatibility between divine concepts and strategy."

"In a battle with Fenrir for example, as long as you dodge its claw attacks, its bite, and power blasts coming from its mouth, its difficulty level is the same as fighting a beast that can fight a high-ranking god. level."

"And with my current training, he might be a little more competent than usual, but his level doesn't change that much."

'Of course... if he uses the tactics I taught him and catches the enemy by surprise, thus decreasing his size and fighting in humanoid form, the difficulty level rises for a second-generation primordial god.' Victor thought, everyone knows what to deal with. with a humanoid opponent with such problematic powers as Fenrir it was more difficult than fighting the same opponent being a giant wolf with several exposed places to attack.

"From what I observed of Jormungandr, he has the same problem as Fenrir, as long as the enemies of these beings are able to dodge his END-covered attacks, he will not be a problematic opponent, mainly due to his enormous body, with a body so large there are plenty of places where the thunder god can attack and cause damage."

'In fact, he might be even easier than Fenrir, due to his huge body... Although this is just guesswork, Jormungandr's poison is quite well known, now I don't know if this poison

can even affect himself.' Victor could be quite clear with Fenrir's power because he once fought him, but the same cannot be said of Jormungandr.

"And given how cautious Odin is, I'm sure he and Thor trained exclusively to fight their 'destined' enemies." Victor's tone became ironic when he spoke about fate.

"What makes the creatures of END so fearsome is not their strength, but their divinity." He explained.

"Fighting an END God is the same thing as a mortal human fighting a god, any mistake can lead to the complete erasure of their existence."

"Therefore, as long as you take necessary precautions, subduing the two gods, and even sealing them is not that difficult."

Killing an END god is impossible, how are you going to kill the one who exercises the concept of the end of everything? Only Death himself can kill these gods... But you can erase this god from END, if an opposing force is exerted.

With BEGIN, it is possible to give these beings a fresh start, essentially killing them so they can begin a new journey.

It's quite confusing, but that's how everything in creation is, some confusing nonsense made by the primordials, and now they have to try to make sense of it, or they can't deal with their problems.

"I see... Now, I understand exactly what we are dealing with." Eleonor nodded, when she heard Victor's explanation, she was able to understand the danger of beings who wield the concept of END.

"To be honest, I find Typhoon much more problematic to deal with than Fenrir or Jormungandr, and this is for the simple fact that Typhoon's entire outer layer is completely covered in END energy, thus making it essentially invulnerable to virtually anything other than its opposite concept... Although it is quite easy as long as you have a lot of energy to spend like me."

Due to the lack of consciousness of the irrational monster who only acts on instinct, if you throw him into the void between dimensions where there is nothing, he will remain there forever until he is lucky enough to find a new dimension.

Something that could not be done with Fenrir and Jormungandr because they are more intelligent, and will know how to use their divine powers to look for a new dimension to enter.

The only reason Typhoon listens to Gaia is that he was programmed to do so from the beginning by the goddess herself, she actually created a weapon to kill Zeus.

Of course, Victor doesn't doubt that there are also some small reasons why Gaia is a mother goddess, or why she 'loves' her son, also because Typhoon's consciousness is quite small, he can be considered a child who will listen to his mother, but he knew that the biggest reason was because Gaia programmed him that way.

"In the future when dealing with END Gods, look for their weaknesses, and dodge all their attacks, don't be arrogant, their bodies can be extremely strong, but for an END God, their body is like paper."

"This same advice applies to our future enemies, only an arrogant fool will accept an enemy's attack when we know nothing about him."

"Protect your minds with your future deities, protect your souls with the same, in a high-level battle, it is not the body that is most fragile, but your soul, and your own consciousness." He advised with a very serious expression.

As a man who fought against three Elder Gods at the same time, Victor had a lot of propriety to talk about this, and the surrounding girls completely listened to his advice.

"Don't worry, Darling. We will not forget this advice." Violet spoke to the girls.

Victor looked around, and seeing the women's serious expressions, he nodded satisfied. "Good... Just in case something terrible happens, I will do something... A system... A system that even if your physical body dies in the confrontation with the enemy, your soul will be protected and return to me. revive them."

Expecting your soul to go to hell or heaven is quite foolish, Victor realized this after gaining even more awareness about creation. From the moment this soul enters the 'system' created by the primordials, this dead soul will be marked.

And no one will mark the soul of his wives, they are his, body and soul.

And Victor already has a plan for this to happen, everything will depend on the soul marriage. 'I must marry all my wives as soon as possible... Maybe the next time we sleep together, I will bring this up.' Victor thought.

"...Do you plan to interfere in the Primordial's domain...?" Velnorah asked in disbelief.

"No one will take the souls of my wives and daughters, not even a damned primordial." The conviction and distorted voice caused by his cosmic horror form caused a terrible chill in all the women present, their hearts beat faster with great excitement.

This possession made her warm inside in more ways than one, they were made sweet by his affection and love, as well as turned on by his desire to keep them for himself.

Yes, they weren't normal, but everyone already knew that from the beginning.

Even Velnorah and Amaterasu herself who were newcomers in this whole abyss of a possessive love, a lunatic love were not left out.

"Darling... You can't talk like that..." Violet placed both hands on her cheek, her face was flushed as she breathed heavily hot air, her eyes were like two violet black holes. "This makes me very excited~."

Victor's expression changed to a gentle smile upon seeing this expression, even after so long, Violet never changed, her essence remained the same since the first day he met her.

Victor makes the gesture with his finger, and Violet floats from where she was standing onto her lap. Immediately the woman hugs him as she sniffs his neck heavily.

Victor strokes her hair. "Never change, Violet... Never change."

"Humph, I won't. Everything I do is for Darling, all this boring work, all these responsibilities, it's all for Darling... and our family, of course."

"I know... I know everything, your efforts, your struggles, after all, I'm always watching." His eyes went to Ruby, Scathach, Aphrodite, Eleonor, and Sasha, making the women shudder slightly as they understood the implications of his words.

In the next moment, the women's expressions became more flushed, much like Violet's, they were burning with desire!

Looking at this, Velnorah and Amaterasu just shook their heads internally, they wondered if one day they would look like this too.

Little did they know how correct they were about these thoughts.

On the other hand, Anna just observed everything with slightly calculating, and gentle looks. Thoughts were running through her head, thoughts that only she knew.

Hell Castle, personal quarters of Hela.

Sitting on a sofa, the goddess of the Norse underworld looked at the crackling green fire with a neutral gaze. As the green fire was reflected by her retinas, she seemed utterly lost in thought.

Remaining in this trance, she began to hear something, the sound of voices, voices that she knew very well. Those were the hateful voices of her father, Odin, and Thor. As well as the voices of several other Norse gods and goddesses who always spoke behind her back on the few and only times she visited hell upon leaving this prison imposed on her by Odin himself.

How foolish was the All-Father, in his delusion of grandeur, lost in his own immortal arrogance? He did not understand that by imprisoning Hela in hell, it would be the same as giving her power, power enough to take revenge in due time.

Her father was a good-for-nothing who did whatever Odin wanted, a dirty coward whose only exceptional courage was marrying her mother, a goddess of fear. Ironic that a coward like him was able to get the attention of the goddess of fear.

Well, it's not like her psychopathic mother was any better, a woman who only cared about the monsters she created.

'Heh, worthy of being the parents of the greatest calamities that will ever strike Asgard.' Hela's sarcastic thoughts were as clear as her expression of disdain and hatred.

She hated Odin; she hated the fact that despite him being a God King, he was so cowardly to the point of following a stupid prophecy given by a goddess who wasn't even from his own pantheon. An attitude worthy of a dirty eunuch who clung to power, an attitude worthy of an old man whose brain was so rotten that it was disintegrating.

As a goddess of Time, she knew very well how stupid Odin's attitude was. The future is not defined. It was the attitudes of beings in the present that defined the future, and this rule applied to immortals as well. And despite not being able to see the distant future for a long, after all, it demanded a lot of energy and was prohibited. Time was an exclusive tool of the primordials, and not even a goddess like her could interfere much.

But despite not being able to use Time as she would like, she could use enough Time to understand how foolish the race known as the 'God King' was, the rapist of Olympus, the eunuch of the Norse who exchanged his eye for wisdom and still continued being stupid, the coward of the Hindu pantheon whose only praiseworthy attitude was to listen to the god of destruction.

They were all fools, fools controlled by a prophecy that didn't even exist. 'Heh, no wonder Gaia likes to give prophecies so much. Since she is a primordial, the foolish gods will follow her words like a duckling.'

She hates her father, who was directly responsible for leaving her and her siblings in this deplorable state. She didn't choose this job and was forced into it, but it's okay; she could work with it. She was no longer a child who would cry because of loneliness.

Odin, her father, her mother, and Asgard will fall before her and her brothers. 'Ragnarok must happen... Because only then can I guarantee my freedom.'

As long as the arrogant gods who had a foot of dick in their asses existed, she and her brothers would never be completely free. What they did in the past can only be paid for by blood. She wants Odin and Loki's skulls as her new decorative cups, and she won't stop until it becomes a reality.

'It's a shame that bastard Diablo failed. I even went so far as to break the Bifrost, but he still lost. Useless idiot. He talked so much about his great plan that, in the end, he was defeated like a useless bitch... Who was it that really defeated him? ...Oh, yes, I remember... The Dragon God of Chaos... What an arrogant name. No one has ever had the title 'chaos' since the first primordial.'

"So much hate in your heart..."

As if the name itself could summon this creature, she heard an amused voice coming from behind her. Quickly turning her head as she summoned her Staff, she saw a man wearing a full black suit. The man looked like the embodiment of beauty itself, and she had never seen a male god as beautiful as him, but that wasn't important now... That man was sitting in her FAVORITE armchair! Unforgivable!

An amused expression shone in his eyes as if he could read her mind, and proof of this was that he leaned back in the armchair, becoming even more comfortable.

"It's like you're the very personification of hate. No wonder you worked with Diablo."

Hela's eyes narrowed slightly; few individuals knew of her involvement with Diablo. Yes, she attacked the Bifrost at a delicate moment in the demons' invasion, thus preventing Odin's army from traveling through the void of dimensions, but this attack and the demons' invasion should have no solid relationship with each other.

After all, from the outside, it just seemed like Hela took advantage of the fact that the invasion happened to catch the Norse pantheon by surprise.

"How did you get in here?"

"You invited me." He smiled as if he found something very amusing. "And I just walked in."

Hela narrowed her eyes: '... A place protected by Norse runes and protected by three END gods, literally making this place the most protected in the world, even compared to Asgard... And he just says he entered here as if it were a common place.'

It's official. Just like her father's extremely punchable face, that old eunuch, she really wanted to punch this annoyingly handsome creature's face. Why, in the name of all the kingdoms of this damned pantheon, was he so beautiful? This doesn't make sense. If she were to associate the adjective 'handsome' and 'man', this being's face would definitely come to her mind.

"You like to hear your thoughts a lot, huh." He crossed his legs and rested his face in his right hand while displaying a small, gentle smile. "I can understand that feeling. I do the same thing a lot when I'm training."

Hela hated herself deeply for finding this simple gesture quite adorable and cute, and she couldn't help but think that she must be dead inside for finding something like that cute. 'Why is he so casual? Why is he treating me like I'm a long-time friend? And better yet, how long will he stay in MY seat!?'

The current situation was as if the most extroverted and social student came into contact with the extremely introverted student who did not like the presence of others. They were like water and oil, extremely incompatible.

But just as light cannot live without darkness, the same can be said of darkness. The only difference in this case is that this darkness has not seen light for so long that it does not know how to react to the sudden presence of this source of heat, so it reacted as it is always accustomed to, with hostility.

Hela clenched the Staff in her hand. "What do you want? You didn't just come here to talk, right?"

But who was Victor? He was the man who could deal with several extremely obsessed Yanderes, and compared to this level of difficulty, a solitary one was quite easy to deal with.

With the same smile on his face, he said, "That's exactly why I came here."

"...Huh..." Hela looked at him, extremely confused, for a moment, even forgetting to keep her poker face on. After all, in her mind, it was not possible for a being like this man to come here to talk, right? Despite everything, it was a fact that she was a Norse Goddess, and she knew very well that war brought opportunities... Opportunities that the other gods would want to take advantage of.

Hela, for a moment, even thought it was a lie, but she couldn't detect any kind of lie from the man, and to be honest, someone with his power wouldn't need to lie to her. If he wanted something from her, he would have already gotten it; he demonstrated capacity enough to do this. After all, he entered this place, a lair of three END beasts apparently alone.

This thought may seem naive, but REALLY strong beings didn't need to make plans if they wanted something. He would just get what he wanted, and everyone would just remain silent without being able to do anything. She knows that the man in front of her has this privilege. After all, he was the strongest supernatural being of this era. For these reasons, she completely trusted Victor's words, and because of that, she was left unresponsive.

Hela blinked, and in that millisecond that she had her eyes closed, the man disappeared.

"Hmm~, I see, I see. That's quite an interesting artifact."

She shuddered when she heard the voice very close to her. Turning her head, she saw that man sitting on the same sofa as her while looking at her Staff with eyes full of interest.

'I couldn't even react...' He was simply too superior to her. If the way he moved had been taken into account, she could have already been eliminated, and she wouldn't even know how it happened.

"You used your brother's fangs, huh... But how can you touch that artifact? From what I see, you're not an END goddess."

"That's none of your business." Hela narrowed her eyes.

Victor's smile grew. "Don't worry, I can imagine what happened... It's actually quite easy if you think about it."

"The answer to your ability to touch this artifact lies in Angrboda, the woman who gave birth to two END beings." Victor looked at the green fire. "Just like all newborn gods, a god's divinity will only be discovered when they come into the world, but unlike these same newborn gods, END beings from the beginning already emit a slight END energy."

Hela shivered when she heard Victor's explanations but tried her best to remain indifferent and neutral.

"These small amounts of END were enough to make you, and perhaps even Angrboda, resistant to this energy that, in theory, could only be supported if someone had the divinity of BEGIN."

"... Am I wrong?" He asked with an annoying smile.

"...I must say that you have a very vivid imagination, and you are completely wrong." She spoke with an indifferent, neutral face. If it was anyone else, she could have fooled them, but not someone like Victor, who was an empath.

Victor's smile only grew in amusement, as if he was looking at something extremely entertaining, and Hela really wanted to slap him across the face now. She realized that she hadn't managed to fool him like she hoped she had.

'What a troublesome guy... Why is he here? Is he just here to tease me?' She felt dissatisfied, in completely unfamiliar territory here, and she didn't know what to do.

She blinked her eyes again, and just like before, he disappeared again. She found him near the fireplace as he crossed his arms and rested his body next to it.

"You siblings' existence is quite special, an abnormal goddess with a very strong connection to death and time." A tree trunk appeared in his hand, and he threw it into the fireplace, making the fire burn a little more intensely.

"And two brothers with the END divinity. The primordial Death seems to like you a lot... I wonder why."

"Who knows? Why don't you ask him if you're so curious?" Hela snorted.

"Nah, what would be the fun in doing that?" Victor smiled. "The mysteries of creation are there to be slowly deciphered, you know? This way, you won't get bored over time."

As one of the beings who had the memories of many ancient beings inside his head, he knew very well how deadly boredom could be. So, it was essential to always have challenges and discoveries to make, and for this reason, he was not in a rush to discover more about creation.

Have a goal, but at the same time enjoy the journey. Victor was very much in favor of this thought.

"You seem to know very well the dangers of boredom."

Victor looked at her again as his draconic crimson violet eyes sparkled in amusement. "Yes, indeed."

Unable to keep her eyes open for long, Hela blinked again, and just like before, Victor disappeared.

"You seem like someone who really likes reading."

Hela turned her head back and saw Victor standing there looking at her bookshelf.

"One of the siblings must be intelligent in order to guide the other ones."

"Such brotherhood..." Victor walked to the left while tapping his finger on the books until he stopped at a particular book that was written in Old Norse; 'The Commoner and the Noble.'

"No wonder Fenrir left Samar so hastily when you called him." He took the book and opened it.

"You are well-loved by your brothers."

"... That's why you're here. You wanted to see what kind of person Fenrir's sister was."

"Well, you're not wrong. But at the same time, it's not correct."

"What do you mean...?"

"I've been interested in you for a long time, Hela." Victor closed the book and put it on the shelf, then he took another book and opened it: "You had my interest from the moment I absorbed Diablo's existence and saw memories of him. It turns out this was just a good opportunity; that's why I came here."

"...I see... That's why you know about my involvement." Hela could now understand how the man knew of her involvement with Diablo.

"Interesting... You don't seem to know about the Progenitor vampire's abilities."

Hela rolled her eyes. "Please, I have more important things to do instead of worrying about a slightly stronger than normal breeding horse."

Victor laughed lightly. "Breeding horse, huh? Well, you're not wrong. A Progenitor is a being that was created to make its own species propagate."

Hela's arrogant words were valid; the Progenitor of vampires was a formidable opponent who could attack the soul of a god, but compared to Hela herself, who had two powerful brothers who could literally delete a being from existence, and herself being a goddess of death, and of time with very powerful divinities... A Progenitor vampire seemed insufficient and inadequate.

Not to mention that she had much greater goals than worrying about a mortal, one goal being the destruction of her pantheon.

Only when Victor put it into perspective did he really get the feeling of how much stronger he had become. Now, he was a blood dragon, a perfect mix of a noble vampire and a true dragon, not to mention that he himself was a god of a high level who had within himself a 'nightmare form' that seemed straight out of the outer gods of Lovecraft's book.

Yes, he decided to call his form of cosmic horror the nightmare form. After all, the very existence of this form made beings go crazy, and the surrounding creation itself was completely messed up, causing chaos where order previously existed.

Nightmare form... It was an appropriate name.

## **Chapter 943: Can we kidnap her?**

Chapter 943: Can we kidnap her?

"... They are much more prepared than I thought," Scathach commented as she looked at the hologram showing Nyx's POV, who was currently in Asgard.

"Odin has been preparing for this conflict for years. If there's one thing he and Zeus have in common, it's paranoia. But unlike Zeus, who is terrible at preparation unless it's for Metis, Odin doesn't have such difficulties. He's genuinely a God-King, not a flimsy excuse like Zeus," Aphrodite remarked.

There were so many burns in that sentence that even Eleonor decided not to comment on it, and she simply pointed out, "Do you think this army will be enough to face Hela?"

The hologram displayed hundreds of lifeless black-armored warriors containing Souls; these were the warriors who hadn't been sent to Valhalla but were useful enough to become puppets of the Gods.

With just a glance, she could count over 100,000 warriors, and if you counted those who had made it to Valhalla, the number was even greater. Not to mention the Gods, of course.

"I don't know," Scathach replied. "We haven't seen all of Hela's armies either. She may have some hidden cards. I refuse to believe that someone attacking one of the strongest Pantheons doesn't have backup plans."

"What a waste of resources... This war is senseless," Amaterasu shook her head. With the imminent evolution of the Sector, having any kind of war now would be devastating when it reached a higher level.

"For us, this war is senseless, but not for them," Violet spoke.

"Anyway, why are you still here, Amaterasu?" Sasha asked. "Don't you have work to do?"

"Oh! That's right!" Amaterasu had completely forgotten. "Aphrodite, give me permission to allocate my subordinates."

"Okay, you can allocate near this area here, where there's more space..." Aphrodite began explaining the procedures to Amaterasu while showing some geographical details of where she should build her territory.

"Geh, isn't this place close to the Demons?" Amaterasu realized something.

"Yes? Does that pose a problem?" Aphrodite said.

"Not for me, but my subordinates won't stop bothering me about it," Amaterasu replied.

Aphrodite smiled gently. "That's your problem, not mine."

Amaterasu narrowed her eyes at the Goddess of Beauty, realizing that this seemed like some sort of test by Aphrodite to see if she could command her subordinates.

'Humpf, don't underestimate me. Despite my subordinates being able to voice their opinions, my Pantheon still has a monarchy structure. I hold all the Power to make any decision,' Amaterasu thought.

"Very well, I will handle this issue."

"Mm," Aphrodite nodded while maintaining the same smile on her face.

As Amaterasu left the room, grumbling about a certain annoying Goddess of Beauty, the hologram shifted to show Odin's palace.

"Oh? Freya and Loki are there, unexpected," Aphrodite remarked.

"Why is that unexpected?" Sasha asked.

"Well, Freya, despite being a Goddess of War, had told me that she wouldn't participate in Ragnarok because she thought it was foolish to believe in a prophecy... Something I completely agree with her on. At the time when she said that, Loki had agreed with her and said the same thing, that he wouldn't join Ragnarok because he didn't want to fight his children," Aphrodite explained.

"Hmm... Sentimentality from the God of Trickery... Unexpected," Violet couldn't help but comment.

"Loki isn't bad; he's just a bastard who likes to play deadly pranks with everyone... Usually, those pranks backfire, and he ends up getting hurt in the end," Aphrodite sighed.

"Yeah, I distinctly remember the tale of him getting impregnated by a horse," Violet said.

"... Horse tale?"

"In summary, the myth goes like this: Loki wanted to play a prank on Odin, and in the end, he got impregnated by a horse, giving birth to a son who would become Odin's fastest steed," Violet explained. "If you want more details, look it up on Google. I'm not in the mood to recount that horror story in detail." She shuddered at the end.

Sasha shook her head. "... I don't even know how to react to that... And isn't Loki a man? How can he... get pregnant?" She felt a headache coming on when she tried to imagine this atrocity.

"Well, male and female are relative for the Gods; we can change genders whenever we want. Although most Gods prefer a specific gender, when it comes to having fun, they can change genders if they're interested. That's why most Gods are bisexual."

"... And here I thought the images of the Gods couldn't get any worse in my mind," Sasha spoke with a bit of disgust on her face.

"Wait, does that mean you've changed to a male gender at some point in the past?" Eleonor asked curiously.

"I did it once, but it felt strange to me..." Aphrodite grimaced as if it were a memory she wanted to forget. "So I decided to go back to normal. I prefer the female form in which I came into existence over being a man."

"Most Gods are like me and prefer to stay in the form that they came into existence as, but there are always those like Zeus who don't care about anything. When Zeus wasn't abusing a woman, he was abusing some handsome man and changing genders to become female so he could have fun with them."

A silence fell around them as Aphrodite spoke those words.

"... Just out of curiosity, would Zeus ever have a friendly relationship with Victor..." Sasha stopped speaking and almost threw up her lunch. "Forget it. Why on earth did I even think about that?"

"Fufufufu~, thank goodness Zeus is dead, right? Otherwise, he'd have a nice spot in the torture field where Poseidon and Athena are now." Violet smiled, but her lifeless eyes were not kind at all.

Eyes that were shared by Scathach; apparently, the two were thinking the same thing.

"One question: can you change genders now as a Dragon God?" Velnorah asked.

"... I can," Aphrodite nodded.

"Interesting," Velnorah smiled. "Can you try?"

"Why?"

"Just curiosity," she replied while continuing to watch Aphrodite.

"... Okay," Aphrodite saw no harm in it since she knew Velnorah's curiosity was purely academic and not an interest in her.

Aphrodite attempted to change her gender, but... She couldn't. She squinted her eyes slightly and tried again. A pink Power covered her body, but again, nothing happened.

"... Huh... I can't change."

"As expected," Velnorah nodded while internally jotting down some notes in her A.I.

"What's happening, Velnorah?"

"It's not anything too complicated. Despite being called Gods, we are not all the same," Velnorah replied, distracted by something that didn't make sense to Aphrodite.

Aphrodite thought for a moment and said, "Are you talking about the difference between Dragon Gods and regular Gods?"

"Exactly," Velnorah nodded. "Regular Gods, at their core, are just Higher-

Level Spirits. They don't have physical bodies, and because of this spiritual nature, they can easily change their gender or make any significant changes to their Soul without consequence."

"But the same doesn't apply to Dragons. Our Souls are much stronger, and we have physical bodies, so we can't change as easily as regular Gods unless, of course, we use metamorphosis abilities. However, that ability wouldn't change the shape of our Souls like regular Gods do."

Aphrodite raised an eyebrow. "Is that an advantage or a disadvantage?"

"Hmm, I consider it an advantage. After all, our Souls are more robust than those of regular Gods. Due to this robustness, they are less malleable, which means they are also more resistant to Soul attacks," Velnorah spoke as a console appeared in front of her, and she began typing rapidly.

"...True Dragons are indeed Creation's beloved aberration."

The women around narrowed their eyes when they saw this usually cold woman so happy about something, but soon, they ignored her. Everyone here had their peculiarities, and they wouldn't judge each other for those peculiarities.

"I have a question. Will our Husband transform other Beings into True Dragons?" Velnorah asked.

"... Probably not. He will likely only transform Ophis and Nero. After that, he won't transform anyone else," Sasha said.

"Hmm, Sasha is correct. It's very likely that our future population of True Dragons will be just our children," Violet nodded, understanding the reasoning behind Sasha's words.

It was clear that she was thinking about the limitations imposed by the Primordials. Victor was only supposed to transform his current Wives into True Dragons and he was already pushing those boundaries by transforming Velnorah and Amaterasu, something that probably wouldn't happen again.

Despite Nero and Ophis not being his Wives, Victor wouldn't leave his daughters lacking in strength, so it was obvious that he would transform them into True Dragons as well.

"Hmm, that's good. If he had any interest in giving this gift to other Beings, I would have immediately spoken against it. The more I discover about the peculiarities of True Dragons, the more I vote for this Race to be extremely exclusive to our Family and our Family alone. At the same time, we take various countermeasures to prevent our enemies from exploiting our Race for themselves," Velnorah said.

"Countermeasures? Against what?" Eleonor asked.

"Experiments on our bodies, Eleonor," Violet spoke.

"... Oh." Eleonor understood now.

"As True Dragons are compatible with anything in Creation, our genes are quite exploitable. I can think of a wide range of things, from weapons, energy batteries, or even lifeless Dragon soldiers that can be controlled with just our left hand."

"Of course, scientists won't be as clever or as genius as me, but even a stupid scientist would realize this if they came across our genes."

The girls rolled their eyes at Velnorah's arrogant words, but she wasn't wrong; the woman was an absolute monster in technomancy and genetics.

"Therefore, countermeasures are necessary to prevent these scientists from using our genes."

"I assume you're already working on these plans?" Violet asked.

"I'm working on them now. I will create an entire cleanup department in case we fight and injure ourselves. Creating symbiotic technological armor similar to mine will be extremely important as well because these armors will prevent our genes from spreading even if they are damaged," Velnorah continued talking while typing at high speed.

Scathach smiled faintly. "It's always good to have someone competent around. Just don't forget to send these plans to Victor and Ruby."

"Mm," Velnorah nodded without taking her eyes off the console.

In the meantime, as Velnorah was explaining what she would do, the hologram changed again, and this time, Nyx was in a war room; it seemed that a meeting had started in the meantime.

"Are we ready for this war, Father?" Thor asked.

"Yes, we are," Odin nodded.

"... Haah, so this is really happening..." Loki sighed a heavy and disbelieving sigh. "I still suggest that we should seek help."

"Unacceptable," Odin denied.

"This is a civil war, an Asgardian issue. We shouldn't invite outsiders who could take advantage of this time of crisis, so it's essential that we seal off our Dimension until this problem is resolved." Odin looked at Freya, who was wearing a full suit of armor and a feathered helmet; this was her armor as the Queen of the Valkyries.

Understanding Odin's look, Freya said, "The Bifrost's entrance is completely secured by my Valkyries, All-Father."

"Good, now we have to take this war away from Asgard."

Loki sighed again when he saw Odin's attitude. He didn't want to jinx anyone, but he knew very well how dangerous his children were, and now that they had that Ancient Dragon with them... This problem just became even bigger.

He couldn't see how Odin's army would be able to handle this, but he knew Odin didn't leave anything up to chance, so he must have a plan. The problem was that Odin didn't want to share his plan with him. The reason for this was simple: Loki's children were the ones attacking Asgard. All the Gods of Asgard were suspicious of Loki, even Odin himself.

"Well, fortunately, this incident occurred right after the truce proposed by that Abnormal Dragon," Loki spoke his thoughts aloud without realizing it.

And although they didn't say anything, Odin and Freya were thinking the same thing as Loki. They were grateful that this incident occurred after the peace treaty that Victor 'forced' everyone to accept.

His argument was that fighting each other now was foolish when their Sector was on the verge of evolving and encountering more powerful enemies, something everyone agreed with completely.

Although not an alliance, it was a peace agreement in which none of the Factions would interfere with each other. Odin, as an Elder God, knew that this agreement was only

superficially made. He understood that if the other Pantheons knew what was happening now in Asgard, they would try to somehow benefit from the situation.

Because of this, he closed the entire Dimension.

In this war room were Odin, Freya, Loki, Thor, and Heimdall... Of course, Nyx was also there, sitting in the corner of the room, sipping tea and observing the whole place as if she were taking a stroll.

"Fufufufu, I wonder what kind of expression Odin would make if he knew we were watching," Nyx laughed.

"Honestly, your Divinity is entirely unfair," Scathach smiled. If she were an enemy General, she would fear facing Victor very much. After all, he had so many abnormal Beings around him. But as an ally, she didn't have anything to fear, and it was quite fun to know that she had powerful cards to use that others had no idea about.

'In fact, they know about Nyx's abilities, but they completely underestimated her. They think their simple defenses can detect Nyx.' Scathach thought. Unless they were up against an abnormal Being with powerful senses like Victor's, it was entirely impossible to sense Nyx. She was the literal definition of Concealment, after all.

"Let's start the meeting..." When Odin was about to declare the meeting begin, the door abruptly opened, and a woman with long blonde hair entered the room.

"Odin, my stock of supplies is declining too quickly due to your order to boost our main forces. We need to do something."

"Idun..." Odin was about to reprimand whichever subordinate had barged in to interrupt the meeting, but he wouldn't do that to Idun. After all, she was a very important woman to all of Asgard.

"We will discuss this now; join the war council."

"... Very well." Idun nodded.

"Do you know her, Aphrodite?" Sasha asked.

"Yes. She is Idun, The Goddess of Spring and Eternal Youth. She protects the Apples of Youth, an Artifact that grants the Norse Gods a better understanding of their Divinity and a healthy body that prevents various adverse conditions like Hydra Poison, Dragon Poison, Demonic Miasma, etc. She is a significant Goddess."

"Hmm... Can we kidnap her?" Violet spoke as if she were choosing a cat to buy.

The women looked at Violet with a look of disbelief.

"What? She would be a good pet along with our Goddess of Luck."

The Dragonesses promptly decided not to comment on that and remained silent. Violet pouted when she saw the women ignoring her.

As Odin's war council meeting progressed, the girls could see that he was indeed a God-King who had sacrificed an eye for wisdom. If one overlooked the stupid mistakes caused by paranoia, Odin was indeed a competent God-

King.

Odin's entire war plan was a solid defensive strategy that would bring less harm to Asgard. Due to the 'prophecy,' Odin believed that his enemies would focus their efforts on him and Thor, and he was not wrong. However, it wasn't because of the prophecy that this would happen but rather due to his foolish actions that harmed the three siblings.

In fact, if you were to ask the siblings whom they hated the most, the answer would come so quickly that they wouldn't even have time to think, and their response would be that they hated Odin and Loki.

They hated Thor as well, but in their view, Thor was Odin's strongest dog, preventing them from sinking their fangs into the old man.

This same sentiment was shared regarding all the other Asgardians who would be fighting; they were nothing more than obstacles preventing them from killing the old man.

At least, that was Fenrir's and Jormungandr's personal opinion. After all, these two didn't interact much with the other Gods of Asgard. Hela's opinion was completely different from her brothers since, as a former Goddess of Asgard forced into service by Odin, she not only hated Odin and Loki but also despised all of Asgard.

Odin's plan was basic but effective. He and Thor would divert Fenrir and Jormungandr's attention away from Asgard, and an ambush would be set up at the intended location where Odin would gather his forces.

It was a solid plan that exploited the creatures' hatred, but there were two problems.

Hela and Nidhogg.

Due to the events of Hela invading Asgard with Nidhogg and destroying the Bifrost, they knew that the Ancient Dragon trapped in the depths of the abyss where the roots of Yggdrasil lay was an ally and would also participate in the war.

Furthermore, Hela would not sit idly by as a spectator. As a Norse Death Goddess responsible for the Norse Underworld, she had control over the Souls residing there, and it was obvious that she would bring an army of these Souls against them.

This wouldn't be a problem if not for the fact that, even if these Gods destroyed these Souls, they would only return to Helheim and be summoned back by Hela, effectively creating an immortal army.

Odin had considered using an Artifact that could destroy Souls, but the risk was too great. Because, even if he won the war, he would create a problem with the Primordial Beings responsible for the Souls, The Judges of The Abyss.

If one were to think about it properly, this situation could also be seen as Hela's plan. She might lose Ragnarok, but she would do her best to cause mutual destruction for Odin.

"Damn brat, I should have eliminated her when I had the chance... Stupid feelings of pity," Odin growled internally.

Due to these variables, the final battle plan was not finalized, so they opted to create several plans that would be used according to the situation in the war.

In Scathach's opinion, this was a much better option than having a fixed plan. Many things could happen in a battle of this scale, and adaptability was important.

It seemed that Odin and Freya understood this as well.

"Are the Dragon Slayer weapons ready?" Odin looked at Thor, who was responsible for this, as he had a good friendship with the dwarves.

"Yes... But due to the urgency of the situation, the dwarves were only able to make four weapons strong enough to deal with the Ancient Dragon."

"That's good. Just in case, we should give our most capable warriors a pair of Dragon Slayer weapons from the previous batch. Although they are not of the same quality as the ones we ordered now, they can still damage the Dragon."

These words sent alarm bells ringing through Nyx and the women who were observing.

"As expected, these idiots have started mass-producing Dragon-Slayer weapons to deal with us," Nyx growled.

"From Odin's words, it seems that these were hastily mass-produced weapons. It looks like he was expecting a possible invasion from us... In fact, I think all the Pantheons were expecting it, considering that Darling attacked two Pantheons and subdued them," Eleanor said.

"They are foolish. Common Dragon-Slayer weapons cannot overcome our natural defenses, not to mention that we are not so stupid as to let these weapons attack us," Scathach scoffed. There are several ways to deal with these weapons, the most efficient being to use Draconic Runes to neutralize or even destroy the weapon.

"Not to mention that this weakness to anti-Dragon weaponry will be completely neutralized when the customized armors I'm making enter production," Velnorah added.

The group did not deny that if several Gods came at a True Dragon equipped with Dragon-Slayer weapons, they would be able to cause damage or even kill it.

But this situation would never occur, considering that the Dragonesses never traveled alone and were always accompanied, either by the assassins of Clan Blank, the Shadow Demons, or another True Dragon.

A scenario where these Gods could isolate a Dragon of their Faction to kill it would never occur. They were not like Nidhogg, who had no allies of the same species.

This meant that they might use these methods to neutralize Nidhogg, but they wouldn't be able to do that with the members of The Dragon Nest.

After all, they were not stupid. They knew their weaknesses well and worked to ensure they were never exploited.

"These idiots are too optimistic. They are dealing with 3 Beings of The END, and they are not Darling, who has the Divinity of Beginnings to eliminate them completely," Violet spoke.

"I don't think they are too optimistic, Violet... I think they are doing everything they can without sparing any resources," Sasha commented.

"From what I could see, Odin must have backup plans that could be considered suicidal or plans that could affect him or the Norse Pantheon as a whole, but he won't use them until the situation is completely out of control," Sasha said.

"... How do you see that?" Violet asked curiously.

"From their expressions. I'm not as proficient as Darling, but I noticed slight indications of these thoughts when Odin was discussing the war plan," Sasha said as her draconic eyes scanned the gods.

"Although it's just a presumption based on the current situation and the discomfort he has when talking about Hela's army."

"I see... It looks like you're learning to read body language," Violet said.

Sasha nodded. "My grandmother is teaching me. She said it's an essential skill for the Heirs of our Clan, especially for those who perceive Time more slowly like me."

"That's a valid assumption, Sasha. Considering we're talking about Odin, he won't make half-assed plans and hope they work out. After all, he's a paranoid man," Aphrodite said.

Sasha nodded in agreement with the Goddess, having the same thought.

"Odin, about the Apples..."

"I know, Idun. I know..." Odin sighed, looking at the blonde Goddess with his one eye. "I'll be honest with you."

"This is a battle that will determine the future of our Pantheon, so all the stored resources will be used. I don't mind going without fruits for the next 1 million years, but we must win this war."

"... You fool, you don't understand... If I force my harvest even more, it won't be just a million years; it will be for all eternity."

Odin fell silent at Idun's words, a shocked silence. He didn't expect the situation to be so dire.

"What happened?"

"The vitality of my Apples is decaying rapidly. It's not just the trees themselves; it's the soil," Idun spoke extremely seriously, completely ignoring her lack of disrespect.

"Don't you realize? The air, the soil, the water, all the Nature around us is losing vitality... This Dimension is dying, Odin."

An incredulous silence fell around.

"If I force the trees to bear fruit even more than I already have, even if we win the war, we won't have land to live on anymore. Everything here will be barren."

The Apples that provided vitality to the Gods were a product that drew a lot of vitality from the Dimension itself. Normally, this wouldn't be a problem as Idun, with her Divine Power, could force some trees to bear fruit, and it wouldn't harm the Dimension. However, lately, she noticed that the vitality of the Dimension was declining.

... Which wasn't a problem either because this always happened before it eventually returned to normal.

However, she only realized that it became a problem when she started preparing more Apples for the war, and the vitality that used to replenish itself no longer returned. It was as if the Energy that was once limitless had now become limited, and she didn't know what to do about it.

Chomp, chomp.

Sounds of something being eaten were heard all around as the women turned the camera towards Nyx. They saw the Golden Apple's basket on the Goddess's table while she ate as if she were on a picnic.

"... What a sad situation, isn't it?" Nyx took another bite of a Golden Apple with her sharp teeth.

"Mm, this is good."

"Nyx..." Eleanor just looked incredulously at The Goddess of The Night, sure that if the Norse Gods saw this image, they would have a stroke.

"Oh, I apologize for my lack of consideration. I didn't even offer to share some of my snacks... Would you like some of Idun's Apples?" Nyx's smile was pure mischief.

"I accept." Violet was the first to speak with an excited smile as she raised her hand.

Nyx grabbed herself another apple and then said, "War, please."

"Okay." Victor's Herald appeared, took the fruit basket, and in the next moment, he appeared in the girls' room, leaving the basket there without saying a word before disappearing again.

"Enjoy~," Nyx smiled.

Violet was the first to move as she picked up an Apple and took a bite. "Ohhh! This is really good. Even though Darling's blood is delicious, very nutritious, and likely all we'll ever need, this is still very good. We can make juice out of this, right?"

Scathach followed right after, picking up an Apple for herself. She took a bite, and her eyes opened slightly. "This is really good... I can feel my Energy being boosted, even if it's just a little by our standards..."

Velnorah approached as well and took two Apples. She bit into one and analyzed the other with her A.I. "Good," she nodded, satisfied.

"These women... You're pure evil," Eleanor shook her head, then moved closer to take an Apple and ate it. "Hmm, good."

"How many Apples do we have in stock, Idun?"

"722," Idun replied.

"Correction, you have 666," Nyx said as another Apple basket appeared on her table. However, no one in the war room heard her words; only the girls did.

Nyx set aside three Apples for herself and instructed War to take the rest. What was happening here was simple: Nyx had instructed Victor's Heralds to fetch the Apples for her, and while they were shielded by her Divinity, no one here would be able to sense them. Since War was the only one who could easily jump between Dimensions, he was the one delivering the Apples to the girls.

"Lady Nyx, should I get more?" a female Herald asked.

"No need; these are enough," Nyx replied.

"According to my analysis... If refined with other ingredients from our world, we can create an Elixir that enhances our Divinity comprehension. Furthermore, if mixed with herbs found near Victor's Dragon Energy-rich volcanoes, we might be able to further strengthen our bodies."

"... Which means, on a smaller scale, we can create potions to enhance our army."

"Yes. However, if we were to give the complete version of this Elixir to other Beings, they would explode due to being incompatible with Dragon Energy. So dilution is indeed the more sensible approach," Velnorah explained.

"... Therefore, through this, I propose a vote to abduct Idun," Velnorah announced.

"Agreed!" Violet immediately voiced her support.

"Agreed," Eleonor said. Though she was uncomfortable with the idea of kidnapping people, it wasn't the first time she had done it, so it was acceptable.

"If Idun collaborates with Demeter, the Fairy Valeria, and Gaia, I foresee many unique items that can only be created within our Faction... Agreed," Aphrodite said while eating an Apple.

"Agreed," Scathach spoke, seeing many benefits in having this woman not left alone.

"Don't talk about kidnapping... We're just going to invite her to our group," Sasha said, feeling uncomfortable. It had been a while since she forcibly invited someone to the group, and she felt somewhat against it. But her Family would always be her top priority, so even if it was hypocritical of her, she thought the decision to invite the woman was a good one.

"Agreed."

Violet, Scathach, Eleonor, Aphrodite, and even Velnorah rolled their eyes at Sasha's words. What was the point of sugarcoating it? Everyone knew that, at the end of the day, it was just pure kidnapping.

"Agreed," Nyx said while biting into an Apple. Her Draconic Eyes stared at Idun as if she were a golden goose.

"It's decided." Violet clapped her hands. "As soon as an opportunity arises, we'll 'invite' Idun to our group. Nyx, you already know what to do, right?" She asked with a gentle smile and a glint in her violet eyes.

"Yeah, I know," Nyx nodded with the same gleam in her eyes.

Idun, without knowing why, felt a shiver down her spine. 'Must have been the wind,' she thought.

"Save these Apples for the beginning of the war, and don't allow any Gods to eat more. We'll use them for our top Elites."

"Yes, Odin," Idun nodded.

## **Chapter 945: For the Homeland.**

Chapter 945: For the Homeland.

At this moment, Hela was feeling deeply conflicted. The cause of this conflict? The man seated in front of her.

With just one glance using her divine senses, she could tell they weren't on the same level. His casual gestures of disappearing when she blinked, she could tell that if he wished, at any moment, she could be killed.

His casual attitude was disconcerting, and the way he acted as if he owned the place left her with a feeling that nothing was under her control.

The way he made casual nods and conjured things out of thin air left her profoundly frightened. Dealing with Victor was like dealing with the unknown, and she had no control over her current situation.

This feeling was very uncomfortable. After all, since becoming stronger, she had always had the things that interested her under her control. Victor's appearance reminded her

of the same feeling she had when she was a young goddess who was fresh to the world, the feeling like she knew nothing, that she was too weak.

All these feelings were causing deep stress on her psyche, and combining this stress with her weakened body, it wouldn't be an exaggeration to say that she was on the verge of a complete breakdown.

Little did Hela know all these feelings were being completely sensed by Victor. She could put on a strong and insensitive face in an attempt to hide her discomfort, but in front of Victor, all of this was futile. He could read her like an open book.

"[Master, important items have been delivered to your wives...]" The image of Idun's apple appeared in Victor's mind.

'Heh... I can use this.' Victor smiled internally.

[Well done, my herald. For now, continue assisting my wives; I will need your services soon.]

[Yes, My Master.]

In a way to break the uncomfortable silence and draw Hela's attention, Victor put on a compelling act; he was a natural actor, after all. "Hmm? Interesting."

"... What's interesting?" Hela unconsciously asked. The uncomfortable silence had lasted so long that she unintentionally clung to these words.

Honestly, she just wanted him to leave already! But she couldn't say that. It would be too rude, and she didn't know how this man would react. But knowing about his reputation, she didn't want to unnecessarily provoke this madman.

She just wanted him to lose interest in her and go away. Honestly, the attention of this powerful being was too uncomfortable. She didn't know what to think, she didn't know what game he was playing, she didn't know if she was being used as a pawn or not.

The feeling of disgust grew in her as she thought about being used as a pawn for a stronger entity.

"My agents have found something quite... Peculiar," Victor replied while keeping his back against the chair he had created. He opened his right hand, and the next moment, a golden apple appeared.

"... Idun's apples." Hela looked at that apple with desire. If she could get her hands on that apple and a few dozen more, she could completely recover from her condition.

"Indeed, a rather peculiar fruit, isn't it?" Victor spoke while smiling. With a brief look at the apple, he thoroughly analyzed its internal components and found he could easily recreate this fruit. Idun's apples were just crystallized vitality, after all.

'Although I won't be able to replicate the positive effects of the apple, that's a skill of Idun's own divinity.' Victor realized.

The difference between the apple that Victor created and the one Idun tended to was simple. While Idun's apples nourished the god's body with vitality, they also helped the god better understand their own divine concept. Thus becoming an item that both heals and aids in progress.

On the other hand, the apple that Victor created would only be pure vitality, much stronger than Idun's. Thus becoming an item that only heals effectively.

Hearing Victor's words, a cold sensation descended to the core of Hela's existence; she had just realized the nuances that Victor's simple action had.

Hela was an intelligent woman and a very competent planner, something she knew Odin was as well. In such an important war, ensuring that your best cards were protected as much as possible was a normal attitude. The fact that this man could so easily take one of Odin's cards proved that his and his subordinates' capabilities were even more frightening than she initially assumed.

Yes, she accepted that he ignored the senses of three END beings and infiltrated their quarters since the three END beings could be pretty careless.

But she couldn't accept that this man's forces had penetrated deep into Asgard and stolen something precious right in front of Odin. Yes, she could accept this man doing it, but she couldn't accept his forces doing it, because if she admitted that, it meant that this man's army was much more competent than anyone had thought before... And that was terrifying.

Victor's smile widened as he looked at Hela. 'Dealing with intelligent people is so much fun,' with the bit of information he had let slip, she could clearly deduce how dangerous his subordinates were and infer that this war didn't matter much to him.

And that smile made Hela's body shudder slightly. With that simple smile from Victor, she realized that her internal turmoil wasn't as hidden as she had hoped.

Quickly, she invoked her divinity and covered her soul even more in an attempt to shield herself from having her internal issues leaked.

A foolish attitude, considering that it was impossible to hide from Victor unless, of course, the individual had a level of divinity as strong as his, or in other words, was as

strong as him. Even for those deities, Victor could read their body language to understand what they were thinking more or less.

'Honestly, she would get along well with Velnorah, Ruby, and Aline... Maybe with Aphrodite, too,' Victor thought.

Victor bit into the apple and nodded in satisfaction. "Delicious."

The resentment that Victor felt from Hela when she saw him biting into the apple was quite satisfying.

"Dragon God-."

"Call me Victor. You've earned that right by being such an entertaining person."

Hela's lips quivered. "... Right... Victor... What do you want from me?"

"I have a war to wage, and I need to rest."

Instead of responding, he asked, "I'm curious." He bit into the golden apple again. "Why did you sacrifice your vitality?"

Hela's eyebrows twitched in annoyance, and that annoyance only made Victor's smile grow.

She clicked her tongue internally when she realized that this man was using her reactions for entertainment.

"I had to do it to win the Ragnarok," she replied evasively without giving too many details.

"I see..." Victor nodded as if she had just told a whole story of over a thousand words about why she sacrificed her vitality.

"And to think it took so much to summon the END Dragon."

Hela narrowed her eyes. "... Are you reading my mind?"

"Although reading your mind is fun, I'm not doing anything that boring." Victor looked curiously at where he had bitten the apple. "I'm just guessing based on what I know, what I've learned, and what I observed today."

His crimson-violet draconic eyes looked at Hela. "Any God who has once interacted with the Norse pantheon in the past knows that the END Dragon lives in a separate dimension where the roots of Yggdrasil are located. That place is both its lair and its

prison... A prison that not even an END being can break, as that prison was made with its own power."

"And then comes the question, how did that Dragon get out of that place? Seeing its weakened appearance, understanding that you have resistance to the END due to being born from the womb of two END gods... The answer becomes easy, right?"

"You summoned it by sacrificing your vitality, and in exchange for this help, the proud Dragon agreed to grant you a favor. But since you are a very astute woman, you probably expected this and resolved another problem of the Dragon, thus gaining another favor."

With each word that came out of Victor's mouth, cold sweat began to trickle down Hela's face.

"The first favor you used to destroy the Bifrost, thus fulfilling your alliance with Diablo."

"The other favor is probably for some purpose in the war..." Victor smiled slightly.

"... You seem to know a lot about Dragons," Hela said in a way just to keep the conversation going. She didn't even know why she said it and just spoke, needing a few seconds to recover.

"Well, I am their Progenitor, after all."

"... Right..."

"I wonder what the other favor that led the END Dragon to help you was. Can you kindly tell me?" Victor asked gently as if he were asking a friend where he left his keys or something like that.

But Hela knew that nothing in those words was kind. That it was an implicit order for her to answer his question. It was clear that he wouldn't tolerate any more concealment.

"... Ratatosk... I gave him the squirrel as a snack for the Dragon."

'Got it, that's why Valeria couldn't find him, huh,' Victor thought.

"Interesting... And why did you do that?" He asked, genuinely curious.

"Ratatosk knows no bounds... When Nidhogg was trapped in that dimension, he often used his power to roam the branches of the world tree to taunt the Dragon... With Ratatosk's constant provocations, a deep hatred grew in Nidhogg."

"A squirrel taunting a True Dragon..." Victor spoke with genuine incredulity, just as Susanoo said. Isn't this the same as courting death?

"He's a fool." Victor couldn't help but say.

Hela couldn't help but agree with Victor's words. Whether this squirrel could escape through the roots of the world tree or not, the simple act of thinking that it's a good idea to taunt a True Dragon with the divinity of the END was pure foolishness.

"By giving that squirrel to the Dragon, I knew I would be able to gain another favor from it. That's how I got another favor from Nidhogg."

## **Chapter 946: For the homeland. 2**

Chapter 946: For the homeland. 2

"I understand..." Victor nodded. "You are very shrewd, as expected of the goddess of the underworld."

By delivering the two things the END Dragon desired most, she had gained two favors with the Dragon. Whether one was of the END or not, the essence of a Dragon remained, and they were proud beings who wouldn't grant favors to strangers easily. Hela understood this characteristic well and made plans based on it.

'Although it's also a foolish move, considering how long this Dragon has been isolated, I wouldn't be surprised if he had just killed Hela,' Victor thought. 'Though I believe he didn't do that because he sensed a familiarity from Hela. After all, despite not being birds of a feather, they share the same source of power.'

Hela remained expressionless, not reacting much to Victor's compliment.

"How did you manage to bring a True Dragon from that dimension?"

"... I didn't exactly bring him out of that place... I just opened a rift, and he came out on his own."

"... You used up all your vitality just to create a rift in that dimension?"

"Yes... Due to the dimension's properties, I'm certain that small rift is already completely closed."

"That's... Promising."

"Promising...? Why?"

"A dimension so powerful that it can self-repair and prevent beings without access to END energy from entering is the ideal place to establish a base of operations, isn't it?"

Hela fell silent in the face of these words. She hadn't thought deeply about it, as that dimension was made of pure darkness with only the roots of the World Tree.

The moment she blinked, she realized her surroundings had changed, and she was in front of where she had performed the ritual.

"What-..."

Hela didn't even have time to say or question anything when she heard Victor say, "I found this place when I explored that dimension. Point me in the direction where you opened the rift in the dimension."

Suppressing the urge to sigh at being tossed around like a ragdoll, Hela simply pointed in the direction where she had used her vitality while looking at her body. 'When did I change clothes...?' The simple dress she had been wearing had completely disappeared, replaced by warmer clothing.

Victor looked in the direction where Hela had pointed with his draconic eyes, and his gaze crossed the abyss between dimensions, landing on a small dimension.

Well, small by his standards, the place was the size of ancient Russia. His eyes focused on the END energy covering the entire dimension and the roots of the World Tree, which were thoroughly gnawed by teeth.

"This... To think that such a thing would happen," Victor muttered in mild shock when he saw the roots of the World Tree leaking positive and negative energy.

Energies that were merging with END energy, and creating an abnormality of energy that significantly strengthened the dimension.

As he further analyzed this dimension, he saw that it wasn't just positive, negative, and END energy present there but also draconic energy.

Nidhogg was a True Dragon, and even though he was an END Dragon, he was still a being of nature, and his heart still produced natural energy.

'This is chaos.' Victor realized that due to the Dragon's characteristic of getting along with anything in creation, it created a place where positive, negative, and END energy, which should have been incompatible, began to come together in a fragile balance.

This fragile balance created a very strong dimension but, at the same time, a corrupted one.

Why is it corrupted? Simply because END energy meant the end of everything, it deleted everything. However, instead of doing that, due to the unexpected mixing, a state where both life and non-life began to exist emerged.

Victor suspected this happened because of the vitality sacrificed by Hela, a goddess of death and time.

'Wait, time?' Victor narrowed his eyes, trying to see more of the 'truth,' and he realized that the dimension was shrinking. The entire place was entirely outside of the Akashic Record as if the place no longer existed in creation.

The time energy sacrificed by Hela was being used to both fuel and prevent the destruction of that dimension. This same time energy prevented the negative and positive energies from being deleted by END energy.

He also noticed that the roots of the World Tree in that place weren't connected to Yggdrasil.

Victor had a headache as he saw this mess and could very well imagine what had happened. Initially, Nidhogg lived in that dimension, feeding on negative and positive energy as nutrients. As a Dragon, he naturally expelled energy from his body.

And what he was expelling was a mixture of END energy and natural energy, which is how the area around him became so strong. This balance existed because Nidhogg lived there, but when the Dragon disappeared, everything collapsed. This forced the World Tree to abandon its roots and consequently stop nourishing that dimension while also ceasing to nourish some areas of Asgard's dimension. After all, the World Tree couldn't just cut a piece of it, so when it abandoned a root, it was forced to abandon the entire trunk connected to those dimensions.

At the same time, as this happened, the energies present there combined, causing this sight before him... Now, the question he couldn't understand was why the time energy was acting as if it were alive?

A pulse of white energy emanated from Victor's body, and using his divinity of BEGIN, he opened a path to see more deeply. What he discovered shocked him completely—a soul... A small fragment of a soul was growing.

'Within that dimension... A primordial god is coming into existence... A god that will feed on this entire dimension, along with the abandoned branch of the World Tree.' Now, Victor understood why END energy hadn't erased everything.

That being was controlling END energy to maintain this fragile balance. Likely, the primordial that was about to be born would also be an apocalyptic being.

"What a mess," Victor rubbed his forehead. 'Forget Ragnarok, soon this entire dimension will go to hell, literally.'

"What's happening?" Hela asked.

"Honestly, why does everything I get involved in always turn into something problematic? I shouldn't have even left home," Victor grumbled while ignoring the goddess.

He pondered on what to do. He couldn't just let this dimension explode because the primordials had just reorganized it. Who knows what these primordials would do if another event like this occurred? They might even want to use his personal world to become a new hell and heaven, a responsibility he didn't want right now, as he already had his hands full dealing with his people.

Victor looked at the sky, specifically at the system. He opened his mouth, and the words that came out sent shivers down Hela's spine as she was unable to understand anything he said.

"Connect to the administrator."

[... Request accepted. The highest divine authority in this sector, known as <CHAOS>, wishes to speak with the Administrator named <SOUL>.]

Victor raised an eyebrow when he saw that his name in the system had changed; he hadn't even noticed until now.

[The entity <Yggdrasil> has witnessed the request of the divinity <CHAOS> and is greatly supporting it.]

A disturbance in space occurred, and in the next moment, two women appeared near Victor. They were women made entirely of pure white and red energy, bearing a striking resemblance to Amara's and Roxanne's hair.

"Yggdrasil and Qliphoth, I presume?" Victor spoke.

"Not our real bodies, but representations, but you are correct, Victor," Yggdrasil, the woman made of pure white energy, said.

Qliphoth, the woman of red energy, hid behind Yggdrasil while sneaking a wary glance at Victor.

Seeing this, Yggdrasil said, "Forgive my sister; she is very shy."

"I know. She keeps hiding, preventing me from finding her in my hell."

"She will come to you willingly when she is ready," Yggdrasil said. "For now, we have a problem to solve."

"Wrong, you have a problem to solve, not me. Currently, I'm on vacation, and as a good citizen, I'm just reporting a problem to the authorities. I won't be part of it," Victor denied,

looking like a man on vacation at a beach who had witnessed a crime and had just reported it to the competent authorities.

"By the way, why didn't you report this to them?" Victor asked.

"You don't understand," Yggdrasil shook her head. "The reason I didn't contact the administrators is simply that I can't. Do you think it's so easy to talk to them? I've already made the request. I just have to wait in a long queue."

"There are several issues that require their attention, and I don't have enough authority like you."

[The Administrator has been notified.]

Victor had the feeling that Yggdrasil seemed to be pouting when she heard the system's voice.

In the next moment, three entities appeared.

"You AGAIN!?" Their voices resonated simultaneously. "For all primordial chaos, can't you live without causing problems!?"

"Hey, this time, I'm innocent. I just stumbled upon something problematic while on vacation," Victor snorted as he pointed toward the collapsing dimension.

The Judges of the Abyss looked to where Victor was pointing and saw that dimension. "... What the hell is this? Why is it outside the system?"

The Abyss judge's reaction might seem exaggerated, but it was understandable from their perspective. After all, what they were seeing was a major bug in the system that could break the entire cycle of souls and reincarnation in this sector, causing the complete collapse of the system in this sector. And if that happened, it could trigger a chain reaction affecting other sectors as well.

In other words, a literal mess they would have to spend several years fixing. The simple fact that this bug was outside the system worried them greatly because if it was outside the system, the system couldn't notify them of the problem, so they could fix it.

"... I think this is the first time I've heard a primordial use foul language," Yggdrasil murmured.

"Victor, explain what's happening."

"Wow, I think this is the first time you've said my name without a stupid title," Victor rolled his eyes.

"Explain!"

"Fine, fine, calm your panties."

Yggdrasil and Qliphoth could only look at Victor incredulously. This man really had a lot of nerve to talk to a primordial like that.

"In summary, Ragnarok is happening. Nidhogg, who was in that dimension, came out. As he's a True Dragon with END energy, a Dragon who spent his entire existence in that dimension, the environment itself became chaotic. When Nidhogg left, several other problems occurred, causing the World Tree of this planet to abandon the roots of that dimension."

"The dimension spiraled out of control, and due to the vitality of a goddess of death and time, positive energy, negative energy, death energy, and nature energy created a chaotic environment where traces of a soul began to grow."

"... Thus causing an environment similar to the beginning of time where the explosion of primordial chaos occurred... You see, a primordial Norse god is being born in that place, and he is using this dimension to feed himself."

"Yeah, Yeah, so eliminate this bastard already and fix the problem." Victor pinched his brow as if he was having a migraine just thinking about all the possible consequences of this shit.

The Judges of the Abyss did not judge Victor for his attitude; they also felt migraines when thinking about the problems this could cause, but unlike Victor, their problems would be much greater than normal.

Victor took Hela's hand and spoke to the world trees. "See you in the future."

Then he disappeared, leaving the beings to sort out this mess.

## **Chapter 947: For the homeland. 3**

Chapter 947: For the homeland. 3

"We can't fix this alone; the World Trees are The Universal Tree's domain." With a hand gesture that all three of them mimicked, they pulled a middle-

aged man with blonde hair out from thin air.

"What-...?"

"Shut up and help me. We have a High-Level Bug here."

"... Huh?" The middle-aged man looked around in confusion, but when he glanced in the direction his partners were facing, he identified the problem.

"Shit."

"Yeah. Now, help me. We need to call Death too to deal with this excess of End Energy."

The middle-aged man nodded seriously, and they began working while ignoring the two World Trees that watched everything with curiosity.

...

Back in Hela's personal quarters, Victor sat on the sofa with a furrowed brow.

"... What just happened?" Hela, who had snapped out of her stupor, asked. She had just witnessed many incomprehensible things that had thoroughly scrambled her brain.

"A Dimensional breach that would have caused consequences throughout this entire Sector, potentially affecting even the other Sectors connected to this one, like Nightingale, Samar, and that Sector where the Witches have a portal to," Victor replied as he rubbed his brow.

"That's probably what that stupid Goddess's prophecy meant by Ragnarok. She saw Asgard's Dimension being destroyed... In a normal time when there were Seven Heavens and Seven Hells, it wouldn't have been a problem. But now that there are only three massive Heavens and Hells, if this Dimension were destroyed, the amount of trouble that would occur would be enormous."

"The Norse Pantheon would be destroyed...?"

"Consumed to give life to a new Primordial God would be the correct phrase," Victor said.

Hela shuddered when she heard that. "...This is my fault, isn't it?"

"In part. This was bound to happen at some point in the future. You just triggered it by removing that stupid Dragon from that Dimension."

"Stupid Dragon..."

"Yes, despite being an Ancient Dragon, he's only ancient in age, not in mentality," Victor chuckled. Unlike Zaladrac, who had many Ancestors to learn from, the End Dragon had been trapped since the beginning of Asgard.

In other words, despite being an Ancient Dragon, he was as stupid as a newborn Dragon. Due to his long isolation, his temperament wasn't as explosive as that of a newborn, which was an advantage for him, but that was all.

Hela sat on the sofa and sighed. "Honestly, I don't know anything anymore. Why are you even here, after all?" She spoke with a tired voice. Her head was throbbing due to these recent events.

"Well, I just came here to talk to you," Victor was honest. "And through interacting with you... I wanted to see if you were worthy of forming an alliance."

"... Huh?"

Victor looked at Hela. "And you are worthy. Beneath all that hatred, there's someone intelligent enough to lead a Pantheon."

Hela's pale cheeks gained a slight hint of color, which was very noticeable against her pale skin. It was a critical blow for her to hear this from such a powerful and handsome man; she felt recognized.

Hela shook her head in an attempt to clear these thoughts from her mind.

Victor chuckled gently when he saw Hela's expression.

Honestly, Victor didn't want to form a deep alliance with Odin. The reason was simple. He was a greedy old man, and he knew precisely what Odin would do when the Sector evolved to a Higher Level. He would much rather place one of his Wives in control of the Norse Pantheon and have control over everything than be allies with that old man.

Despite thinking this, he also couldn't put one of his Wives in charge of the Pantheon because they were currently in a non-aggression pact due to future problems. Therefore, it would be most efficient to put someone from the Norse Pantheon who was aligned with him in charge. That way, he would have control over everything.

But it couldn't be just anyone since the others would be suspicious. It had to be someone close to Odin or the victor of a war.

So it was either Hela, Thor, Odin's other children, or even Odin's wife.

They all qualified to be his allies, but of all of them, Victor really liked Hela's intelligence... Or maybe it was just his womanizing side that liked capable women.

Hela looked at this man with a complicated expression, a man who had just casually saved this Dimension. Despite not doing anything, it was a fact that without him, the primordials would have taken a long time to notice the problem before they could fix it.

"Although it doesn't matter anymore now." Victor stood up from the sofa, looked at Hela, and spoke next:

"I have a request for you."

"... What?"

"You will wage a war. I don't care if you destroy all the Aesir but don't attack the other Races like the Elves or the Dwarves. Even the Ice and Fire Giants are exempt from this war."

"My vengeance is against Odin and his people. The rest don't concern me... Although I won't sit idly if other Races attack me."

'Good... I can work with that. In the future, the Norse Pantheon will be weakened due to the lack of strong Gods like Thor, but I can easily fix that problem. The important thing is that this Pantheon doesn't fall into the hands of our enemies.' Victor thought.

With Odin's attitude, the old man wouldn't hesitate to ally with enemy Pantheons in exchange for benefits. Victor could easily foresee that when Velnorah told him about her former agreement with Odin.

Victor didn't need to worry about this possibility with the Hindu Pantheon. After all, Shiva wasn't easily swayed by wealth or materials... The problem was Indra, but that God wouldn't do anything that Shiva didn't agree with, so it was fine.

"As a thank you for hearing my request..." Victor touched Hela's forehead with his finger, and in the next moment, her pale skin and long white hair began to change.

Her hair turned into long, disheveled black locks, her skin gained a healthy tone, and her eyes took on an emerald green color.

"A gift."

Hela blinked in shock across her entire face. Upon doing so, Victor disappeared once more, and all she heard was:

"See you in the future, Goddess of Death."

"... This man restored all of my lost vitality with a simple casual gesture..." Incredulity was an understatement to describe what she was feeling now. She was utterly stunned by Victor's abilities.

Of all the Gods she knew, she didn't know anyone who could make such a casual display of Power as he just did.

It was worth noting that she had used 99% of her vitality to summon the End Dragon. She was literally on the brink of going into a coma, and he restored all of it as if it were effortless.

She shook her head and stopped thinking about the man who was simply too charming and incomprehensible to her. She looked at her hands. "This changes everything... All my plans will have to be redone."

Before, she was leaving everything to her brothers, but now... She didn't need to do that. She was back at full strength and could do much more than sit around controlling minions.

"Don't attack the other Races, huh... I can do that. It's the least I can do for you restoring my vitality."

Victor, who was still observing from within the room, hidden from her view, smiled. 'Heh, the heart of a warrior, huh. I don't dislike that mindset.'

Despite being very astute and vengeful, she knew how to repay those who hadn't harmed her.

[War, gather the others, and return home.]

[Yes.]

Victor vanished and appeared in the skies of this Realm, looking at the entire Dimension and seeing that the vitality of the Dimension was returning to normal.

The Dimension where the World Tree's Roots were had disappeared forever, and all that remained now was the void where the Roots once spread. Even the Roots that The World Tree had abandoned were restored to their original form.

'As expected, they work quickly,' Victor nodded in satisfaction.

[Due to assistance in discovering a System Bug that would have caused significant damage, the Highest Level Deity <CHAOS> gains more AUTHORITY.]

"Oh? ... What does it mean to gain more Authority?" Victor asked, but his question was not answered. He thought for a few moments about it but then just shrugged. He felt that he would learn about it more in the future, so he didn't overthink too much about it now.

Then he disappeared again, returning to his personal Dimension.

"Victor/Darling." All except for Velnorah said at the same time.

"Summon everyone and convey my orders," Victor said.

"Are we going to war?" Scathach was the first to ask.

"We can't interfere, remember?" He replied.

"Rules have never stopped you before, Victor," Violet said.

"Yes... And they never will stop me, but this time, we must maintain appearances. At least until the Sector advances to a Higher Level." Victor gestured with his hand, and an image displaying the sub-Dimensions of the Norse Pantheon appeared.

"We won't interfere in the war, but we will interfere with the other Races. The Ice Giants, the Fire Giants, the Elves, the Dwarves, all of these Races, we will recruit them."

"Are we going to bring them to our other Dimension?" Sasha asked.

"No, we will leave them in their homes. We will only protect them from the war and prevent them from meddling."

"... Oh, I see what you're planning." Scathach and Velnorah spoke simultaneously.

"We can't intervene without a 'request for help'. We will 'accept' this request for help from these Races, making them ally with us, and we will control these Races." Scathach began to speak.

"We will maintain a neutral status. The Races cannot interfere, and regardless of who wins Ragnarok, the forces of both will be weakened. All we have to do is offer an alliance to the winner, and consequently, we will have more control over the Norse Pantheon than the victor of the war."

"Essentially, we will take over the Norse Pantheon through legal means while maintaining our image. There will be a God-King in the Norse Pantheon, but they will be a God-King in name alone."

"... A very common tactic used by the United States in more underdeveloped countries, huh. Did you learn about 'freedom' from them, Darling?" Violet commented.

Victor laughed. "Well, I was American."

Due to the amount of time he had lived in the Supernatural World, he didn't even consider himself American anymore; he was himself. A King that everyone must follow.

"As I said at the beginning, I won't interfere... Not personally." War, along with the other four Heralds, appeared behind Victor.

"Those who carry my Will shall interfere and assist you."

"This mission will be left to you. Organize yourselves as you see fit and act as you see fit, establishing a chain of command that works when necessary."

The women nodded seriously, indicating that they understood Victor's orders.

"And what are you going to do, Darling?" Sasha asked curiously.

"Me?" Victor pointed to himself and then smiled. "I'm on vacation, remember?"

"I'll go sightseeing, visit Nightingale, talk to my friends, train my skills, and play with my daughters. In fact, I was thinking of going to the beach now... I'll take Bestia and Ruby. That girl needs to get out of her laboratory, or she'll become a recluse." Victor's clothes changed, and he appeared wearing shorts, a duck float, and swimming goggles.

"Starting today, Victor is not available for service. I'll see you all in a month, bye-bye." Victor disappeared.

The girls blinked in shock at what they had just seen. Literally, a second later, Sasha disappeared, leaving behind traces of Lightning.

"AHHH!" Violet shouted when she realized why Sasha had disappeared. That sneaky woman wanted to spend some time alone with Victor while the others worked! As expected of one of the fastest women alive, she didn't waste any time. When she was about to run as well, her shoulder was held by Scathach.

"... Fufufu, you can't escape now, can you? Empress~."

"... Ugh."

Aphrodite, who was sneakily trying to leave, suddenly ran into an invisible wall. "Geh."

"You can't escape either, Aphrodite."

"Meanie! I don't want to work. I want to play with Darling!"

"Don't be selfish. We must work for our homeland, right? And let Victor rest. For as long as I've known him, he's never taken a break." Scathach took full charge of the situation. "Our duty as Wives is to support our Husband. We'll keep everything running while he rests."

## **Chapter 948: A Little Problem.**

## Chapter 948: A Little Problem.

After Victor left for his imposed holidays, his wives began making preparations to fulfill his orders.

They established a hierarchy based on a militaristic monarchy, with the supreme commander, the Queen, and the king holding total power at the top of the pyramid.

The hierarchy was structured as follows:

The King and Queen were at the top, followed by the supreme commander, who commanded all military forces, the generals, the captains, who essentially led a squadron, and finally, the soldiers.

The command structure was intentionally kept extremely simple for a reason... All of this hierarchy was merely symbolic for Victor's subordinates to act in emergency situations or during operations. In reality, this hierarchy wouldn't change anything for the girls.

The reason for this is that all high-ranking positions, from generals to the supreme commander, would be composed of Victor's wives, and they treated each other like sisters. Minor conflicts did arise among them. After all, they were women with strong personalities, but these conflicts never escalated into true disagreements due to the girls' fear of disappointing Victor.

They preferred to keep him irritated rather than see him disappointed in them, an effect that only occurred in women for whom Victor was their deity. The Yanderes deeply cared about their partner's thoughts about them and wouldn't want to do anything to disappoint them, especially when that someone was Victor, who was always helping and taking care of them.

These effects became even stronger due to Victor's influence and his Yandere deity status. Essentially, the more women interacted with him, the more they would display Yandere characteristics and consequently become obsessed with their patron deity.

Regarding the hierarchy, it might seem like blatant nepotism (which it clearly was), but the reality was that all of Victor's wives were competent. Even Pepper, who seemed very 'innocent,' was capable of leading a squadron quickly, as she had been trained by Scathach not only in martial arts but also in the art of war.

Not to mention that even if they didn't know basic strategies like Bruna, they were still true dragons whose powers were equivalent to several nuclear bombs combined.

In the primordial chaos, a newly born true dragon like Eve, for example, could destroy several kilometers of land with just her breath.

And this level of destruction became even stronger as the dragons grew stronger. An example of this was Victor and Jeanne themselves.

Because Victor was the strongest dragon, his dragon form's breath could easily destroy entire planets, and this result didn't even require him to make an effort to cause damage. If he used all of his powers and his immense amount of energy, everything in a straight line would be erased from existence, including stars and various celestial bodies in the cosmos.

A similar effect could be found with Jeanne, as she used primordial energy, an effect that passively increased each time she regained her own power.

A feat that Velnorah herself could replicate. Although she wasn't as focused on raw power as Victor and Jeanne, she was still an Overlord from her former sector.

All the highest-ranked beings in The Dragon Nest were planet-destroying monsters capable of reaching the level of entire solar systems and even entire galaxies if they used attacks like Victor did in his battle with the Elder God.

Although, for now, the only ones with the destructive potential to destroy a galaxy were Victor and Jeanne, and that was because they were both abnormal beings. Jeanne, being a guardian of the universal tree connected to the primordial itself and created by the being that created the infinite universe.

And Victor, one of the few unique beings since the primordial chaos to use opposing energies, making him a literal god of chaos. Of course, this doesn't take into account his nightmare form, which, simply by existing, caused all the laws around him to completely unravel.

So, yes. The women were highly qualified for their positions.

With these plans in mind, preparations for everything were made in less than an hour. Along with Helena, who was called back from hell, were Eleonor, Gaia, a very jealous Demeter, and Hestia, a dragon goddess of architecture.

The construction of a headquarters on the outskirts of Victor's mansion was quickly completed. The headquarters was a perfect blend of construction by an intelligent being and nature.

Since this planet was their personal planet, the women took great care not to pollute it or harm the planet in any way. Even the animals they created were carefully designed to maintain the balance of everything.

Like the King's Bison, creatures that resembled Earth's bison but were twice the size of an elephant, with six legs - four in front and two in the back, a long tail, and a horn that emerged from their skulls, forming a kind of crown on their heads.

Despite their large size and intimidating appearance, they were herbivorous animals, meaning they were harmless as long as they weren't provoked.

These bison roamed in groups of ten and were responsible for clearing out old trees to make way for new tree saplings to grow.

Each creature in the meticulously created ecosystem by these goddesses had a role in nature, contributing to the planet and the overall natural balance. Of course, their mere existence also positively contributed to the surrounding nature since they were true dragons.

It's worth noting that such care pleased goddesses closely connected to nature like Gaia, Demeter, and Persephone herself.

No more pollution, no more exploiting the planet for resources. This was their paradise, and they wouldn't let anyone harm this place.

When this entire process was completed, they gathered once again in the command room.

"Let's begin the operation. Darling has given us the green light to do whatever we want as long as it doesn't harm the other races of the Norse pantheon," Violet began speaking.

Anna, who was by her side, looked around for a few seconds and nodded without saying anything. She had come here solely to observe and, in a way, to learn as well, as she was being trained to take over Violet's role in case she became indisposed for any reason.

"As a starting point, our main objective is to establish contact with the dwarves. It is imperative that we form an alliance with them first," Violet said as the holographic image of a dwarf formed in front of her, and her eyes turned to Scathach with an obvious intention for her to take charge of the situation.

Currently, Violet had completely assumed the role of Queen in the command structure, while Scathach took on the role of Supreme Commander. The roles of the others had not been defined yet, but they would likely become generals of some force still in the process of being established for their faction.

This, of course, considered that they would want to work in the army. The command structure itself was designed with wartime in mind, but there was also the civilian aspect of things that was solely responsible for administration. Violet was sure that most of the 'non-combatant' girls would gravitate towards that area.

A clear example of this was Aphrodite. Despite being a very powerful goddess, she wasn't a warrior or a soldier, so in the not-so-distant future, she would be taking on more administrative roles than she already was.

As mentioned before, this hierarchy was built only as a crutch in times of crisis or for mission purposes. It wouldn't change anything for the girls since they were sisters to each other.

Currently in the command room were Violet, Anna, Eleonor, Rose Aphrodite, Agnes, Natasha, Carmila, and Velnorah.

With the vast war experience of Scathach, Carmila, and Rose, they practically had the best team to solve any problem. The perspective of an ancient empress was also very welcome in this current situation, as she was accustomed to 'diplomacy.'

"Of course, even though the dwarves are a priority... Considering their temperament toward races other than dwarves, the probability of any one of us here annihilating them out of existence is quite high. Therefore, we will maintain the same enthusiasm in pursuing the other races, especially the elves," Scathach spoke.

The temperaments of the dwarves were well-known to all the ancient beings present here, except for Velnorah, who hadn't interacted much with them. But even she had heard stories about how dwarves could be... well, racist.

Yes, no matter how much Scathach tried to sugarcoat the situation, it was common knowledge that they hated everything and everyone that wasn't dwarves. Fortunately, they had a good habit of listening to the strong, which prevented them from being eliminated by Odin.

"Thanks to our natural affinity with nature, the Light Elves and the Dark Elves will be much easier to deal with. Therefore, we will initially focus more on them and then move on to the ice and fire giants." Scathach spoke as the hologram images in front of her updated to illustrate her words.

"One question... Why specifically the ice and fire giants now?" Agnes spoke.

"For the same reason as elves, they are easier," Aphrodite responded. As someone who has traveled through all the pantheons, her experience was very welcome in this situation.

"Despite being impetuous bastards, giants sincerely believe in strength, and as true dragons, we are everything they consider strength." Aphrodite continued explaining.

Agnes nodded, indicating that she understood.

"Our interaction with the races will happen in due time... But for now, we have to solve a small problem left by our husband." Violet took charge of everything again, and then the hologram changed to a woman with long, curly black hair and sapphire green eyes.

"He restored Hela's formerly lost vitality... Consequently, the power on Hela's side grew stronger. We need to balance things so that we can take advantage of the chaos caused by war."

"Not only that, but he also solved a small problem caused by the END dragon," Violet spoke as she threw Victor's little problem into report form for all the girls to read.

"...Damn, Victor," Eleonor grunted. "Why is it that wherever he goes, these problems tend to happen?"

Dimension collapsing? The primordials intervening? Encounter with Earth's world tree? Is this a 'small' problem for him?

'No wonder he was exhausted.' Eleonor thought.

"He is indeed very unlucky... Or should I say lucky? After all, it was because of these same problems that he built the strength he has now." Scathach spoke.

## **Chapter 949: Vacation?**

Chapter 949: Vacation?

"I say he's unlucky, after all, if he didn't have the strength to deal with these problems, terrible consequences would fall upon him," Eleonor spoke, being quite realistic.

"Hmm... You're right," Scathach nodded.

"Girls, we're getting off track in this meeting," Anna warned.

"Oh..." They all reacted at once.

Anna smiled in amusement; it was quite obvious that the girls tended to stray from the point when they started talking. This sight was proof enough of how well they got along.

Scathach coughed lightly to get everyone's attention and began to speak. "To give Asgard a chance, we must strengthen its foundations."

"Hmm... Now that Victor has solved the dimension problem, I suggest using Idun," Velnorah said.

"Even though the dimension has stabilized and its vitality has returned to normal, it still takes time for new apples to grow. We can use Gaia's ability as the mother of the earth to boost the apple growth for at least two batches, which will total 2500 apples. I think that will be enough to strengthen the gods and ensure the war lasts longer."

"That opinion is valid, the problem lies with the END gods; only the strongest beings in Asgard can deal with them, and they can't be killed, only sealed. Because of this, Hela still has the advantage," Scathach narrowed her eyes.

To put it simply, Hela had three nuclear bombs at her disposal anytime she wanted, while Odin didn't have that. He only had precautions that could work at best if several conditions applied.

Divine artifacts, whether armor or weapons, divine items like Idun's golden apples, or other items, were all useless in front of an END God.

It only took one attack from Fenrir's claws to destroy all of that. Because of this unique power, a God END usually appeared in each sector, at least that's what Velnorah told Scathach.

"Balance must exist, so if a God END is born, a God BEGIN will be born as well, but... we don't have three Gods BEGIN; we only have Victor..." Scathach's eyes widened slightly as this thought crossed her mind.

Scathach looked at Velnorah. "Velnorah, you mentioned it's rare to find more than two END beings in a sector, and usually, there's only one for each sector, so there should only be one God BEGIN to maintain balance."

"That's correct, in all the sectors I've conquered as an Overlord, this rule has always applied. It's only this Sector that is abnormal, with three Gods END, and two coming from the same source," Velnorah nodded.

"So... You mentioned balance... But look at our situation, there are three Gods END, but there's only one God BEGIN, which is Victor."

"Well, that's..." Velnorah's eyes widened when she realized what Scathach meant. "... That... That's quite possible, considering Victor's future strength after training."

"Girls, don't let us wonder what kind of conversation you're having; please explain," Anna spoke gently.

Scathach sighed and said, "This is just a theory, but I think our Sector has three Gods END because of Victor's existence."

"... What does my son have to do with this?" Anna asked, confused.

"His strength, or at least the potential for his future strength as a God BEGIN. Remember, the universe has strange ways of balancing itself, and it will do so without us realizing it. Velnorah herself confirmed that having three Gods END in one sector is ridiculous and far from the norm, but none of these sectors had an existence like Victor within them."

"Considering his potential, as he progresses in his divinity, Victor may become one of the strongest Gods BEGIN to ever exist, and to counterbalance that, the universe gave birth to three Gods END."

A silence fell around them.

"... This theory is quite possible, there's more than a 90% chance of it being correct, but we shouldn't dwell on it now because it's something we can't change," Velnorah said. "Let's focus on our goals."

"... Right... Use Idun, right?"

"Yes, this kind of method has only indirect effects, not direct ones. We need something that provides direct strength to the gods," Velnorah said.

"Hmm... Why not just bless the gods who will fight the END creatures?" Carmila spoke. The woman who had been silent until now analyzed the situation and felt that this was the best option, considering that this faction had many gods stronger than the Norse pantheon gods.

"A temporary blessing... In that case, if we're going down that path, we should prioritize blessings of the survival type. Such as luck, victory, warfare, wisdom, and so on," Natasha gave her opinion.

"... That's very possible... In fact, that's a good idea. We'll be indirectly assisting the gods of Asgard, and when it's all over, we can simply remove the blessing," Scathach said.

"But there's a problem; when a higher-level god gives a weaker god a blessing, that god will sense which god blessed them. Is there any way to conceal that?" Agnes spoke.

"Yes, there is," the three-meter-tall woman said. She opened her hand, and a metallic, spherical liquid started forming in her palm. This sphere began to grow in size, and in the next moment, it split into seven small cores. Once this division was complete, the cores started forming into a kind of bracelet.

Six bracelets floated to the round table and stood still there, while one bracelet remained in Velnorah's hand.

"These items are called divinity concealment items. My closest servants and I used these when we wanted to do something that couldn't be sensed by those who shared the same divine concept as us," Velnorah took the bracelet and placed it on her arm. In the next moment, the bracelet came to life, and her entire arm was covered with a type of metallic armor.

"As for their effects, they tend to hide any divine activity from foreign beings. So, even if we bless someone, they will feel that it's a foreign deity or a stronger deity than them, but they won't know exactly who."

"... That's perfect," Violet smiled.

Velnorah nodded and added, "Be aware that this equipment has its limits; don't use very powerful deities, or it will reach its tolerance limit and be destroyed."

"... As someone who has access to a lot of divine material that Victor provided, why don't you create armor for us that can completely conceal the use of our divine powers?" Scathach spoke. Even though she wasn't a goddess now, this fact wouldn't last for long. After all, of all those present here, Scathach is the one who strives the most to become stronger.

Just like her previous noble vampire body, she wants to reach the maximum potential of this dragon body, and as everyone knows, the power limit of a dragon god is much higher than all other races.

"I was already thinking about doing that, a strong armor that protects the body, adapts to various metamorphic forms, and completely conceals our strength level and divine concepts," Velnorah spoke while narrowing her eyes as unpleasant memories crossed her mind.

"Entering a higher sector with several older deities in their own divine concepts is pure folly; I learned from my past mistakes. That's why I'm going to create a perfect armor that utilizes my technology, Hephaestus's abilities, and dragon runes," Velnorah said with her cold tone carrying an enormous amount of determination. Since evolving into a dragon, one of the studies consuming most of her time is the dragon runes.

A mysterious power that she instinctively understands. Even though she's not as talented as Anna in this aspect, she is a natural scholar; she learns quickly, and even better, she is her own master due to her mastery in various other domains. So, unless it's something very specific to this art, Velnorah can develop it on her own.

"Good... I look forward to seeing your armor," Scathach said.

"... Girls, you've lost sight of the goal again," Anna said.

"... Oh."

"Right, the Norse gods, huh..." Violet began to speak. "Ugh, if it weren't for Darling's order to keep appearances, we should just invade the place and take it for ourselves."

"Sometimes, things can't be solved with brute force, Violet. And we have enough resources to handle this quietly," Carmila said.

"I know, it's just that this method is plain boring," Violet said.

"Well, I can't argue with you on that because I feel the same way," Carmila smiled slightly. "But it's imperative that we adapt to every kind of battlefield."

"Mm, Darling and Scathach told me the same thing; I already know. Let's just deal with it," Violet gestured with her hand, and seven screens appeared above the round table.

## **Chapter 950: Vacation? 2**

Chapter 950: Vacation? 2

"Well, I can't argue with you on that because I feel the same way," Camila smiled lightly. "But it's imperative that we adapt to all kinds of battlefields."

As an old lady, she knows very well that adaptation is the key to winning many wars. You can't be stubborn and think that only one method solves all problems.

Yes, violence solves many things, but there are various problems that not even someone as powerful as Victor can solve through violence alone. Sometimes, subtlety and words are necessary.

Just as words can start a war, words can also stop a war, of course, the owner of those words must be someone very strong and influential.

"Mm, Darling and Scathach told me the same thing already, I know. Let's just deal with this." Violet waved her hand, and seven screens appeared above the round table.

"Who should we call?" Violet asked curiously; she had some candidates in mind but decided to ask for the opinions of everyone present here. After all, unlike these old pots who have lived for thousands of years, she is still a young innocent who doesn't know much.

"... Nike, Tyche, Gaia, Metis, Ares, and I think the last one could be Persephone, and Nyx?" Scathach spoke while narrowing her eyes slightly at Violet; she felt that this girl was thinking something very bad about her.

"Hmm, I don't see a problem with Metis, Gaia, Nyx, and Persephone... But Nike, Ares, and Tyche aren't dragon deities, you know? Won't that be a problem?" Violet asked and acted as if nothing had happened.

"Violet, didn't you hear Velnorah's explanation?" Agnes asked.

"Yes, I heard. AND?" Violet inquired.

Agnes put her hand on her head as if she had a headache and sighed, "This damned bracelet conceals any use of divinity, so even weak gods by our standards can bless other beings."

Violet scoffed in disdain, "And that's precisely my issue, Mother. Don't judge me and treat me like a fool before knowing what I'm talking about." She spoke with a hint of hostility. "I'm asking if weak gods like Ares, Tyche, and Nike can help in this situation."

"I'm not talking about whether the enemies will feel their blessing or not; I know that with this bracelet, such a situation won't occur."

"Oh... I'm sorry for misunderstanding you," Agnes apologized sincerely, realizing she had judged her daughter too quickly.

Violet simply huffed and said, "Apologies accepted." She forgave easily; after all, she saw that Agnes was sincerely asking for forgiveness.

The atmosphere around them became a bit strange, but as always, Velnorah either didn't notice it or chose not to notice it. After all, how can an Empress not read the room? That's a basic skill for being a good Empress.

After thinking for a moment, Velnorah spoke, "... Despite being weak, they are quite advanced in their divine concepts, especially Ares being a higher-

level violet war god. Not to mention that deities like Luck and Victory are quite useful in desperate situations."

"The concept of victory being even more important, while luck helps in all cases."

"There's a reason why Victor is so focused on keeping the goddess of luck by his side," Scathach spoke. "It's because he understands how broken luck can be."

"He even went to the extent of promoting that luck goddess as a walking and helping her progress further in her divinity," Scathach spoke with a slight hostility; she was jealous of the excessive attention Victor was giving to the goddess of luck.

'I will ask for us to fight again,' Scathach thought; she wanted to erase her jealousy with a good fight followed by another one in bed.

"Well, I can understand that too, considering that one of Darling's subordinates seems to have had sex with a luck goddess. That bastard is so lucky that it seems to warp reality in his favor," Violet said.

"Watanabe Gintoki, huh..." Velnorah spoke while showing the image of the Japanese man who was Victor's subordinate in the events in Japan.

"Honestly, even by observing that man, I can't see where his divinity comes from," Velnorah said. "Initially, I thought he was blessed by a Japanese luck god, but I was wrong."

"So a foreign god?" Agnes asked.

"The possibility is high," Velnorah nodded. "That's one of the reasons why Victor doesn't allow him to rise too high in the hierarchy, despite his accomplishments... The other reason is that he doesn't know what kind of unknown effects Gintoki will have when thrown into a place with many supernatural beings. Because of that, he still lives in the mortal world, not in the dimension where we are creating our city."

"... A situation that doesn't seem to disappoint this man; he's quite content just earning money," Violet remarked.

"Well, he's a simple man, I can respect that," Camila said. "He just wants his monthly paycheck and a stable place to live. That goal is not to be underestimated."

It was only when she died that she understood the value of "simple" things.

Victor is the same; he's a simple man with a goal to become stronger, just to protect his family and fight stronger beings. And to think that this ambition made him one of the strongest beings alive is quite interesting to Camila.

"... Ugh, I want to dissect him so badly, but Victor won't allow me," Velnorah grumbled like a child whose favorite toy was being kept away by their parents.

The women rolled their eyes at this madwoman who wanted to dissect everyone she found interesting.

'I hope Ruby doesn't pick up these strange habits from this woman. After all, they will encounter each other often due to their respective fields of expertise,' Violet thought. She didn't want her oldest friend to turn into a crazy scientist obsessed with dissection.

She could tolerate a friend with masochistic tendencies, but not this; this was going too far. 'The smell of corpses would be unbearable. I really hope she doesn't acquire these crazy habits.'

"Girls..." Anna began to speak, catching everyone's attention.

"We know, Anna. We're getting off track from our main objective again," Violet sighed. She had already realized what Anna was going to say; it was the third time they completely lost focus on the main purpose of their discussion.

"It's not just that. I mean, it is, but that's not the point," Anna looked at Gintoki's picture. "This man is so lucky that luck distorts reality around him, right?"

"Yes," Violet nodded. "Once, I saw him get shot, and the bullet veered off, hitting the ground, and then rebounding to hit his attacker. If that's not distorting reality, I don't know what is," she replied.

"Mmm," Anna nodded and then asked with a slightly sadistic curiosity, "So why don't we just take this lucky being and throw him into the Norse pantheon to see what happens?"

...

In Japan, in a luxury house, Gintoki, who was playing video games on the latest-generation console on an 80-inch TV, felt a shiver down his spine.

The moment he felt that shiver, he rushed towards the console and hugged it. In the next moment, he began to look around for anything dangerous.

Gintoki was experienced enough to know that when he felt these shivers down his spine, trouble was coming his way, trouble that would give him a headache and new traumas. Because of this, he immediately ran to his console and embraced it. After all, if something happened in his house, his console wouldn't be harmed.

Even though he could buy another console with his current income, this particular console was special. After all, he had bought it with the money from his first mission; this console held sentimental value to him.

Looking around and finding nothing amiss, he cautiously stood up and said, "Fuck, the feeling hasn't gone away... I hope this won't come back to bite me in the future."

The shiver down his spine increased even more. "Ugh, did I just summon Murphy to myself? Why can't I keep my mouth shut?"

After thinking for a moment, Gintoki said, "I'll contact my ghost friend; if something happens, I'll need his help."

Gintoki walked towards his phone and picked it up. For a moment, he looked at the Orb that allowed him to make direct contact with one of the most powerful beings in existence... His boss.

'Ugh, to think that the man who's my boss is so powerful... That's incredible,' Gintoki felt as if he were working for a businessman with branches all over the planet.

Setting the Orb aside, he dialed a number and called his friend, a Living Ghost.

## Chapter 951: Vacation? 3

Chapter 951: Vacation? 3

A silence fell around as Anna's words registered in everyone's minds; the eyes of Velnorah, Violet, Agnes, Carmila, and Natasha gleamed with interest.

Meanwhile, Anna, Eleonor, and Aphrodite were lost in thought, pondering whether this was the best course of action or not.

"A human on the battlefield that can be considered a battlefield of the end of the world... I don't see how this will work," Eleonor offered her opinion.

"We just need to equip him with all the divine artifacts available, and he'll be fine, right? After all, he's very lucky," Violet's eyes sparkled even more with interest.

She was curious how an abnormal being like Gintoki could influence the war at this level. After all, any mistake, and he could be killed. Violet was sure that this abnormal luck would come into play and cause more damage around.

"Girls, stop treating his life like a game, even though he's blessed by an unknown god. Right now, he's our ally, and we have no reason to treat him this way," Aphrodite spoke, as a 'gentle' goddess, she couldn't bear to see an ally treated this way.

"So, we'll only throw him into that war if we see that he's absolutely safe."

In any case, Gintoki's fate had already been sealed.

Violet and Agnes rolled their eyes at Aphrodite's false gentleness.

"Wouldn't that be counterproductive? After all, his luck only activates when he's in danger, right? As a normal human, it's better to let him go without protection," Velnorah suggested.

"That's terrible no matter how you look at it. If we're going to use this plan, I suggest at least providing him with armor or some healing artifacts to ensure his safety," Eleonor spoke, as a warrior, she was completely against sending an ally into a war without at least means to fight or protect themselves.

"I agree with Eleonor," Scathach added, sharing the same thought as Eleonor.

"Although it was me who suggested this, I say we should not use this plan in a way that intentionally harms Gintoki. Remember, he's a direct subordinate of Victor, and you know how Victor treats his most trusted subordinates," Anna advised.

The girls fell silent upon hearing Anna's words. Even though they knew that Victor wouldn't harm them or anything like that, he would be very upset if his most trusted subordinates were used in this way. The wives gathered here knew that Victor didn't mind them using his subordinates in their plans, but he didn't like those same subordinates being treated unfairly.

He valued those who were loyal to him highly, a quality that all those present appreciated.

Upon hearing Anna's advice, the sadistic thoughts of Velnorah, Anna, Agnes, Natasha, and Carmila faded away completely, and they decided not to court the devil's wrath.

"In that case, let's seek Gintoki's opinion and offer him anything," Scathach suggested.

"Agreed." All except Anna spoke simultaneously.

"So, what plan should we use?" Anna asked curiously.

Violet smiled. "All of them."

...

On a beach in Victor's personal world.

Victor was relaxing, lying on the sand, and beside him was Ruby, who was also lying down but on a beach chair, holding a notebook and watching some kind of anime.

On the other side was Sasha, lying on a similar beach chair. Around the group were Nero and Ophis, using Eve to build a sandcastle on top of her.

A little further away were Kaguya, Bruna, Maria, Roxanne, Amara, and Roberta. They were playing volleyball using only their physical strength, without magic.

To ensure there was no cheating, Victor had sealed their powers with his runes, so they currently had only the strength and endurance of a physically fit human athlete.

Even though their bodies were like those of athletic humans, they still had their dragon hearts to boost them, so even if they exerted themselves a lot, it would take a while for them to get tired.

A characteristic that Victor couldn't completely seal, after all, the heart is what keeps the girls alive.

"This is the life... I feel my stress and headaches disappearing," Victor smiled as he looked at the beautiful scenery.

"Who would have imagined that you would have migraines and headaches? Doesn't your physique prevent that?" Ruby asked.

"That's true, but it's also true that I haven't had time for myself in a long time. I'm always solving a problem or fighting. Sometimes it's good not to think about anything, you know?"

"... Hmm..." Ruby looked at the notebook screen that was playing the anime, and then at the scenery in front of her.

Feeling this peace around her, she remembered that the reason she worked so hard was to ensure this peace and to ensure that her family was never in danger, a goal that was recently achieved with this planet.

Although there was still danger, considering that they were going to a higher-

level sector, she knew that this world would always be protected due to the peculiarities of existing within Victor's soul.

And with Victor here with them, it technically pinpointed the location of this unknown world throughout the universe.

"Well, that's true if we ignore the Primordials who definitely know how to come to this place," Ruby thought, and she grimaced at the thought of a stranger coming to this location.

Even though she knew that the Primordials wouldn't do anything unless the balance was threatened, it still didn't feel very good.

Deciding not to think about it, Ruby went back to watching anime while sipping her golden apple juice. For a few seconds, her eyes were on Amara and Roxanne, who had hair of pure power. Using her dragon eyes, she saw that those hairs were made of pure Negative and Positive energy.

"... wouldn't that be good materials for making items?" Ruby thought, and the moment she thought that, her dramatic brain went into overdrive.

She would have been completely lost in thought if Victor hadn't approached her and lightly pinched her nose.

"... Darling?"

"Try not to overthink complex things and just relax."

"Indeed. You need to learn to relax more, Ruby," Sasha said, keeping her eyes closed.

"... Fine," Ruby muttered with a pout. After all, it wasn't her fault; she did it somewhat unconsciously now. Soon, she went back to watching the anime she had downloaded on her computer.

"Now that I think about it, where's Hestia?" Sasha asked as she opened her eyes and looked around.

"Hmm..." Ruby looked around and soon sensed the presence of the Goddess. "She's over there," she pointed.

Looking in the direction Ruby pointed, Sasha saw Hestia near the forest, seemingly building a wooden house. With just a glance at the progress of construction, it was pretty obvious that this house would be relatively modern and beautiful.

"... She's taking this sandcastle game very seriously," Sasha said incredulously.

It was worth noting that Hestia's Powers were currently sealed thanks to Victor, yet she'd managed to build the structure of a house in less than an hour.

"It's fine, right? Let her have fun," Victor said in a very lazy tone, looking like he was melting as comfortably as jelly... In fact, he really looked like a slime now.

"What the hell, Darling!? Why are you like this!?" Sasha looked incredulously at Victor.

"Comfortable~." Victor didn't respond and just melted even more.

Ruby looked curiously at Victor's state. She took her cell phone out of her pocket, took a photo, connected the cellphone to the laptop via USB, and saved the photo of Victor in this state, along with her personal data.

"Girls, I don't think that's a good idea," Amara said.

"Nah, it's fine, right? We have our Powers sealed right now," Maria said. "It won't hurt anything, and this way, she can have fun too."

"I still don't think it's a good idea," Amara insisted.

But before she could make any more arguments, Roxanne took the ball from her hand and smacked it towards Ruby, clearly aiming for her head.

But who was Ruby? She was Scathach's daughter, trained by her since childhood. Such a ball would never hit her... If it were a normal ball, of course.

Ruby dodged to the left, and the ball passed by her right side, but... That ball that missed her was just an illusion. The moment she turned her face to the left, the real ball hit her right in the face.

Silence fell around.

"Fufufufu~, even though my Powers are sealed, I have more maneuverability because I'm connected to Darling, you know~? Don't underestimate me! Muhahahaha!" Roxanne chuckled as if she were a third-rate villain.

Amara and Bruna wisely took a few steps back and snuck out of the area, being as quiet as a cat about to pounce on its prey, but in this case, they were just escaping the consequences.

Ruby didn't say anything as she put her laptop aside and got up from her chair. She squatted down to pick up the ball, and in the next moment, her body was covered in a red aura, and her long red hair seemed to float with Power.

"... Wait, wasn't your Power sealed?"

"It still is... But I released some of the seals~" Victor replied, still looking like a slime with black hair.

"What!? D-Darling, that's unfair, you can't!"

"Don't worry. To keep it fair, I released some seals on all of you, too. Just don't destroy the landscape, or I'll punish all of you."

Before Roxanne could say anything, a completely frozen ball flew towards her. Roxanne quickly dodged the attack that flew straight into the sea and exploded into thousands of ice particles. Although the ball was reinforced to withstand attacks from Humans, being completely frozen was not among its resistances.

A slime-like hand emerged from Victor's gelatinous body, and he snapped his fingers. The next moment, ten volleyball balls appeared around Ruby.

"Darling... Do you have something against me?"

"Of course not... But you must learn not to disturb other people's peace." A malicious smile appeared on Victor's gelatinous body.

Now, he looked like a completely wicked slime.

"You sadistic bastard!"

"Don't run, Roxanne... Accept your punishment!" Ruby picked up two balls and threw them in Roxanne's direction.

"Ughyaaaaa!"

"Don't pretend you didn't know anything, Maria! I heard your conversation!" Ruby threw more balls in the direction of Maria, who was sneakily trying to avoid the conflict.

"Gahhhhhh!"

One of those balls accidentally curved and hit Kaguya, who was tidying things up around the beach, in the face.

"Oh..." Ruby began to sweat nervously.

Victor smiled maliciously again and snapped his fingers, and the next moment, more balls appeared near Kaguya.

Kaguya's long black hair came to life, and she grabbed all the balls around her.

"Shit." With a leap, Ruby tried to escape, but a hand of Darkness appeared from Ruby's shadow, and Kaguya threw her towards the sea.

In the next moment, she threw five balls towards Ruby that turned into five meteors made of pure Darkness.

"That's overkill!" Ruby adjusted her balance and then created an Ice platform behind her. She dodged the first three balls by jumping around and creating Ice platforms but finally gave up and kicked the last two back in Kaguya's direction.

Soon, the two balls made of Darkness returned to Kaguya as two Ice spheres.

"Humpf." Kaguya snorted disdainfully and then created a wall of Darkness that made the balls veer toward Roxanne and Maria.

"Eh...?" Roxanne froze for a few seconds when she saw that combination of Darkness and Ice coming towards her.

Maria, who was behind Roxanne, widened her eyes at this scene, but unlike Roxanne, she didn't freeze. She quickly opened her hands in a claw-like shape, and in the next moment, Blood threads formed in front of her.

"Execution Cage."

When the balls, combined with the Power of Ice and Darkness, passed through the threads of the cage, they were minced.

"OHHHH! As expected of Maria, the sadistic maid! Great job!" Roxanne applauded.

"Humpf." Maria snorted while crossing her arms with pride.

Victor laughed once again and then snapped his fingers. This time, balls appeared in front of Roxanne and Ruby again.

"... Execution Cage, huh... Getting all Chuuni now, are we? Very well." Ruby smiled widely as she grabbed a ball floating near her.

She tossed the ball up, and then, like a certain soccer anime, she spun around, forming an icy hurricane.

"Ice Hurricane!"

"Ruby, you idiot! Do you want us to get sued!?" Roxanne shouted, but she didn't stop her actions afterward.

"Ancient Wall!" Vines emerged from the ground and defended against Ruby's attack. In the next moment, the ball landed in Roxanne's hand.

"Ancient Wall? Are you getting too into Cultivation Novels, Roxanne? What will you call your next attack? Ninth Heaven of The Celestial Demon? Transcendent Sphere of the Ancestral Plains?"

"What...!? No! And I'm not reading Cultivation Novels! I just thought the name sounded cool," she huffed.

"Good." Ruby nodded in satisfaction at Roxanne's response. "At least I don't have to worry about your brain rotting like mine did in the past..." She muttered quietly, wincing a little when she remembered her childhood when she tried to imitate a young master in front of her mother.

The result of that imitation? Her mother increased her training even more while saying, "If you're acting so arrogant, it means you have the strength to back up those words, right?"

If embarrassment could kill, she would definitely have died that day.

"Roxanne, I told you not to destroy the landscape," Victor growled.

"Ah! I'm sorry, Darling. I forgot."

Victor rolled his eyes, his gelatinous body returning to its normal shape, and he got up from the ground. With a hand gesture, he repaired the damage Roxanne had caused.

"I'll create something sturdy for you to have fun with."

Victor pointed his right hand at the sea as his violet eyes glowed slightly, and in the next moment, a structure of pure Ice formed on the horizon.

A floating soccer field.

Victor could have created a complete stadium, but that would completely obstruct the view of the surroundings, and he didn't want that.

"Now go have fun. The teams will be Kaguya, Ruby, and Amara against Roxanne, Maria, and Bruna."

"Eh...? Why are you throwing me into this, Victor!?" Amara, who was relaxing in the chair next to Victor, spoke.

"She's your sister." He spoke in a simple tone.

"That's not a valid reason!" Amara pouted.

"Forget that woman and put Eve or Roberta on the opposing team. They will be more efficient than her." Roxanne snorted.

Veins bulged on Amara's head. "You're calling me incompetent, huh... Come to think of it, I have a lot of frustrations that I need to vent on you."

"Oh? Have you gained motivation, little sister, ~?"

Her veins became even more pronounced. "I will make you suffer, Roxanne."

"Fufufufu, I doubt your capabilities."

"Darling, get everything ready!" Amara shouted angrily.

"Yes, yes." Victor laughed, snapping his finger, and in the next moment, the entire field was reinforced.

"Go to your positions," Victor ordered and then explained.

"The rules are the same as normal soccer, but you can use your Powers ONLY when you have the ball at your feet or when you are defending the goal."

"Basically the same as that anime, huh," Ruby spoke.

"Yeah." Victor nodded.

"Good. This will be fun." Ruby smiled.

"I will be the referee, and even though I won't be on the field, I will still be observing, so no cheating."

"Quickly, Victor! I want to smash that annoying face!" Amara screamed.

"Bleh." Roxanne stuck her tongue out at her sister, an act that made Amara rage even more.

"Roxanne really becomes very sadistic when it comes to her sister," Roberta commented while relaxing. She'd worked up quite a sweat playing volleyball, so now she just wanted to rest.

"It may not seem like it, but they really like each other. That's just 'sibling love' according to Darling." Sasha spoke as she lay down in the same position as before. She had thought about playing a little football but decided against it. After all, with her very abnormal perception of Time, the game would be so boring that she would rather just lie down and relax.

"It's quite normal. I did the same things in my church in the past. Although we weren't as violent as Roxanne." Bruna commented as she sighed and got up to go play soccer.

"...Come to think of it, you were a Nun, huh. I had forgotten that you were a servant of the Heavenly Father."

"It's normal, after all, it's been so long... And now my faith is all focused on my Husband~." Bruna smiled lovingly as her mind went to places unsafe for innocent children. The next moment, she flew towards the field.

"Hmm, I never had any siblings, so I can't say," Roberta spoke as she looked curiously at Nero and Ophis, who were creating a sandcastle worthy of a clichéd fantasy world.

"I'm a sandcastle, a sandcastle... Hmm~" Eve hummed as she lay there, serving as the base for the sandcastle.

Interestingly, even with all those ridiculous attacks that generated a lot of wind, Nero and Ophis' castle was not harmed, proving that Victor was taking care of everyone, especially his daughters, who were having fun with Eve.

"Hmm? What's happening?"

Roberta and Sasha looked in the direction of the voice and saw Hestia approaching. She was wearing a red one-piece that had a flame design on the chest area, while the jacket she was wearing was light beige in color.

"The girls are going to play soccer. Do you want to participate?" Sasha asked.

"Nah, I'll finish my house. I just need the roof now." Hestia declined as she walked towards the forest to get more wood. For a moment, she glanced at Nero and Ophis, her eyes shining with interest when she saw the girls' castle. Deciding to offer some valuable advice from the Goddess of Architects, she approached the two girls.

"Ophis, Nero."

"Hmmm?" The two girls looked at Hestia.

"Have you thought about the interior design?"

"Interior design...?"

"Something like this... Hmm, may I?" Ophis and Nero looked at each other and nodded. Then they looked at Hestia and said simultaneously, "Sure."

Hestia crouched in front of the castle. First, she removed the castle gate and made it open. Then, she removed enough sand from the inside to maintain the castle's shape and began working on the interior design. She created knight statues, sand pillars, and large windows. It was as if she were recreating the entire interior of a fantasy castle.

"Ohhhh..." Nero and Ophis had their eyes shining at this literally Divine work because they had no idea how the entire castle was standing with just sand.

"Incredible... How are you doing this?" Nero asked.

"Instinct? I can't explain it well; I just do it." Hestia replied. "Look, that's the house I just created. I only need to add the roof now. After that, I should make the furniture." She pointed to her wooden house.

"... What? How did you create that so quickly? Aren't your Powers sealed?" Nero asked while looking at the house. With just one look, she could see that the house had three bedrooms, a bathroom, a living room, a kitchen, and a backyard entertainment area.

"Yeah, they are. And like I said, it's quite natural for me. I don't know how to explain it very well. And it wasn't quick. It took me a long time; not having Powers is very inconvenient." She spoke as she continued working.

When Nero and Ophis looked back at their castle, they opened their eyes wide when they saw the castle completely open inside, filled with various furniture and detailed designs. It even had engraved wall art in the sand!

This was no longer a simple sand castle; it looked like a complete demonstrative model of a future project.

Nero and Ophis didn't know how to explain how this was possible. They just looked away for a few seconds! Hestia worked extraordinarily fast! She was incredibly efficient!

"I'm done... Hmm, what do you think?"

"...This...This is incredible!" Nero spoke.

"Incredible." Ophis nodded.

"Let's make a city too, then put a wall around it, and several enemies invading through the wall." Nero started to give ideas while Ophis nodded.

"Mmm, I'm glad you liked it." She nodded, satisfied. "I should go now-." Just as she was about to get up, Ophis held her hand.

"Help us, please."

Hestia felt her heart being pierced by pure cuteness. "...Okay, I will help."

"Really? Thank you, Bestia!" Nero spoke.

Ophis smiled: "Bestia."

Hestia blushed slightly when she heard her nickname, a nickname that Victor and Aphrodite always teased her with. Trying not to show too much shame, she began to help the girls.

Victor, who was watching this interaction from the corner of his eyes, smiled slightly. Although Hestia was not as crazy as his Wives, she had her own charm.

'Although, if she had that charm and was a Yandere, it would be even better.' Victor thought for a few seconds but didn't pay much attention to those thoughts. After all, it was only a matter of time before she became a Yandere.

As the God of these creatures, he knew very well when one was about to be born. He looked back at the soccer field and enjoyed the sight of the girls playing soccer in bikinis.

'This is the life.' He nodded in satisfaction.

## **Chapter 953: Souls Overcrowding.**

Chapter 953: Souls Overcrowding.

While Victor was on temporary vacation, his Wives and subordinates were not idle.

Violet's group was responsible for collecting resources to be gained in Asgard. The group led by Leona was organizing the new Beings who would move to the former Egyptian Pantheon.

Meanwhile, the Demon Wives were working to keep Hell up and running. As all of them held high political positions, they were all occupied at the moment, all due to the sudden influx of Souls entering Hell.

"In the name of my Darling, what is happening here? Why are there so many Souls!?" Lily growled in frustration. As the General responsible for maintaining all the Hells where sinners went after death, she found herself overwhelmed by the sudden huge influx of Souls.

The flow was so great that she had no choice but to call Persephone, Aline, and Lilith to help her. As Rulers, these three women were working three times as hard to accommodate for the number of judged Souls.

To make matters worse, these Souls were foolish, and their Sins were usually related to the rape of the vulnerable of both sexes and the murder of innocents. Were these horrible sins? Yes, they were. But the problem was that... Most of these new Souls were warriors who had committed these acts during wars and invasions centuries ago! Literally, in the era when the Vikings were most active on Earth!

"I finally made it... I finally reached Valhalla!... Huh... This isn't Valhalla?"

Lily slapped her hand on her face when she heard that voice. She had lost count of how many times she had heard this. This was her current most prominent source of stress. These were literally Souls from another Religion! Ancient Souls that, for some reason, had not been judged yet.

How the Hell should she punish these Beings? They literally did nothing wrong according to their customs. If this were in the Norse Pantheon, these Beings who died in battle would have already reached Valhalla and become soldiers of Odin. For this reason, she sought the help of the Rulers, as they had a more neutral mindset regarding this.

Hearing the noise of men and women screaming and acting like headless chickens, she exuded her Power at its full might, causing all the Souls around her to tremble while her Draconic Eyes glowed with anger.

"Get in line. Now!"

"Y-Yes!"

Lily sighed. Normally, common Souls such as these would be dispatched automatically by The System, while in specific cases, some would be judged by the Rulers. All Lily had to do next was to do her job and punish the Sinners who had received their judgment.

However, due to the sudden influx of ancient warrior Souls, this could not be applied immediately. This situation led to discussions about whether or not to change the rules.

By the Rules' standards, anything that tainted the Soul was considered a sin. In other words, even if an individual killed someone, if that death was in self-

defense or because that person was their enemy, their Soul would not be tainted, and they would be free of sin.

By default, the Rulers were neutral Beings who only cared about the state of Beings' Souls. 'Sin' was relative, usually based on the culture of Beings or the rules of their society. Therefore, it was necessary for the Rulers to remain neutral so they were independent Beings above common Mortal rules.

But the problem with this was that it created a massive amount of work for them, as The System had categorized all these warrior Souls as specific cases for the Rulers to judge, as they had performed various actions in life that could or could not taint their Souls.

Combining this fact with the enormous number of Souls that kept coming in... This situation resulted in a workload that would last for over 200 years! And this number kept increasing as more Souls came in!

Now, from the Primordials' perspective, this was not a problem at all. After all, they didn't have labor laws here and just wanted you to do your job and keep The System running no matter how long it took.

But for the girls, this was very impractical. If they had to work indefinitely like this, when would they have time to spend with Victor? When would they have time to do all those delightful things with him!? In the eyes of these women, this situation was a big FUCK NO!

Lilith was the only one worried about something else. As a woman who enjoyed the conveniences of modern society, she feared becoming so busy that she wouldn't have time to do anything else!

'This is Hell!' Lilith shouted in her mind when she saw the long line of Souls waiting to be judged. For her, this sight was the definition of a Hellish nightmare.

Due to this situation, an emergency meeting was called by The Administrators of Hell.

"What in the world is happening here!? Why are Souls from the Norse Hell coming here?" Lily slammed her hand on the table in irritation.

Initially, she didn't understand what was happening, but after 20 minutes of organizing everything, she realized an unusually abnormal flow of Souls coming from The Norse Pantheon, Souls that should have already been judged by the Rulers of that specific Hell, but for some reason had not, were entering their jurisdiction. Some of these Souls were warriors who were over 2000 to 3000 years old and had died a long time ago.

These Souls could be considered the first Vikings, the early inhabitants of Northern Europe and Scandinavia.

Currently in the room were Lily, Lilith, Persephone, Aline, and Helena, who was in command while the King was away, acting as the Queen, taking care of everything.

"Calm down, Lily. Yelling won't help anyone," Helena spoke.

"Ugh, you say that because you didn't have to deal with a bunch of noisy men and women," Lily grumbled.

Aline, Persephone, and Lilith sighed when they heard what Lily said. They shared the same opinion as Lily; these Souls were very irritating.

Helena rolled her eyes and then looked at the group. She completely ignored what Lily had said. "I'm not sure what's happening, but I might have some ideas."

Helena put her hand on her wrist and tapped some buttons on her gauntlet; the next moment, a hologram appeared, showing recent events involving Victor and his actions in the Norse Pantheon.

The women responsible for running Hell read the very detailed report written by Velnorah, and silence fell in the room as they read the entire report. This silence lasted for a full 5 minutes until Lilith broke the silence by speaking.

"Hmm... I don't understand. Does this irregular flow of Souls have something to do with Victor?"

"Probably," Helena didn't give a definite answer. "As we know, whenever our King gets involved in something, problems tend to happen, and the only significant event that occurred recently that would justify this intense increase in Souls is this... Of course, there could have been an incident that we are not aware of. Though, that is a very slim possibility, considering that we have eyes and ears in practically all known Dimensions and Subdimensions."

"But of course, this possibility cannot be completely ignored until we have everything under control."

"... Wait a second... Our King healed Hela... He used his Power to heal the woman in charge of The Norse Hell," Aline began speaking as her brain worked on a possibility.

"Tell us what's on your mind, Aline," Helena said.

"... As we know, despite not having an official position as a Ruler of this Hell, Victor is still the owner of this Dimension. Proof of this is that Hell is literally within his Soul. I think that by healing Hela, a small connection was formed between the two Dimensions, and the Souls that are entering our Hell are likely those that Odin didn't want in Valhalla, alongside the Souls that Hela had likely hidden away to serve as soldiers in the war she is waging."

'The problem with this reasoning is that I find it practically impossible for My King to make such a connection and not know about it. So, is this situation a part of his plan? But if it was his plan, why didn't he tell us anything?' Aline thought but didn't voice these thoughts aloud. Instead, she continued with her previous reasoning.

"The reason these Souls are coming here must be that they are 'dying' in battle, but instead of returning to the Norse Hell as it should normally happen, due to the connection between the two Dimensions, some of these Souls are coming to our Hell."

Helena raised an eyebrow when she heard Aline's words; her assumptions seemed very plausible. Because of that, she decided to contact Violet.

She touched her wrist again, and this time, another hologram appeared beside the report.

"Yes?"

"Lady Violet, there has been a situation in Hell. A huge influx of Souls is coming from the Norse Pantheon and filling our Hell with Souls. Aline made assumptions that this was happening due to the actions of My King in recent events. Please give us images of what is happening in Asgard right now."

Violet's eyebrows narrowed slightly when she heard what Helena said. "... Give me a moment."

"Meanwhile, send me a report of what's happening in Hell," Violet requested.

"It's easier if I just show you personally what's going on." Helena clicked more buttons on her gauntlet, and the next moment, a hologram showing live images of what was happening in Hell was displayed to everyone on the other end of the line.

"... So many Souls..." Anna's shocked voice was heard.

"I see your workload has suddenly increased, huh," Aphrodite remarked.

"We practically have a workload of 200 years on our hands, and that number keeps increasing as more Souls arrive," Persephone spoke.

"Ugh, it's tough being you," Aphrodite sympathized.

Persephone just huffed and said nothing. Now that they essentially shared the same man, the conflict between the two of them had been resolved. They didn't like each other, but they could live in peace.

It was a situation similar to the past but different at the same time. After all, Victor was not Adonis, he was not weak, and he could easily handle the two troublesome women. Not to mention that Aphrodite and Persephone themselves were different from the past.

"Sending images." Velnorah's voice was heard, and the next moment, a hologram of Nyx's view was seen by everyone present.

And then they saw an army of pure darkness attacking Gods, Goddesses, Demigods, Valkyries, and even Humans who had ascended to Valhalla. There were even some armor-clad golem-like Beings in the midst of this group.

On the horizon, the group could see a Giant Wolf, a Serpent that was much larger than the Wolf, and a Dragon flying in the air.

Atop the Dragon's head was a woman with long, curly black hair and sapphire green eyes wearing battle attire, and in her right hand was a staff that sent shivers down the spines of all who looked intensely at her.

A war of the Gods was taking place, or more specifically, Ragnarok was finally occurring.

"The war has just begun, but both sides are only sending their less powerful soldiers," Scathach began to explain.

"You could say they are waiting for each other to make a big move, or they are waiting for some hidden plans to yield results. In any case, the war won't end anytime soon."

"Nyx, observe the current conflict," Scathach ordered.

"Aye, Ma'am." Nyx looked to where the conflict was taking place, and they saw the metal golems attacking Hela's Army of Darkness.

## **Chapter 954: Soul Overcrowding. 2**

Chapter 954: Soul Overcrowding. 2

"Aye, Ma'am." Nyx looked to where the conflict was occurring, and they saw the metal golems attacking Hela's Army of Darkness.

With their Draconic Eyes, everyone present saw what happened when soldiers from both sides died. In the case of Hela's Army of Darkness, tainted black Souls would emerge from the fallen and fly back somewhere.

The same happened with the metal golems, indicating that they were not just lifeless golems.

"Nyx, you can see it, right? Follow the Souls, find out where they're going," Scathach ordered.

"Okay." Nyx's wings opened, and she flew towards the Souls.

Everyone observed that each time one of them 'died,' the Souls from both sides would ascend to the sky. In the case of Hela's tainted Souls, they would return to her staff, and then a new Being would be created, essentially forming an immortal army.

Meanwhile, the same process occurred with the metal golems, the only difference being the final destination. They didn't return to Asgard, and instead, they moved forward, heading to Hela's Helheim... Or at least that's what should have happened.

The Souls of the metal golems were being diverted from their path to Victor's Hell.

"... My theory was partly wrong," Aline said as she watched the entire process. If Victor truly had a connection with Hela, the black Souls of Hela's army should have also been sent to Victor's Hell, but that wasn't happening.

'What's really going on then?' Aline couldn't understand. Not even her Ruler's knowledge could explain what was happening right in front of her.

"Which theory are you talking about, Aline?" Aphrodite asked.

"Initially, I believed the Nordic Souls were coming to our Hell because our King had healed Hela and, in doing so, had formed some sort of connection between them. After all, My King is The Ruler of Hell. But this assumption is completely wrong. Darling wouldn't do such a thing and keep it from us," Aline couldn't imagine Victor making a move that would stress his Wives without making plans to help them. He loved his Wives too much to make such a foolish move.

"Thus, my assumption fell apart when I saw this scene. If I were correct, the tainted Souls from Hela's army should also be coming to our Hell, yet only the Souls of Odin's metal golems are coming here," Aline sighed.

"In Norse Tradition, warriors who weren't granted the Eternal Honor of entering Valhalla and becoming an Einherjar, a warrior of Odin, would become tools for the next Ragnarok. In this case, the tools they became are the metal golems we're seeing right now," Aphrodite began to explain.

"All of these golems are possessed by the Souls of those who were not worthy to enter Valhalla but were competent enough to become automated warriors."

"What a stupid decision," Scathach couldn't help but say upon hearing what Aphrodite said. "Every warrior has the potential to become stronger. Instead of turning them into mindless automatons, they should have trained these warriors and created a squad of powerful Beings."

The girls nodded in agreement. The Gods had enough territory to sustain an entire planet, not to mention that thanks to the Divinity of Nature-related Gods, their Dimension would never run out of life unless something extremely specific, like what occurred in the previous events involving The End Dragon, occurred. Therefore, they had no plausible justification for relegating these Souls to become automated golems.

It would be more efficient to establish a hierarchy where those warriors who couldn't enter Valhalla could prove themselves again in a conflict or war to gain the status of Odin's Chosen Warriors.

In this way, those who didn't make it to Valhalla would have another chance to prove themselves, and knowing the mentality of these warriors, this course of action would definitely succeed.

After all, despite not being accepted into Valhalla directly, they were worthy enough to reach at least The Gates of Asgard, something an ordinary Soul could not do since ordinary Souls, coming from those who were not warriors, would go straight to Hela's Hell.

Yes, if you were a Norseman, and you lived your life peacefully and died peacefully, you wouldn't be worthy of entering the Norse' Paradise'. You would go straight to Hell, where you would be judged by The Ruler or The System.

Odin was essentially stealing Souls of good quality and adding them to his army, and he had been doing this for thousands of years. As for the Souls he deemed unworthy, he was literally transforming them into metal golems. Common Humans who were civilians received even worse treatment. They were sent straight to Hellhelm. Due to these actions, the Norse Pantheon had become a militaristic place where only warriors had privileges.

The entire Norse System was in disarray due to this policy, but somehow, it still functioned, and the Primordials did not interfere.

Of course, this non-interference had Odin's hand in it as well. As a God-King and a very powerful God, he could also see The System, and he knew not to interfere too much to avoid causing problems for himself. Because of this, he occasionally sent a large number of Souls he had stored to The System to ensure that everything ran smoothly.

"Different cultures, Scathach. As a woman who has traveled the world, you know very well that some cultures can make decisions that, from our perspectives, seem foolish. But to them, based on where they grew up, it's the right decision," Aphrodite spoke.

Even the Greeks had made various foolish decisions like this in the past, such as sacrificing their own people to please the Gods.

"I know, but it's still a foolish decision," Scathach said. She understood very well what Aphrodite was talking about. After all, in her travels to learn Martial Arts in the past, she had seen many foolish decisions made by powerful Beings too stubborn to change their minds, a common trait among all Beings with strength.

As a warrior, Scathach was completely against preventing warriors from becoming stronger. Transforming warriors into mindless automatons with no opportunity to grow in strength was utterly against her principles.

"Hmm..." Velnorah touched her chin as she analyzed the images in front of her. She was searching her memory to see if she had seen something similar during her Rule.

As the second Empress, she had access to all the data her mother had stored during her Rule. When she was younger, she had read all these documents and stored them in her mind. It was a significant amount of information, but to her, with a mind much more powerful than any other Being, it was insignificant.

"Oh, I remember something..." Velnorah's words caught everyone's attention.

"It rarely occurs, but if a Death God from one Pantheon has more Authority than a Death God from another, the more powerful one can 'steal' the Souls belonging to another Pantheon."

Essentially, all Death Gods within a Sector had an equivalent level of Authority. This was intentionally done to prevent such a thing from happening.

An example of this was evident on Earth: Thanatos, The Greek God of Death, Azrael, The Angel of Death of The Heavenly Father, and Hela, The Goddess of Death of The Norse Underworld all had the same Authority over Death, as they were the main Death Gods of their respective Pantheons.

Even though Hela was a Third-Generation Goddess, she was still very powerful due to the circumstances of her existence. It could be said that because of these circumstances, she had also gained an additional Divinity, which was Time.

"Authority, huh..." Eleonor said. "Is it because Darling is a God of Negativity, and because of that, Souls are entering his Hell instead of their intended one?"

"If that were the case, he would be taking Souls from other Pantheons as well," Aphrodite denied. "Victor is a God of Negativity; essentially speaking, he can use all the Divinities that use Negativity as their primary Energy source, but the concept of 'Death' is directly related to the Primordial Entity, Death."

"Ugh... Why is everything related to Darling so complicated?" Eleonor grumbled. She felt frustrated that even after becoming a Dragon and having access to various experienced individuals, no one could understand what was happening.

"There's no use thinking about it now," Violet took charge of the discussion. "All we need to understand is that the Souls of the metal golems are coming to Darling's Hell, and this is causing an overcrowding problem."

"We need to solve this problem while also taking care of matters in the Norse Pantheon."

Scathach nodded. "Violet is correct. We can think about this later. Any assumptions now would be redundant, considering we don't have enough information to provide a correct answer."

"Which brings us to the question, how are you going to deal with the overcrowding problem?" Scathach looked at Helena.

"We have no choice but to request a Rule Change in The Automated System. Instead of including only normal Humans with simple choices, we will also include warriors on that list. This way, the number of Souls that require judgment from a Ruler will significantly decrease," Helena said.

As Rulers of Hell, Lilith, Persephone, and Aline could request a change in the Rules from The System. Of course, due to their limited Authority, this request was only restricted to the processing of Souls.

They were not like Victor, who had considerable Authority over The System due to being a very unique existence.

"Will this change be permanent, or will you withdraw it later?" Scathach asked.

"We will have to withdraw it in the future, considering that all our future warriors who die will go through our Hell. We need to have this control if we want an immortal army that never dies," Helena said.

"But at the same time, I am tempted to leave it as it is in case a situation like this occurs again in the future."

"... Hmm, why don't you change how the automation process works? For example, can't you create a filter that identifies our warriors from the other Souls?" Violet suggested.

"That's impossible," Helena denied.

"Why?" Violet questioned.

"We don't have enough Authority," Helena explained.

"Even with three Rulers?" Violet raised a curious eyebrow.

"The reason for having three Rulers is to ensure that The System functions correctly, considering this is a very large Hell where the Souls of many future Beings will come. In terms of Authority, all three of us combined all have the same Authority as a normal Ruler."

"... More quantity, but the Authority is the same, huh... I guess the only one who can solve this problem is Victor."

"Considering he is the owner of the entire Dimension, that's likely our only option," Helena said.

"Hmm, anyway, Darling is enjoying his vacation now, so let him rest a bit. If the situation gets out of control, we can call him, but for now, let's solve the problems to the best of our abilities," Violet stated.

And they all agreed with this thought. Calling Victor to solve a problem for them was just too embarrassing; it hurt their pride. All of them here were capable women, and they were proud of it. They could very well handle this problem.

Although they shared the same sentiment, Scathach, Violet, and Velnorah had a more pragmatic mindset, especially Velnorah. If the situation got out of control, she would call someone capable who could solve the problem, and in this case, that person was Victor.

"Let's get back to work," Violet ordered. "Helena, stay on the line, and we will coordinate our actions."

"Yes, Lady Violet."

## **Chapter 955: An Old Friend**

Chapter 955: An Old Friend

As these problems were unfolding, Victor was walking through the ancient Egyptian pantheon. By his side were Ruby, Sasha, Hestia, Nero, and Ophis.

The Maids were within his shadow, which, according to them, was where they felt most comfortable. Even though they were true dragons, their spoiled attitudes hadn't changed much. In fact, one could say they had become even more spoiled.

Victor found this quite welcome. After all, he enjoyed spoiling them a lot, and it was because of this personality that some women were concerned about their future children.

After spending some time at the beach, returning home, and engaging in nighttime activities that required significant effort, Victor headed towards the ancient Egyptian pantheon with his group. Despite being a conspicuous group consisting of the lords of this dimension, no one could perceive them. It was as if they were ordinary citizens.

"Hmm?" Victor looked at a spot when he noticed someone familiar. Ruby and Sasha, who were nearby, also looked to where Victor was staring, and they saw a tall man with black hair, not as large as before but not too small either. In fact, his haircut seemed very similar to Victor's.

Instead of wearing more casual clothing, the man was dressed in more fashionable clothes that accentuated his newly muscular body.

"... Is that Fred?" Ruby asked, slightly surprised.

"Yes," Victor confirmed.

"It seems like his girlfriend's effect had a strong impact on him," Sasha chuckled.

"Not only that, he has evidently become stronger than before... Although, by our standards, he's still pathetically weak," Victor commented.

"In terms of strength evolution, humans are quite limited after all," Sasha remarked. Unlike dragons, who are naturally born stronger, humans rely heavily on tools to become stronger.

In Fred's case, what he relied on was a tool called Onmyoujutsu, which had been proven, as Mizuki demonstrated, to be a very powerful tool in the hands of the right people. Just from the confidence exuding from him and the powerful creatures hidden around him, Victor was sure that Fred was one of those right people. He was strangely talented in various things.

"Hestia, Ruby, Sasha, take the kids and let them have some fun. I'll join you at some point."

"Do you want to catch up with your friend?" Ruby asked.

"Yeah, it's been a while since I've seen him," Victor nodded, smiling faintly.

"Hmm... Very well, I'll take this time to buy some things for my laboratory."

"Just don't make yourself too conspicuous, or annoying problems will arise. Your face is quite recognizable, after all," Victor warned lightly. The warning wasn't for their protection, as she was a true dragon in her territory, and there was no danger here. It was more about her attracting too much attention, and anything she did would be met with an exaggerated reaction, and She couldn't relax that way.

That was the price of fame.

"Of course, it is. I look like my mother," she huffed, remembering that due to the incident of appearing at the supernatural beings' gathering as Victor's companion, Scathach's fame had grown even more prominent than before. She only trailed behind Victor in terms of fame.

Thanks to this, the Scarlett sisters also had a small share of that fame. After all, they were easily recognizable with their Scarlett hair and voluptuous bodies.

And, due to Victor's fame, not only them since everyone was trying to gather information about the man and those around him.

But it was practically impossible to obtain any relevant information that Victor didn't want to be known, considering that he controlled this entire dimension.

Therefore, the 'spies' could only send visual information. All the women who had the presence of a true dragon and the characteristics of a dragon were credited as part of the Chaos Dragon God's harem.

In a way, this was true, as only Victor's family could transform into true dragons.

"Don't think too much about it, just relax. Even if you weren't Scathach's daughter, just by being related to me and flaunting your draconic characteristics around, you would attract attention."

"... Well, that's true," Ruby thought for a few seconds and nodded in agreement. She could easily hide those characteristics but didn't see the need to. She was a dragon and a proud one at that.

Ruby briefly glanced at Victor and then jumped on him, pulling him into a kiss. An intense tongue battle ensued, and a few seconds later, she pulled away.

"Just don't take too long, Darling~"

"... Of course," Before he could finish speaking, Sasha pulled him into an even more intense kiss.

"... Nero, what are you doing?" Ophis asked as her face was covered by Nero's gloved hands.

"Preventing you from seeing things that are not allowed for children, at least for now."

"... But you're a child too, aren't you?" Ophis asked.

"... That's no excuse," Nero pouted.

Hestia just shook her head at this scene, her feelings now complicated. She didn't like this view one bit as she felt envy and possessiveness growing within her. As a true dragon, she instinctively felt protective of her Progenitor.

But amidst all these emotions, she was also feeling worried. After all, her divinities were resonating strongly with Victor. She never thought that the concepts of Home and Yandere could intertwine so well.

As Hestia was questioning this strange feeling within her, Sasha stopped kissing Victor, licked her lips, and said, "Don't take too long, Darling."

A statement mixed with shame and possession. It seemed that the influence of other members of Sasha's family was positively affecting her.

"Mm, I will," Victor nodded with a gentle smile.

Sasha nodded with embarrassment but was still satisfied. She then took Ruby's hand and pulled her away. The redhead just looked at her friend with amusement in her eyes.

'If you're embarrassed to do this publicly, just don't do it,' Ruby thought to herself but didn't say anything. Sometimes, even after doing so many obscene things in the bedroom and being with Victor for so long, she still felt embarrassed about some simple things.

'She's so adorable,' Ruby chuckled as she allowed herself to be pulled by Sasha.

"Girls, go with them," Victor said as he looked at his shadow.

"Are you sure, Victor?"

"Yes, I want to have a moment alone with my friend. Don't worry, you can come back soon."

"... Okay... Darling." In a scene similar to before, Kaguya jumped towards Victor and kissed him. Exactly three seconds later, she separated from him, sank into the shadows, and disappeared without letting Victor say anything.

Victor blinked twice and then laughed. 'She's so adorable... It's good that she's lowering her barriers with me.' Even though he had done many unspeakable things with Kaguya, she had always maintained a bit of distance because she was a Maid. It was nice to see her willingly making decisions to be more honest with herself.

Even though she was a Maid [by her own choice], she was still his wife before being a Maid.

As Kaguya disappeared into the shadows, she heard Maria's voice:

"[... Heh... And to think Boss would do that,]" Maria said.

"[Cute... Boss is cute!]" Roberta almost felt her nose bleeding.

"[Kaguya tsundere?]" Eve asked.

"[It's more like she's embarrassed to express herself]," Bruna said to Eve.

"[Shut up, all of you,]" Kaguya growled.

But these words only fueled their teasing, giving them even more reason to provoke Kaguya.

...

Today was a beautiful day for Fred. The sun was beautiful, the sky was clear, and the weather was perfect- not too hot like in the desert and not too cold either.

He didn't know if it was because of the new Youkai inhabitants, or the women who were his friend's wives, he didn't know, and he didn't care, today was a beautiful day.

Fred left his house towards the store, and as he walked through the streets, he never imagined that one day he would live in a place where literal GODS existed. And from what he heard, if he wasn't friends with Victor, he definitely wouldn't be able to live here.

'That's how it feels to have a friend with influence, huh... It's good.' Fred nodded.

You can say that his life changed thanks to his friend. Not only did he get a beautiful master who taught him [beat him until he learned] how to become stronger, but he also got a girlfriend!

'I finally managed to retire my right hand.' He gave a happy sigh.

Thinking about his master, an older Japanese woman who had all the characteristics of a MILF, he couldn't help but say, 'Damn, Victor is lucky.'

Despite having suffered in training, it was undeniable that his master was beautiful, but now that same master is unavailable because she has become one of his friend's wives.

And following the code of Bromance, his friend's wife is a man for him, so he didn't think much about it. After all, that thought would lead him straight to an early death.

There are many fish in the sea, and fortunately, the natural predator known as his friend has no interest in ordinary fish. He just liked the crazy ones with their heads out of whack.

'Come to think of it, Mizuki was like that too...' Fred shuddered when he thought about it. Yes, despite finding a yandere hot and beautiful, he would never date one.

Especially one who is stronger than him, as he doesn't have Victor's survival capabilities or a personality like his.

If the women he had were Yandere, he was the ultimate Yandere who held them all together. He was the ultimate one, The Giga Chad. The man among men. The hottest man in the universe.

Cough.

Fred coughed lightly and was embarrassed by his own introspective thoughts. 'Is it gay to imagine your friend fucking you?'

He shivered again.

'Yes, it is.' Fred nodded.

## **Chapter 956: An Old Friend. 2**

Chapter 956: An Old Friend. 2

Fred cleared his throat lightly, feeling embarrassed by his own introspective thoughts. 'Is it weird to imagine your friend fucking you?'

He shivered once more.

'Yes, it is,' Fred nodded to himself.

He was grateful that no one could read minds because, honestly, his mind was a cesspool of filth.

In his defense, Victor's charm affected everyone indiscriminately. It was like Aphrodite's influence, and he was basically a male version of the goddess of beauty. So, it was only natural to have such thoughts.

'Although it's still pretty gay,' Fred thought, acknowledging that he had a bromance with Victor, but that was it – they were just friends.

He would fight for his friend and do anything for him, just as Victor would do the same for him, but that line should never be crossed.

Victor was already courting death by breaking the bro code when he started dating Leona, and Fred didn't want to do the same. Some rules were necessary to maintain harmony.

'Court death, huh... Speaking of which, isn't one of his wives a goddess of death? He can literally say these things without sounding as cringy as those cultivators in novels.' Fred's thoughts wandered once again.

"Look ahead while you walk," he heard a voice beside him, making his entire body tingle.

"Kyaaa!" He jumped to the side with a girlish scream, pulling out several talismans from his pocket, when he saw a ridiculously tall man with crimson-

violet draconic eyes and horns of the same hue looking at him with a raised eyebrow due to his previous scream.

He felt embarrassed. "Damn it, Victor, don't appear out of nowhere like that! You want to give me a heart attack!?"

Victor chuckled. "My advice still stands: don't wander around absentmindedly. You're living among gods and demons, you know? Even though it's safe, and no one here dares to commit crimes, there will always be fools."

Seeing Victor's reaction, Fred thought, 'He's hot.' He shook his head as that thought passed through his mind.

He completely ignored his advice; his mind wasn't listening to any of it. Growing frustrated with his situation, he complained honestly.

"Damn it, Victor. Can you look less... Hmm... like you? I can't even focus my mind on anything other than finding you attractive. I'm seriously questioning my sexuality right now."

"... Impossible, after all, I am me," he replied with narcissism. "But if you keep staring at me like I'm a hot girl, it won't help either of us, so..."

His body was covered in red and black energy, and in the next moment, he was back to being just a progenitor vampire before he merged with Adonis while also sealing the influence of his divinities. He was still handsome but now more bearable.

"Finally..." Fred sighed in relief, looking at Victor again and feeling no strange thoughts pass his mind.

He sighed in relief again when he realized he was back to normal.

'His existence is really dangerous,' Fred couldn't help but think.

"How's your life, Fred?"

"... Great! I've also found a girlfriend!" Fred smiled widely as he said this.

"I know, she's a noble vampire, right? You're lucky. Noble vampires don't usually associate with humans," Victor nodded, recalling what he had heard from one of his subordinates.

"Yeah, I know. They're quite arrogant. Fortunately, mine is a cultured companion, so we resonate in some ways..."

The two began walking down the street.

"So, she's as perverted as you, huh?"

"I mean, kinda?" He blushed slightly, unable to deny his personality to one of his oldest friends.

"I guess I'm lucky she was born a bit earlier than us and has an open mind, not stuck in the old customs of noble vampires."

"That's true," Victor agreed. "But I bet it's tough for you, right?"

Although Victor's words were ambiguous, Fred understood his intention perfectly, knowing he didn't want to offend him or anything. Fred acted casually while scratching his head in embarrassment.

"... I mean... Yes."

"Every time we do it... I end up looking like a skeleton while she's ready for more and more... Vampire regeneration is bullshit, and being human sucks," he grumbled.

There weren't enough enchantments to withstand a thirsty noble vampire who had fully embraced hentai culture.

"Honestly, I'm almost tempted to ask someone to change my race. If I became a noble vampire, her family would stop bothering me, and I wouldn't risk being a cuckold in the future," Fred said. His main concern wasn't her family; he didn't care about their opinion. He only cared about her.

But one thing he did care about was his performance at night. Being a human during nighttime battles with a noble vampire was asking to be killed during the act. Yes, thanks to his talismans, he somehow managed to satisfy her because she was a virgin. But as she learned more about her own sexuality, her endurance increased, and there would come a point where not even his best talismans could handle her.

Victor chuckled. "Well, that's an easy problem to solve." He raised his hand, and a drop of blood floated from it.

"... What's this?"

"Sanguis Noctis Regis, also known as Blood of the Night King, the progenitor's blood... My blood, a weaker version of it, considering my blood now has draconic aspects."

"Oh..."

"Of course, this isn't the progenitor's blood either. I can't just go around turning beings into progenitors, after all," Victor lied about the last part.

With his current power with the divinity of BEGIN, he could undoubtedly create new races and progenitors of that new race, as exemplified by War himself.

"When you take this blood, you will transform into a noble vampire... But it will be a mutation created by me,"

"A mutation?" Fred asked, intrigued.

"Yes, using my powers as the progenitor of noble vampires, I can create a new lineage for noble vampires. You will have everything that noble vampires have, except for their sunlight weakness, and you won't need to feed exclusively on blood to survive. You can also consume regular food, but you will have to drink blood from time to time to sustain yourself."

"Your variation will also be stronger than regular noble vampires, as I will add some perks... For example, your Count vampire form will be more powerful, and your basic abilities will be enhanced, too."

"I call this variation Daywalkers... So, what do you say? Do you want to establish a new clan with your wife?"

"... I'm not sure, Victor," Fred replied with a puzzled expression. "Don't get me wrong, I would accept this easily, but it feels strange to accept something like this for free. After all, as they say, there's no such thing as a free lunch. And even though you're my friend, I know you'll want something from me if I accept."

"Well, that's true," Victor nodded. "I want you to survive."

"... Huh? What do you mean?"

"The news hasn't reached the common masses yet, but soon, the world will undergo a change." Victor looked out onto the street at the various beings under his command. As a king, he knew it was his responsibility to ensure that they all had a good life.

The weight of the decision was so great that it could influence billions of beings from various different races, with the majority being demonic since their largest population came from the demon realms.

Despite thinking this, a part of him was selfish enough not to put these beings above his family. He wouldn't treat them poorly, and he would rule them as he saw fit, but they weren't his priority.

Fred, as his oldest childhood friend, fell into the family category. Not only him, but also Andrew and Edward. Because of these thoughts, he didn't mind increasing his friend's potential even further. He couldn't turn him into a dragon; that was a privilege reserved for his wives and future children. But he could turn him into an improved version of noble vampires.

"This entire sector will level up and reach even more powerful beings. That's why I'm offering this change," Victor explained.

And these words made Fred groan slightly. "Wait, Wait. Victor, you can't just say something incomprehensible and expect me to understand. First of all, explain what a sector is."

"... Oh, I forgot that you don't know about this."

"Of course not," Fred rolled his eyes.

"A sector is how the primordials divide the entire universe. Think of it as an invisible barrier that separates weaker galaxies from stronger ones, where there are beings capable of dominating entire galaxies."

"I see... It's like the division between the Grand Line and the New World in One Piece, huh..." Fred nodded. He wasn't stupid, and he could grasp things quickly if explained to him.

"Basically, yes."

"So, in this new high-level sector, there are beings like you?"

"Not like me. As far as I know, I am quite unique," Victor said. He personally heard from the primordials that he was something that shouldn't exist in the cosmos.

"I mean, are they as powerful as you?"

"That's relative. After all, I am absolutely bizarre in that regard as well... But yes, you can put these beings on the same level as Scathach with complete divinity and many years of training."

It's worth noting that even though Scathach didn't have divinity yet, she was still the third strongest woman in the faction, along with Rose.

"Ugh..." Although Fred hadn't seen Scathach in action personally to know how strong she was, she was well known for her extensive training. Her name could be seen at various points in human history; she was a super powerful relic.

'And this bastard managed to completely win over this woman.' He couldn't help but think how capable his friend was. Even though his friend's wives were all beautiful, he really didn't want to be in Victor's place.

After all, they all had screws loose in their heads, and only Victor could deal with so many problematic women like that.

"The problem with these beings is not their individual powers, Fred," Victor explained. If so, he was thoroughly confident in dealing with all of them; he was that abnormal.

"... Isn't that the main problem?" Fred raised his eyebrow.

"No, not really." Victor nodded. "The problem is the number of subordinates available to these leaders. Subordinates with similar levels to their leaders."

"To put it into perspective, imagine several fully trained primordial gods, fully wielding their power with mastery."

Fred was silent when he heard these words. The level of absurdity was so great that he couldn't imagine it, and the only reference he could have was cosmic-level beings from Marvel or DC.

Seeing that Fred still couldn't understand, Victor was more specific: "We're talking about beings called Overlords, who dominate several galaxies. Are they strong? Yes, extremely, but the problem is the number of subordinates that can reach trillions of beings."

"Fucking hell," Fred exclaimed. He never thought his reality would become like the comics he read.

'Luckily, I'm on the side of the most powerful guy I know.' Fred couldn't help but think. Now, he was completely sure that staying by his friend's side was the safest option. It's as if he were Darkseid's ally or something, with the only difference that Victor wouldn't lose because of some poorly done script. After all, he didn't see how a being like Darkseid would lose to the Justice League several times. The being was practically an entity from a higher dimension.

Not that this detail changed anything since he would always stay by his friend's side.

## **Chapter 957: An Old Friend. 3**

Chapter 957: An Old Friend. 3

While Fred was contemplating various things, Victor was simply enjoying his coffee.

'Hmm, one of the best things that could happen to me was regaining my sense of taste. Not that the taste of blood wasn't good, but it's nice to experience different flavors,' Victor mused. He had never liked coffee before, but now that he had regained his sense of taste, he tried it again, and despite its bitterness, even with sugar, he found it strangely appealing.

'I still prefer juice,' he thought, 'Nothing beats the juice of different fruits... except for the blood of my wives, of course.'

"If I transform into this variation, will I lose my Onmyo powers?" Fred asked.

Victor made a disdainful face. "Who do you think I am, Fred? I'm not a flawed creator god who does things halfway. If I'm going to create a new variation, it will have all the benefits."

"Although it should have weaknesses, after all, a balance needs to exist," Fred remarked. Even Victor's race had weaknesses against the Dragon Slayer aspect, which was nothing more than weapons created from the bodies of other true dragons.

A weakness that Victor was already planning to completely eliminate because he was not just a true dragon; he was a blend of a noble vampire with something more that awakened when he gained his divinities.

Therefore, it wouldn't be difficult to erase this weakness entirely. The quickest way was to create armor like Velnorah's, but it wasn't a perfect solution.

"What will be my weakness?"

"Well, even if you're a variant of the noble vampire resistant to the sun, you're still a noble vampire, a creature of the night. Therefore, beings on the opposite end of the balance who wield sacred and light aspects will be your weakness."

"Predictable, I expected that," Fred replied.

"Mm," Victor nodded in agreement.

"So, I should stay away from beings like angels and gods who embody a sacred aspect?"

"Yes, but don't worry. Usually, I or my wife Jeanne deal with those beings."

Thinking about it now, the only being with absolutely no bodily weakness was Jeanne. Yes, she could be called a true dragon, but essentially, she was different from other true dragons. This was because of her direct connection to The Universal Tree.

As the guardian of a universal tree, she would only be truly destroyed if the Universal Tree were destroyed. And such a possibility couldn't happen in the future, considering that Jeanne herself was evolving into something different from a guardian.

The more her powerful soul settled into the true dragon body, the more ridiculously powerful she became.

"Jeanne, the Maid of Orleans?" Fred tried to recall from his memory. Honestly, his friend had so many wives that he couldn't remember them all, and he hadn't even met all of them yet. Not that he was jealous or anything.

Ugh, who was he kidding? Of course, he was jealous, but just thinking of his current girlfriend, he couldn't imagine being involved with another female vampire who would be as thirsty as she was.

'I would starve to death whether I'm a vampire variant or not,' Fred thought.

"Yes, that's her," Victor confirmed.

Fred fell silent for a few seconds again, then he spoke, "Very well, I accept."

"Good," Victor smiled, and in the next moment, he snapped his fingers.

"It's done."

"Huh?" Fred looked at his friend incredulously. "What do you mean, it's done? What about the ritual? The Chunni words? The loyalty pledges?"

Victor rolled his eyes. "In the past, a ritual was necessary, or I had to bite your neck. I even had to make you bite my wrist, etc. But nowadays, it's not necessary. With my current level of power, changing someone's race is as easy as breathing."

"I can turn any random Joe into a noble vampire, nine-tailed fox, werewolf, or even an ant."

Victor's words sounded arrogant, but it was pure and simple truth. Thanks to being a god of negativity and, at the same time, the BEGIN, he had complete control over the soul, and as we know, the soul defines the being.

By using the divinity of negativity as the primary point, he captured the victim's soul and molded it as he pleased. Then, by using the authority of the BEGIN, he gave a 'beginning' to this new body, incorporating it into creation without any problems.

The only exception to this rule, of course, was the souls of the gods. The only ones who could create these souls were the Primordials, The Universal Tree, and the Judges of the Abyss.

Changing Fred's race from a human to a noble vampire was even easier, as this change was instinctive. However, there was a difference between the current change and what he did in the past.

Fred now had the entire soul of a noble vampire and didn't have that 1% of human aspect in his body. With his current level of control, it was easy to do.

"But I don't feel any different," Fred remarked.

Victor simply produced a mirror the size of an adult human out of nowhere and showed it to Fred. With his reality-altering powers through his words, he literally became a Doraemon, pulling things out of thin air.

Fred looked at the man with soft black hair, blood-red eyes, and a predatory look and said, "Who's this jerk? He looks like a bishounen from some girls' anime."

Seeing the man saying the same thing he was and even his disgusted expression that somehow made him even more attractive.

"Impossible... Is this me?"

He looked at the mirror incredulously. "Damn, I look good."

"Of course, I'm a god of beauty, you know? Any creature I create will be beautiful," Victor huffed. Fortunately, he managed to restrain himself, or Fred would become another Adonis. For now, he was just slightly above the standards of noble vampires.

In terms of noble vampires, he was an 8/10, almost a 9/10. But by human standards, he was definitely a 10/10.

Speaking of Victor's creations, even his Heralds weren't ugly. Although they didn't have faces to be seen, it was obvious that behind the armor were men and women with perfect bodies.

"Damn, I look so beautiful."

"Oh, I forgot something. Wait a moment." Victor said, but when he realized that Fred wasn't listening to him, he thought: 'I hope he doesn't become a narcissist, or I'll have to give him a reality check.'

Ignoring Fred, Victor called Amaterasu.

"Darling?... What is that appearance?"

"It's my old appearance."

"Damn, you were handsome..." Amaterasu muttered. He wasn't ridiculously handsome like his current form, but he had a warrior vibe, which made him attractive to Amaterasu.

Victor smiled; it wasn't bad to be appreciated in this form. "I need you to do something for me. It's a quick matter."

"Mm, even though I'm busy, I'm always willing to make time for my husband~."

"I'll pull you."

"Pull... me?" Amaterasu didn't understand what he meant, but when she suddenly appeared next to him, she understood.

"...I felt like I was entering a tunnel or something."

"Oh, that's because I folded the space between us so that the distance between us didn't exist."

"... That's somehow romantic and scary at the same time," Amaterasu said, feeling strange.

Her gaze turned to the man sitting in front of Victor, and she raised an eyebrow. "A vampire... Onmyoji?"

The confusion in Amaterasu's eyes was evident because, essentially speaking, Onmyoji was an art for harnessing the powers of the gods, an art incompatible with beings on the dark side of the balance like vampires. In fact, this art shouldn't even work for those who weren't human.

Yes, she knew about Mizuki, one of Victor's wives who was an Onmyoji, but she was a dragon! And because she was a dragon compatible with everything in creation, she could also use this art, although she was training to incorporate this art into her dragon powers.

Amaterasu knew that when Mizuki completed this training, what she would practice couldn't even be called Onmyoujutsu anymore.

But this man wasn't Mizuki. He wasn't a dragon. He was a noble vampire, so it could only mean one thing... Her husband had done something again.

"Darling, you were on vacation. Why are you doing these things?" Amaterasu asked.

"Well, he's a friend of mine, and I need to ensure his survival. By the way, his name is Frederick Winter. You can call him Fred."

"I see..." Amaterasu replied as she analyzed Fred's body. With her dragon eyes, she sighed internally while thinking, "If common beings knew how much their king doted on his friends, they would do anything to become his friends."

Yes, the citizens knew that the king's wives always received the best things, but that was understandable; they were his wives, and besides, they were competent and helped with various things in the society they had built. But a random human? Who received the king's attention just because he was his friend?

They would definitely die of envy.

Fred had no idea how lucky he was. Very few beings could receive the favor of someone whom all the gods in this sector feared and respected.

"As you can see, his main art is Onmyo, and he's also a disciple of my wife. I want to ensure that his Onmyo arts become stronger."

"...I understand. Hmm, I can arrange for my subordinates to give their blessings to him, but he'll have to prove himself worthy of using these blessings, just like Mizuki did in the past, especially mine, which will ensure he uses the gods' blessings to their fullest extent."

Although Fred was an Onmyo mage, he was not the same as Mizuki. While Mizuki could summon various giants to help in a war, Fred could only perform simple tricks that elite Onmyoji would consider party tricks.

Which was understandable considering that he had recently graduated as Mizuki's apprentice, and he didn't have the spirit of Abe-No-Seimei to advise him.

Just as Mizuki had done in the past, he needed to prove himself to the gods so that his chants related to the gods would become even stronger.

"Fair enough." Victor was not against that.

"Fred, stop devouring your face in the mirror and pay attention to me."

"... I'm not devouring my face in the mirror. I was just surprised by how handsome I am now..."

"Uh-huh, tell that to your wife when she sees your current appearance. I bet she'll 'devour' you too," Victor said with a slight smile.

Those words made Fred snap back to reality as he trembled a bit but then clenched his fist with determination. "It's okay; with my stamina now, I can handle her."

"...Or... She can stop holding back when she does that to you."

Fred's face froze.

"W-What do you mean?" He stammered.

"Has it never occurred to your foolish head that she wasn't truly letting loose because she didn't want to hurt you?" Victor explained, still smiling.

"Think, Fred. Think. You're an ordinary human, while your wife is Supergirl. Do you think she wouldn't hold back for fear of breaking you in two?" Victor delivered a line full of references to Fred, which left him even more horrified.

"Now that I'm Superman... she won't hold back anymore," Fred concluded.

"Correct. Congratulations on using your head," Victor laughed even more.

"...Ugh, how do you even deal with this? You have a literal Goddess of Sex."

"Well, I am Adonis." Victor shrugged. "Besides, I view the nightly encounter like any other battle. Because of that, I always strive to be the best and enjoy the process."

"Fuck, you're literally built differently," Fred grumbled.

"Anyway, this is my wife, Amaterasu Alucard, also known as Amaterasu-Omikami."

"...You married a God-Queen."

"Yes."

Somehow, Fred found that "yes" to be very POWERFUL. His respect for Victor grew even more.

Amaterasu rolled her eyes at Fred's shocked expression. "Please don't look at me like that; it's not that impressive. He literally has an ancient Empress who owns multiple planets as his wife, a pseudo-primordial entity, and currently the strongest goddess of love and beauty."

"Not to mention that all the most important goddesses in the world would open their legs like automatic doors if it were just for one night with Victor."

He may seem amazing for having a God Queen as his wife, but in reality, it was the other way around. It was Amaterasu who was impressive for having married a Chaos God.

The values of existence had literally been turned upside down by the simple fact that Victor existed. It wasn't him who had to pursue the goddesses, but the goddesses had to come after him.

The goddesses were not the ultimate prize; Victor was.

"Damn, Victor... You have become a very hot jade beauty that overthrows nations." Fred laughed.

Victor grunted in annoyance, but he didn't disagree; it was the truth, after all.

"Anyway, I called my wife here to make sure your Onmyo powers grow even more. You will do some tests with my wife, Tsukuyomi, and Susanoo."

"...I remember that. My Master said I would do it when I was strong enough."

"With your new race, you have already become strong enough just by existing. You just need to train to have control of your body."

"Damn... Being human sucks." Fred complained again.

Victor just nodded. Yes, he knew that humans had good adaptability, but... They just had that, while an ordinary Joe noble vampire could blow this human apart with his basic strength and no training.

Put side by side, an ordinary noble vampire citizen, and an ordinary human. Who would win? The answer is obvious: the noble vampire... Of course, in a fight, anything can happen. If the vampire is someone very arrogant and who likes to play with his prey, the chances of the human winning increase by a few percentages.

But if the vampire took the fight seriously from the beginning, it was impossible for them to win.

"I will give you 6 months." Amaterasu started to speak. "Take control of your new body, and train regularly. When these six months pass, I will test you."

"6 months is a long time. 3 months will be enough." Fred spoke.

Amaterasu just raised an eyebrow, looked at Victor, and then sought his opinion.

"Believe it or not, this bastard is quite talented. He may be a perverted bastard, but he graduated as my wife's apprentice in less than a year. For added detail, he had never trained in his life before."

Amaterasu opened her eyes wide. She knew very well how difficult the Onmyo mage training standards were for a human. Usually, such training can take a human's entire childhood to complete, and this ex-human finished it all in less than 1 year?

"Hey, don't call me a pervert. I mean, I'm a pervert, we all are, but I don't go around shouting breasts like a certain someone."

"...Is there any human like that?" Amaterasu spoke in disgust.

"Not in this universe, at least," Fred spoke while thinking about the anime he had watched in the past.

"Ignore him. He's just talking about an anime." Victor clarified before Amaterasu's thoughts went somewhere strange.

"Oh..."

Scathach had been many things in her long life. A teacher, an advisor, a general, a leader of a small tribe of uncivilized Noble Vampires... The latter being the first profession she'd ever had, and the one that shaped her personality as it was now.

Before being a teacher and a Master, she was a warrior, a proud warrior who spent over two millennia in constant training to become stronger. And it was because of this mindset that she was so 'difficult' for Victor to conquer.

Even now, she was not 'officially' married to Victor because he had not officially defeated her yet. But she knew that her motivation had turned into a game for them, a game for her not to lose the motivation to become stronger.

After all, if she didn't love Victor, she would NEVER have let him touch her body. She demands a strong warrior as a mate, but this warrior must also be to her liking. If she didn't like him, no matter how strong he was, it wouldn't have mattered to her.

Before, she was stronger than Victor. Now, he was stronger than her, and she must chase after him to become as strong as he is. Victor had given her all the advantages; she was a True Dragon now, and her potential knew no bounds. All she had to do now was train, train, and train even more to catch up to him.

But why had this sudden thought appeared in Scathach's mind? It was because of the sight she was seeing right in front of her now.

A woman floating in the air, looking down upon all of Asgard. She wore a black dress that seemed specially made for war, easy to move in, and covered various essential parts of her body. Her long, curly black hair was flowing in the wind, and her sapphire green eyes were shining with pure Power.

But it wasn't this inspiring sight that caught Scathach's attention; it was the Space around her that had been 'ripped' and the claws of a creature that had appeared, followed by a giant blood-red eye with a black sclera.

"What the hell is that?" Violet grunted in shock. Even with her Draconic Eyes, she couldn't 'see' what it was.

"We assessed this war too briefly... If she's capable of commanding something like that, Asgard is at an even greater disadvantage than I thought," Velnorah said.

"Do you know what that is, Velnorah?" Aphrodite asked.

Scathach looked at Velnorah curiously, wondering the same thing. After all, in all her existence, she had never seen anything like this.

"... Creatures from The Abyss," Velnorah said. "In the deep Universe, outside the predetermined Sectors of the Primordials, there is a place called The 'Abyss.'" She showed a hologram in the shape of a planet to provide context.

In this hologram, a projection of the scale of the Universe was created. In the beginning, there were the developing galaxies, then the Lower-Level Sectors, the Middle-Level Sectors, and finally, the High-Level Sectors.

"These creatures live more or less here..." A black projection appeared below the newly born galaxies.

"You seem unsure," Aphrodite asked.

"That's because Creation is not something so simple. The Universe is in constant infinite expansion due to the Primordial of Infinity, but at the same time, the Universe is not immortal. It is dying while living due to the work of the Primordial Death and the Primordial The Universal Tree," Velnorah explained while continuing:

"It's a confusing Concept that not even I fully understand. So I recommend you don't try to understand it now. The point is that these creatures live in the 'dead' areas of the Universe, where stars no longer exist, only pure darkness and black holes. That's why they are called creatures from The Abyss."

"Great, just GREAT," Violet growled. "As if it weren't enough to have all the Beings in our Sector ranging from Demons, Vampires, Werewolves, Angels, and Gods. We have Gods from Higher Sectors along with Races we don't know, creatures from The End, and now we have creatures from The Abyss who apparently live in the dead region of the Universe or some nonsense explanation like that... Just how dangerous is this world?" She couldn't help but sigh at the end.

Sometimes, Violet missed when she was just a common Noble Vampire, and her only concern in the background would be chasing after her Husband and documenting EVERYTHING he did.

At this point, Eleonor couldn't help but agree with Violet. The more she learned about the Universe, the more she realized just how dangerous it was.

"Do these creatures belong to The System?"

"Of course they do."

"The System encompasses all of Creation. The Akashic Records record EVERYTHING in Creation, so Beings like Creatures from The Abyss are also registered there and probably have a specific sub-System created to deal with them, or the Primordials leave it to Death to handle them since they kind of fall under his jurisdiction."

"The last part I said is pure speculation because no one except the Primordials knows what their jurisdictions are," Velnorah concluded.

"...Right..." Nyx spoke after Velonorah finished the explanation. "And how strong are they?"

"I have no idea," Velnorah said. "Since this dead place houses both High-

Level Galaxies and Low-Level Galaxies, there must be some variation in ridiculous Power."

"HELLLLLLLA!" Odin roared, his voice echoing throughout the battlefield, also catching Nyx's attention.

"Are you INSANE!? Do you desire the destruction of Asgard so much that you've resorted to summoning these creatures!?"

"Yes." Hela's simple response left Odin speechless for a few seconds, and in the next moment, his anger increased even more.

The whole war was going well: Thor and Jormungand were already fighting, Baldur and Vadir were entering combat with Fenrir, and the undead minions were no problem for their Elites.

All that was left was that End Dragon, which was just hovering in place, and Hela herself. But SUDDENLY, this woman summoned this creature, a creature whose only purpose was destruction.

But his anger disappeared in the face of the horror that followed.

Hela's sapphire-green eyes shone even brighter as a dark Power with shades of green covered her body, and in the next moment, warriors started rising from the ground. Unlike before, these warriors had Human skin, wore sandals, capes, a kind of loincloth, and had helmets, but what stood out most about these warriors were their distinctive helmets, shields, and spears.

"I've prepared for Ragnarok since forever, Odin. This war isn't a war; it's an execution." She gestured upward as if summoning something from the ground.

A tall man emerged from the ground, standing at 2 meters tall with a muscular body.

"...So this is where you've been... Ares searched for you for so long but never found you... And to think that Hela kidnapped you in your death, she's quite cunning, isn't she?" Aphrodite spoke with visible shock on her face.

These words left the girls puzzled, but their confusion was quenched due to Hela's next words.

"The greatest forces of warriors have been assembled... Warriors, tell them who you are."

"WE ARE SPARTA." The man's voice echoed around.

"OOO, OOO, OOO!"

The men, resembling the first one, raised their spears and stomped their feet.

The man took a deep breath. "Ahhh~, this smell, the smell of war, the smell of home."

"We were only 300, and it was in death that I felt most alive, but thanks to death, I can step into another war, a Divine War."

"We were 300..." The man's smile grew maniacal. "Now we are 30,000." The man spun his spear and then pointed it at the enemies.

"And with 30,000 SPARTANS, we will make history again!"

And it didn't stop there as, with another hand gesture, another army began to rise from the earth, horses made of bones, over 20,000 men in full armor, and in front of them stood a man with black hair and a beard.

"Hmm~... It seems it's time to fulfill the agreement." The man's eyes turned to the army. "I wonder what it will be like to impale a Divine Army... This is quite exciting."

"IMPOSSIBLE!" Scathach stood up, banging on the table, her face in pure shock.

"Do you know this army, Scathach?"

"...Walachia, the Royal Army personally commanded by Vlad Tepes."

"But that's not the reason for my shock. It's that man! That's Vlad Tepes. How does this woman have his Soul!? Didn't Vlad merge with him?"

"... Wait, wait, you're confusing me here," Violet grumbled. "You're talking about Vlad, but isn't Vlad the King of Vampires?"

"Violet, how can our King be Vlad himself if he's over 5000 years old?"

"Just like Victor did with Adonis, Vlad did these things in the past, too. He assumed various identities throughout his life, but unlike Victor, in honor of his friend, Vlad the Vampire King took on his friend's identity."

"Just like Victor did with my father... Are you saying Vlad merged with that man?" Violet asked.

"Exactly, that's why I'm surprised to see him here. His Soul should be with Vlad."

But the surprise didn't stop there as more than 700,000 men rose from the ground. Unlike before, an entire structure was created, with a short-haired man sitting on a Throne.

The man looked at Hela, and then he looked at Asgard. "I understand... The time of Ragnarok has come... As promised, I will fulfill the agreement, Goddess of Death."

"Feel grateful for the benevolence of this Emperor." The Emperor stood up from the Throne.

"... Gaius Julius Caesar Octavianus Augustus," Aphrodite muttered in shock. "Better known as Julius Caesar, the First Roman Emperor... This woman... She... Just how many armies has she stolen from other Pantheons?"

"... We need to accelerate our plan... We completely underestimated the hatred of this woman," Eleonor spoke.

The girls nodded in agreement.

A man walked in front of the army, that same tall man who looked like the commander of the Spartans.

"My name is Leonidas of Sparta." A distortion in Space occurred, and a bipedal creature with several eyes and tentacles came out near Leonidas and he climbed onto the creature.

"SPARTANS, will you fight with me once more?"

"AOO, AOO, AOO." The response was only an even louder war cry.

With a wave of her hand, a Divine Power shot out of Hela's hands and fell on all the armies.

In the next moment, black full plate armor with shades of green covered all the Spartans, the Romans, and the Wallachians. Hela opened her arms wide, and several cracks in Space opened in the air. In the next moment, several bipedal creatures of various sizes, similar to what Leonidas climbed on, came out.

This sight filled Odin's eyes with pure despair. 'I should have killed that child when I had the chance.' He looked at Loki angrily.

Loki, whose face was solemn, just looked at Odin and sighed. 'Do you hate us that much, Hela?'

"Lords, Emperors, Kings, and formidable warriors." She pointed her staff at Asgard.

"Destroy everything."

"OOOOOOHH!"

Leonidas was the first to charge. While riding The Beast of The Abyss, his body was covered in green flames, and like a green comet, he leapt among the Gods.

Clearly, these men who came back from the dead were no longer mere Humans.

"SPARTANS! We fight together, and we will die together!" The moment after these words were uttered, all the Spartans who were in the distance vanished and appeared around Leonidas.

"Form up!"

A turtle-shaped formation was created, and in the next moment, the spears grew abnormally and skewered everyone within a radius of 50 meters, killing hundreds of Odin's soldiers.

"Freya, take command."

"Eh? W-Wait." Before she could do anything, Odin jumped towards her soldiers and attacked his enemies.

But at this moment, someone's foot was seen coming towards his face, and he couldn't dodge it, being sent tumbling towards a wall.

He looked towards the one who attacked him and saw Hela... His eyes widened in disbelief. He hadn't expected Hela to come personally to fight.

"Why the surprise? Did you think I spent thousands of years just sitting and making plans?" Hela's clothes began to change as the dress was replaced by a full suit of armor, and her staff transformed into a large great axe that was stark black with green Runes.

"My King!" Several warriors and Valkyries attacked Hela.

"Wait, no!" Odin tried to stop them, but it was already too late.

Hela's great axe was covered in a black Power, and she spun it in the air, creating a hurricane of pure Darkness.

All the enemies that this attack hit simply...vanished from existence. Not only them but also the entire area around them was completely wiped from existence.

Odin swallowed hard as he saw this, quickly summoning his Spear and holding it in his hands, whispering something as his body was covered in various Powers derived from his Runes.

Hela ignored Odin and looked at The End Dragon.

"It's your turn; you know what to do."

These sinister words had an immediate effect as the Dragon roared in the air and flew towards Asgard.

At that very moment, the rift in Space where the Being from The Abyss was standing suddenly began to widen even further, and soon, the creature entered this reality. With its horrendous aura, it seemed like the entire environment grew darker just with its presence.

Simultaneously, a change occurred with Fenrir as his body suddenly glowed and began to shrink. This change occurred so quickly that it caught his opponents by surprise.

Fenrir didn't waste this opportunity, and using his speed, he bit the necks of the two Gods, erasing them from existence with his jaws.

"NOOOOOO!" Odin's wife's scream echoed.

Which caught Odin's attention, and when he looked with his Divine Senses to see what had happened, he grew angrier, but that anger quickly evaporated as an axe almost split him in half.

The war was changing, changing too quickly, and Odin did not foresee this. He did not anticipate that this woman would resort to external forces; the possibility never crossed his mind.

In fact, it never crossed anyone's mind. For some reason, they all thought that only the Beings of End made up Hela's forces, and they paid the price for it.

"Heimdall!" Odin's body was covered in his Divine Power, and he attacked Hela. "Use everything!"

In response to these words, something instantly happened. A dome of Roots began to form at the key points of Asgard.

"The Roots of Yggdrasil, huh... Useless," she spoke disdainfully.

The woman defended herself with her axe and raised an eyebrow when she saw that Odin's Spear hadn't been completely erased from existence, an occurrence that only

proved that despite this weapon having Aspects of The End, it wasn't as strong as her brothers'.

"ROOOOOOOOAR!" A roar was heard, and a breath of pure Darkness struck Odin's palace, erasing the entire castle from existence.

"FRIGGA, NO!"

This momentary loss of attention was fatal for Odin. Hela didn't miss the opportunity and attacked him, not attempting to kill him. She wouldn't kill Odin so easily; she wasn't like her brothers. She wanted to see him suffer.

Because of this, she instructed the End Dragon to attack specifically where it would hurt Odin the most: his family.

The result of this attack was Odin's left arm being severed.

"Gaaah." He placed his hand on his stump, and a miserable pain overcame him, a pain like he had never felt before because it wasn't just his arm that was severed, but also his Soul.

The battlefield was chaotic, and everything was changing too quickly. So many things were happening that it was hard to keep track of everything.

Jorgumandr spat poison all around the area, destroying everything in its path, making Thor's fight even more challenging. He wanted to help his relatives, but it was impossible; he couldn't ignore the snake.

Hela's forces had, at some point, penetrated among the Gods and Valkyries. Freya tried to take command and organize her army, but their morale was low due to that creature approaching with slow steps.

The presence of the abyssal creature alone was driving everyone insane and instilling fear.

"We will lose if this continues! We need to retreat!" When Freya thought about it, an immense amount of Energy began to condense in the air.

A gigantic golden sphere suddenly appeared.

"Damn, damn, damn!" Freya growled as she looked at it. That was Odin's "Screw It" option, Odin's option to nuke everything.

"So this is what that Order of Odin meant. He's really going to sacrifice everyone here!?" Freya gritted her teeth in anger, so she wasted no time in abandoning him.

She had warned Odin that if he used this plan, she would abandon him, and he accepted it because he understood that the moment he used this final plan was the moment all hopes of victory would have been extinguished completely.

"Valkyries, retreat! RETREAT NOW!"

"But..." Brunhilde, the second in command in this war, tried to protest, but Freya ignored her.

"Listen to your Queen and retreat immediately! Or do you want to die in a futile battle!?" She snarled.

"Nyx, you know what to do." Violet's voice was heard by Nyx, who was watching everything while sitting and having tea.

"Yes, I know." Nyx nodded as she got up from her chair.

Freya's words visibly made Brunhilde step back, and in the next moment, she flew towards her sisters and helped them retreat.

All the Valkyries immediately left the battle and for some reason... None of their enemies could kill them.

Even some abyssal minions who tried to attack them with Energy spheres emanating from their mouths simply missed, as if they were targeting the wrong person.

While the Valkyries retreated with the help of Nyx and Victor's Heralds, Hela, who was fighting Odin, said, "You have no idea how long I've waited for this moment."

"How much I planned. How much I had to sacrifice."

Odin growled, "Ungrateful woman! You've repaid my kindness with genocide! I should have killed you!"

"Kindness?" Hela scoffed. "Isolating me in one of the worst Realms in this Dimension, condemning me to atrocity, imprisoning and torturing my siblings for thousands of years." Each word she spoke carried a deep hatred that emanated from the depths of her heart.

"All of this because of a foolish oracle who spouted nonsense about the future." She leaped towards him, attacking.

Odin gritted his teeth and jumped backward, dodging while using his Spear to counter.

Hela evaded his attack, and her weapon glowed, turning the Great Axe into two Twin Axes in the next moment.

She attacked him, and Odin once again jumped backward to evade. He couldn't engage in direct combat with Hela as with any mistake, the damage inflicted by her would be fatal. It was too problematic to fight someone who embodied an Aspect of End.

"What a wise king you are, Odin, The God King. You traded your eye for wisdom, but like that rapist of Olympus, you became paranoid over a prophecy." Hela tossed the Axe from her right hand towards Odin.

The Axe spun in a deadly arc. Odin dodged the attack, and the Axe passed by him. But in the next moment, the Runes on the axe glowed, and it returned towards Odin.

Sensing danger behind him, Odin quickly used the Spear's shaft to defend himself. The sounds of metal colliding were heard, and while Odin wasted time on this, Hela didn't remain idle.

She closed in on Odin and attempted to strike him. In an attempt to save himself, Odin jumped and evaded both attacks.

Hela's axe returned to her hand, and when Odin fell to the ground, the sound of something shattering was heard.

Odin looked at his spear and was shocked to see the handle had broken in two.

"Both of you are no better than each other." The two axes transformed back into a Great Axe.

Hela raised her hand, and in the next moment, a man emerged from the ground, a man who bore a striking resemblance to Odin.

"... Vali." Odin's face was filled with pure disbelief as he saw his own son, and upon seeing his lifeless appearance, he immediately understood his son's condition.

"Thanks to that same arrogance, it was so easy to get him for myself..." She gently caressed the lifeless man's cheek as she spoke, "As expected of your son, Odin. He took ages to break, but thanks to him, my torture skills have improved even further, so I appreciate his resilience."

She crushed his jaw, reducing it to dust, and in the next moment, his jaw was restored.

"... You witch! You killed my son!"

Hela's smile grew as she saw Odin's look of pure hatred. 'Yes! That's right, hate me more. That way, I'll take even more pleasure in killing your entire family.'

"And he won't be the last... I will kill your entire family in the worst way possible."

"But please don't hate me, Odin," she spoke with a sweet voice. "After all, this is just payback for everything you've done."

"You persecuted my only family, so it's only fair that I persecute your family too, right? Right? RIGHT!?"

Hela's body exploded with pure Power, and in the next moment, she threw herself towards Odin.

Even with one less arm and a broken weapon, Odin still fought because that was all he could do.

But it was apparent that he was at a disadvantage. If he could use the Runes like Victor, maybe he wouldn't be at such a disadvantage against Hela, but unlike Victor and his Family of Dragons, who can use the Runes as they please, he couldn't do that.

...

"... That's interesting... Very interesting..." These sudden words made all the women turn their eyes to the man who, at some point, came back here. He was wearing a completely black suit, and his hair was up-styled neatly.

The man's violet eyes sparkled with amusement at the sight of this chaos. "The small action I took to help Hela ended up changing the entire outcome of this war."

His eyes went to the Being from The Abyss, and he felt a certain connection with it, making him even more interested.

"Victor!? When did you appear here?"

"From the moment she summoned Leonidas."

These words left everyone extremely shocked. How had they not felt him!?

"Didn't you say you were going on vacation?"

"And I am." Victor nodded. "I was going to go on a date with Ruby and Sasha now... But my Herald's report made me come here."

These words made Violet slightly jealous. She wasn't the only one, as Eleonor and Aphrodite also felt that way. They wanted a Date too!

"Where are Natasha and Carmila?" Victor asked.

"They are following our orders. Some jobs are best left to the fastest women alive. Rose and Agnes are also fulfilling a mission." Violet explained.

"Fair enough, keep me updated." Victor picked up an Orb and threw it toward Violet.

"What's this?"

"I created a new variant of Noble Vampires called Daywalkers and transformed Fred into the first of this variation. Here is all the information compiled by me."

These words left everyone silent for a few seconds. This man says he is going on vacation, but what does he do!? Create a damn new variation of vampire nobles!

"You really don't stop, do you? It's impossible to get you to just relax, isn't it?" Scathach spoke.

"Well, I am relaxed," Victor said in amusement. "And I'm not working. I'm leaving everything to you, right? My very capable Wives."

Scathach snorted. "I'm not your Wife."

"... Not officially," Victor held Scathach's cheek with his right hand and made her look into his eyes.

Violet Dragon Eyes met blood-red Dragon Eyes with possession and desire. "But you are mine, and only mine, until the end of time."

Scathach shivered slightly, feeling incredibly excited by Victor's possessiveness showing in his tone. As a way to express her desire, she passionately kissed him.

It was an advance that Victor did not refuse, fully accepting her kiss while holding her. After a few seconds, he let her go.

Scathach took a deep breath and looked at Victor with eyes filled with desire and possessiveness.

Victor snapped his fingers, and the next moment, a paper appeared in Violet's hand. She snapped out of her desire and looked at the paper in her hand.

"... A mass Soul Wedding plan...?" Violet said, confused.

"It's funny to think you can escape from me now that we've become Dragons. The Ritual we went through is no longer in effect, and it leaves me quite lonely, so we will marry in the same way I did with Aphrodite and Medusa."

These words darkened Violet's eyes with pure, obsessive desire! She fully supported this plan!

"NEW PRIORITY! Let's organize this event!" She strongly ordered.

"Hehehe, make room for one more person," Victor said.

"... Are you going to capture her?" Aphrodite pouted, not liking this development at all!

"Who knows~? I just can't ignore a very competent woman..."

'And to think she was right in front of me, and I didn't see any of this. She really hid her strength very well,' Victor thought. His guess was that, like Kaguya and him, she must have some kind of a personal pocket dimension where she kept her things.

If that's the case, unless he actively searched for that Dimension, he wouldn't normally find it... Not to mention, he really wasn't looking for these things when he was talking to Hela since he was just interested in talking to her.

"My love, come with me," Victor said.

A woman emerged from the ground, and Kaguya soon appeared. The perfect Maid immediately took hold of his arm. With a gesture of his hand, three red-

haired women appeared in front of him, along with a white-haired maid.

"Fuee?" Pepper exclaimed in surprise.

"Huh?" Lacus exclaimed in confusion.

"... Victor! I was in the middle of a movie!" Siena grumbled.

While Luna remained silently confused. "... Why am I here?" She asked.

"It's character development time. Luna, from the beginning, you've been the only one from the Scarlett Clan who hasn't evolved, and that's unforgivable."

Luna pouted. "I don't want to evolve! If I do that, I'll get even more work! I'm fine being a Noble Vampire!"

"It's okay for you not to want to evolve, but if this continues, I will have to expel you."

Victor's words made Luna visibly shudder. Pepper, Lacus, and Siena looked at Victor, wondering what he was doing.

Scathach just watched everything in silence. Normally, she would have intervened, but when Victor displayed the 'Husband' attitude she loved so much in him, she let him handle it completely. After all, he was her Husband... even if not officially.

"Why?... I haven't done anything wrong."

"And that's exactly the problem. You haven't done anything," Victor said. "Even with the most powerful Masters in each category, you haven't sought to become stronger."

"Normally, that wouldn't be a problem... But you are the servant of the Scarlett Clan, a Clan full of True Dragons... Specifically, you are Ruby's PERSONAL servant."

"Ruby, who will play a very important role in the future."

"How can you consider yourself a suitable servant to someone like that if you are so weak?"

Luna bit her lip as she looked at her sisters for anything, but they just remained silent. She didn't even need to look at Scathach to know she was taking the same stance as her daughters.

Victor's words reminded Luna of her own house in Russia, the weakness that led to the extermination of her Clan. An event that led her straight to Scathach.

It was at that moment that she realized... in fact, she remembered that being weak in this world was a great sin. She had become so accustomed to being in a strong Clan that she had completely forgotten about it.

"... What should I do, Your Majesty?" She looked at Victor with a serious gaze.

"I like that look." Victor snapped his fingers, and the next moment, horns appeared on Luna's head, and her eyes turned Draconic. However, unlike Victor's Wives, wings did not appear behind her.

This simple action made Velnorah and Aphrodite's eyes widen. The mastery Victor had over Souls was impressive.

'In just a few hours, he created two variants of his Race... I need to learn more about these variants,' Velnorah thought as she looked at the orb in Violet's hand.

"Congratulations, my dear Luna, you are now a Dragonoid."

"Eh...? Dragonoid...?"

"Yes, it's not a True Dragon that can alter existence as it pleases, but rather just a simple Humanoid Dragon, hence Dragonoid."

"Unlike me and my Wives, you don't have a Dragon Form, nor do you have the Soul of a True Dragon. You don't instinctively understand Runes and Draconic Language, but you have the potential to learn them because you are still a Dragon."

Basically, she was now a nerfed version of a True Dragon... a nerfed version that was still very powerful due to the mixture of two different Races.

"I changed your Race and increased your potential. I want only one thing from you... Get stronger."

"Remember, just as I granted you Power easily, I can take it away. Don't disappoint me."

"Yes, Your Majesty."

Victor nodded in satisfaction. In the next moment, he looked elsewhere, and when he did, everyone saw a woman standing there.

Yuki Snow.

Once again, everyone doubted their senses, as they hadn't sensed the Maid standing there. The only thing they could think of was that Victor had something to do with it.

What happened was simple: when Victor brought the girls, he didn't just bring Siena, Lacus, Pepper, and Luna; he also brought Yuki Snow.

"Do you understand?"

"Yes, Your Majesty. I want to follow your path, no matter what."

Victor looked at her for a few seconds as if evaluating her, which he actually was. He was examining her Soul.

"Very well. From now on, you are the Leader of the Maids in this mansion and report directly to Kaguya and me." Victor snapped his fingers again.

White horns appeared on her head, and her eyes turned Dragon-like.

"As your first order, become stronger. As your second order, I want you to separate the talented from the trash."

"Those you choose, I will transform into Dragonoids, and they will be part of the Elite group that I will personally train."

"But remember... if there is any trash among your chosen ones, it will reflect on my assessment of your performance."

"I will not disappoint you, Your Majesty." Yuki was not afraid.

"Good." Victor nodded in satisfaction. Then he looked at Violet.

"I want a new last name."

"... Huh?"

"I will become an Emperor in the future, and my children and Wives will have my last name. I cannot have something ridiculous like 'Alucard' as my last name."

Initially, Victor took that name as a way to say he wouldn't be like Vlad while also being a challenge to him as well. But now, that name no longer made sense.

He had become much stronger than Vlad, gaining a more powerful Authority.

His true name would always be Victor Walker; that was his birth name and would not change.

But his last name should reflect the position he holds now. He was no longer just a Progenitor Vampire who wanted to surpass Vlad. He was something more.

"Think of a new last name for me, and... I've decided on the name of the former Egyptian Pantheon."

"... Oh?" Aphrodite reacted. "What name have you chosen, Darling?"

"Elvenorah..." Victor replied. "Elvenorah, the Eternal Utopia, the Emperor's dream for a future where all Races coexist."

Immediately, everyone looked at Velnorah, understanding clearly that this name was inspired by her.

Victor looked at Velnorah and said, "You are now the Ruler of that City. Use all your experience as a former Overlord and make these words a reality."

"... May I ask why the sudden decision...?" Velnorah asked calmly, but it was evident that she seemed overwhelmed by what he was saying.

"Your job is not just to ensure that our Faction becomes a Magical and Scientific Faction anymore. Your job will be to succeed where you didn't before."

Velnorah fell silent.

"Take that Dimension and turn everyone inside into competent Beings. Turn it into a place your daughter will be proud of in the future."

These words made Velnorah blush instantly. "D-D-Daughter..."

The reason for Victor's decision? That was obvious; it was for her to reach her full potential. Velnorah had much more potential than just being Ruby's assistant. She was an Overlord, a former Empress.

Victor would ensure that all his Wives reached their full potential, and Velnorah was no exception to this rule.

"I-I will do my best..." Velnorah nodded and spoke more determinedly, "No, I will give my best."

"Good, but don't forget that you are not alone. You are part of our Family."

Meanwhile, Violet was pouting intensely. He had given her an entire Dimension! And even named that Dimension after her! That's favoritism!

She should be the favorite! Not this newcomer!

A feeling that Aphrodite and even Scathach were also experiencing.

"Violet, you will be my Empress. You must excel in everything to rule in my absence." These sudden words took Violet and everyone present by surprise.

It was one thing for Violet to say it and another entirely for VICTOR to say it. The difference was obvious. When Victor spoke, it was to make a decision, and his words were law.

"So, continue on your path. You will become an amazing Empress. Don't compare yourself to everyone. Remember that everyone here has had a long time to develop, and I am an anomaly."

"Take your time and use the experience of everyone here to become a better version of yourself, as you are doing. Have I made myself clear?"

These words did wonders to put Violet in a good mood. "Yes, Darling~. Leave it to me." Her eyes sparkled slightly.

"Don't use your eyes just yet. I will teach you how to use them in combat and other things."

Her eyes stopped sparkling, and she nodded slightly, agreeing with him. She had been waiting for these words ever since she spoke to Victor about the future!

Victor looked at Scathach and Aphrodite. "Not just Violet, I want all my Wives to have a sense of how to govern an entire nation and Dimension. Gather the most experienced women and share knowledge. Let's prepare for the future."

"... The future?"

"The future in which thousands of worlds will be under our control."

## **Chapter 961: The Traitors.**

Chapter 961: The Traitors.

"Two egocentrics who think they're above everyone else, you and Zeus have a lot in common. It seems that not even a god who sacrificed his eyes for wisdom is exempt from the poison called arrogance," Hela spoke with disdain as she looked at the old man without arms and legs lying on the ground. The famous spear Gungnir was broken next to Odin, and golden blood was dripping from his limbs.

Even with so much damage, Odin would not die; do not underestimate the resilience of a God King.

"Well, I thank you, Odin. Thanks to this arrogance, planning your downfall was even easier."

"You wanted to avoid Ragnarok as predicted in the prophecy, but in trying to avoid it, you ended up walking toward Ragnarok."

"How ironic, isn't it? That's why you shouldn't trust prophecies." She scoffed in disdain.

If Odin had been wise enough from the beginning not to unnecessarily antagonize three children who were essentially 'innocent' and only slightly too dangerous, none of this would have happened.

If, from the beginning, he had supported the children and not harmed them, none of this would have happened.

... But such a 'what if' will never happen. The arrogance of the gods knew no bounds, and most of the problems with pantheons were created by this same arrogance.

With a gesture, Hela lifted Odin off the ground and made him float.

"What an annoying glare," Hela said as she looked at the sphere that would destroy this entire dimension if nothing was done.

"Hey, you." Hela looked at the abyssal beast in the distance, causing the beast to look at Hela.

"Do your job. That's why I brought you." Hela pointed to the energy sphere.

The abyssal creature looked at the sphere, and then it opened a 'mouth' in the region that should have been its face, and like a black hole, it sucked all the energy from the sphere.

The moment it ate the sphere, the abyssal creature slowly disappeared from existence, proving that it was here only because of that sphere. This action also proved that Hela knew of their plans.

'I've been betrayed...!' Odin, despite being in a catatonic state, still had enough wisdom to realize this fact.

'Who...? WHO!? Who betrayed me!?' Odin roared internally.

Seeing this reaction, a rather malicious smile appeared on Hela's face.

"Hela, end this damn conflict now! You've already won! There's no point in killing innocent gods!"

A blonde-haired woman appeared next to Hela while shouting at her almost pleadingly.

Seeing this woman, Odin's only eye widened. "... Idun..."

The traitor he had been searching for turned out to be someone much closer than he expected, someone he trusted almost as much as his wife.

Seeing Odin's shocked eyes, a laugh of amusement escaped from Hela as she completely ignored Idun. "Tell me, how does it feel to know that the person closest to you betrayed you!? What does that feel like, Odin~?"

"Damn witch." Odin looked at Hela with hatred. And this action made the woman laugh even more.

"Why, Idun?"

"... Is he still alive? Stop playing with this piece of shit and kill him already. We have to rebuild this place and stop killing innocent gods!"

These words left Odin even more incredulous. Is this the same Idun known for her 'kindness'?

Hela snorted. "There are no innocent gods, Idun."

"You know exactly what I'm talking about, so fulfill your agreement now!" Idun growled.

"Fine~, you're lucky. Unlike a certain god, I keep my agreements."

Hela looked at her forces, specifically Leonidas, Julius, and Vlad Tepes.

"Soldiers, begin the second phase, apprehend all those essential gods on the list, and detain all those on the blacklist... Of course, those on the death list remain unchanged. You may kill them."

As soon as these orders were given, like the well-oiled gears of a great machine, all of her soldiers began to carry out their orders.

Leonidas, just as in the beginning, was the first to heed his order as he jumped straight at a god, attacking him with obvious intent to kill.

"You're the god of combat, Tyr, right!? Face me! I want to see how an ant like you fights against a Spartan!"

"Ant...?" Tyr mocked. "You're arrogant, Human. You're not qualified to face me."

"HAHAHAHA! I'll relish crushing your arrogant head into the ground."

"If there's one thing I love the most, it's crushing arrogant people in their own territory." Leonidas' big smile was clearly visible.

"So noisy, you remind me of a friend of mine, Leonidas." Vlad appeared while dragging a god by the hair. The god was in terrible shape, his body was completely broken.

With a simple gesture, a pillar meant for impaling beings was created, and in the next moment, Vlad threw the god Vidar, a god of revenge and son of Odin, on it.

"Cough."

His body was pierced so perfectly that it completely avoided all vital organs, and with the resilience of a god, it was clear he wouldn't die from it, which was Vlad's obvious intent.

Vlad clapped his hands as if he had done a good job. "He was quite lively like this when he faced a fun opponent, although he refused to admit that side of himself."

Hearing the sounds of the fight, Vlad raised an eyebrow as he looked at Leonidas and saw the man engaging in combat with Tyr, the god of combat who was also Odin's son, causing him to sigh.

"He's not even listening to me anymore," he shook his head and then went back to doing his work.

From a distant perspective, it was evident that all those being tortured were Odin's children, and all those being killed after the initial war were those who had some

intimate connection with Odin or his family... Just like a certain God King from ancient Olympus, Odin had quite a few offspring.

"Do you have to make them suffer, Hela?"

"Of course." Hela's green eyes gleamed with hatred and sadism. "Only Frigga had the pleasure of a quick death. They won't die so easily. They will all be tortured. All of them will remain alive while I strip away every precious member of their family."

Idun narrowed her eyes. 'Frigga didn't die. She was DELETED as if her being had never existed from the beginning.' It seemed that this was the extent of Hela's 'benevolence,' although Frigga had done nothing to her, she was still Odin's wife, so in Hela's eyes, it made no difference, but she was kind enough to give her a quick death.

... A death that completely erased the woman's existence.

"And you, Odin... You will be the last to die..." The smile on Hela's face grew even wider. "Only when you see your daughters debased of their virtues and completely broken. Only when you see your warrior sons lose their spirit and become mere shells of what they once were. Only when you see everything you've built destroyed, that's when you will die."

"Until then... You will be my dog." Hela placed a collar around Odin's neck, a collar with his new name. "Pochi will be a good boy, won't he~?"

"Be a good boy and bark for me."

Odin's face was so red it looked like he might explode at any moment. This humiliation was so great for him, a God KING reduced to a dog with the strange name of POCHI!

His hatred, his anger, his feelings of revenge were so great that if he weren't a god, veins would have burst on his face by now, and he would cough up blood like a certain extinct pantheon known for its deathly procession and extravagant words.

But despite feeling this way, he tried his best to swallow his anger, not to give Hela that pleasure, an attempt he was failing miserably at.

"Idun... Why? Why did you join forces with this WITCH!?" Odin coughed violently when he felt a punch to the stomach.

"It seems that Pochi is an undisciplined dog; he's not listening to his owner. Fufufufu, your punishment will be amusing."

Odin did his best to ignore Hela. He wanted answers!

"It's simple, Pochi... I haven't forgotten."

Idun's words left Odin confused for a few seconds until he recalled a certain incident... The incident where Idun's brother was killed by one of Odin's sons, Tyr. And when he spoke of death, he meant true death. The god didn't just fall into a coma; he truly died and moved on.

An incident that Odin handled very poorly, even by his standards, a horrific incident where the punishment for his son was only a slap on the wrist called house arrest.

Idun's eyes were like a spiral of pure hatred. "My brother's blood will be repaid with the blood of your family. That was the promise I made on that day in the face of your incompetence."

Even hell fears the wrath of an angry woman, and these words serve as a perfect example for Idun now, as she didn't hesitate to betray her entire pantheon in pursuit of revenge against him.

Hela laughed as she held Odin's shoulders while looking at him. "Don't be surprised, Pochi; Idun isn't the only one. You've made many enemies close to you without realizing it because of your arrogance."

These words made Odin's eye widen in shock.

"But we won't give away any spoilers now, will we? After all, I'll have the pleasure of rubbing this fact in your face in due time. Until then, stay quiet and silent like a good dog."

A gag appeared in Odin's mouth, forcing him into silence.

"I must say, I'm quite impressed."

These sudden words made Idun and Hela quickly turn around, and when they saw a man in a black suit standing there with short, slicked-back hair, Idun almost had a heart attack.

For a moment, she was utterly breathless as she looked at the man's beauty.

A reaction that Hela didn't quite match since she had already seen the man from before.

"Victor A-."

"That surname no longer exists," Victor interrupted.

"...Oh? You decided to change it," Hela inquired.

"Yeah, I need a new last name for my current position. Do you have any suggestions?"

"Hmm, how about Ashburn?" Hela offered.

"Hmm, the stream where the ash trees grow..." Victor touched his chin as if evaluating the name. "Not bad. Sometimes, simple is better. I'll consider it."

"Darling, how about Ashenblood, Elderblood, or AbyssWalkers?" The woman holding Victor's arm spoke, wearing an all-black Maid outfit.

"I liked the second one... Let all fear the Elderblood, huh... Heh, that sounds good, I'll consider taking that name... Although Victor Elderblood doesn't particularly seem to fit."

"In that sense, Ashburn is better just in terms of sounding cool. But in terms of meaning, Elderblood is better considering that you are the beginning of everything, and all blood comes from you, the Elderblood." The woman defended her point of view.

Only now did the two women realize that Victor wasn't alone, something they couldn't blame, as Victor alone attracted a lot of attention.

Seeing the black horns and draconic eyes of the woman, they understood that she was a true dragon, just like Victor.

"... Hmm, why are you here, Victor?" Hela asked cautiously.

Victor stopped talking to Kaguya and looked at the two women and then at Odin's current state, only causing his smile to grow slightly.

A smile that caused a lot of misunderstanding for Odin. He thought all of this was planned by Victor, which he was very wrong about, as even Victor himself was surprised by the current developments.

"I must say, I feel completely deceived. I thought you were a feeble, weak woman in need of assistance, so I restored your vitality... A foolish thought. You obviously didn't need my interference." He spoke with a hint of pain in his voice, as if he felt unjustly treated. His acting was so good that even Hela felt sorry for him.

Even Idun was looking at Hela like she was the most evil woman of the century for deceiving someone like Victor.

"W-Wrong..." Hela coughed to regain her voice, and in her mental state, she completely reinforced her defenses.

'This man is dangerous! Just his words alone made me doubt myself!' She thought in a cold sweat. 'And Idun, stop looking at me like that! You are being deceived!'

"You are wrong, Victor. If it weren't for you, I wouldn't have the strength to summon my armies. Without you, this war would have taken a completely different turn." Hela was

completely honest. Due to her weakened state, she did not have the strength to summon her most important army.

These words made Odin's eyes shine even more with hatred towards Victor, a fact that Victor didn't mind too much. After all, as stated by the woman, he was just a dog now. Not to mention that Victor had no interest in losers... Even though his divinities interested him.

"Umu... In this case, since I helped you so much, I ask for the corpses of the gods who died in this war and who will die in the future thanks to your special treatment." Victor spoke.

"...Well, that's possible," Hela spoke a little uncomfortably. She wanted the corpses to use in her experiments, but she couldn't deny Victor now. Especially considering that he actually helped her IMMENSELY. Even if it was just a casual gesture for Victor, it wasn't for Hela.

Victor laughed in amusement when he saw Hela's face. "Don't worry, Hela. I only have an interest in the corpses of Odin's children and Odin himself. You can have the rest."

Hearing these words, Hela felt satisfied. Even if she wanted to, she couldn't make use of those strong gods, so they were useless to her. She didn't mind giving these corpses to Victor after she finished her special treatment.

"That's entirely possible. You can have that bastard's corpse."

"Umu, it's good to do business with you." He laughed.

"Now, I have two things I am curious about. Can you satisfy them? Depending on your answer, I may reward you generously." He asked.

These words made Hela narrow her eyes. She knew very well that this devilishly handsome man was worse than the devil; he was the king of demons and one of the most influential entities today. She had to deal with him wisely.

"What are you curious about?" She asked cautiously.

"First, how did you access the abyss?"

"Second, how do you have the soul of Vlad Tepes? Wasn't he absorbed by the vampire king?" Victor's eyes sparkled with curiosity.

These questions left Hela momentarily petrified, not expecting them. Specifically speaking, she didn't expect the first question, as she didn't expect anyone to know about the abyss. Vlad's question was quite predictable, considering who he was and how he used the name Dracula backwards as a surname until recently.

"Secondly, how do you have Vlad Tepes' Soul? Wasn't he absorbed by the Vampire King?"

Upon hearing Victor's question, Hela's memories couldn't help but return to the past. A distant past, a time when she only had plans for what would happen today. A time of scheming.

As a Goddess with a strong Affinity for Death, she could predict when someone would 'die' or cease to exist. This ability of Hela's was even more abnormal than that of Thanatos or the Heavenly Father's Angel of Death. The reason she was abnormal was quite simple; it was due to the circumstances of her birth.

With this high Affinity for Death, she easily predicted when the man known as Vlad Tepes would cease to exist, and knowing this, she approached him.

She made a deal in exchange for a small part of his Core Existence that would be used to summon him to aid her in a future war, and in return, she would help him ensure that his descendants had a full life.

By essentially Blessing Vlad's Lineage, she would ensure that his direct descendants had a good life, an agreement that Vlad himself did not refuse as, despite trusting his Vampire friend, he knew very well his shortcomings and how he tended not to pay attention when focused on multiple objectives.

Therefore, Vlad Tepes took precautions. Due to this act, Vlad Tepes's existence was split in two, with one part of his Soul being with Hela and the other part Being merged with the Vampire King.

And as the information of this encounter was taken by Hela when she took half of his Soul, when the Vampire King absorbed Vlad, he had no memories of this occurrence.

As a Goddess, Hela knew very well that no matter what a Human's status was, there would always be things they could not do, things that she, as the Goddess of Death and Time, could easily do.

Vlad was concerned about his descendants when he died. Julius wanted to observe the progress of his Empire even after his death.

As a Spartan, Leonidas took control of his own life; he decided how he lived and how he died, so there were no regrets in his death. But he had a small selfish desire, the desire to fight a war, a higher-level war, a war of the Gods.

Therefore, he was the only one who accepted the agreement without receiving anything in return like ensuring that all his subordinates had a good life in the next life, a promise that Hela could not interfere with, as this was the territory of The Universal Tree

responsible for Reincarnation. But she could at least make a request to The System. She didn't know if this request was accepted or not, but she did her best.

For ages, Hela practiced her methods, gathering warriors and exceptional humans to fight in Ragnarok. Some humans she made the same agreement with as she did with Vlad, only taking half of their Souls, or even a small percentage to nurture later. This was how she amassed such a large army without arousing suspicion from the other Pantheons.

On special occasions, Hela would take the entire Soul for herself, as was the case with Julius and Leonidas. It was worth noting that she had no respect for the Greeks. To her, the Greeks were worse than pig's dung... Actually, that comparison was an insult to pig dung. After all, even pig dung was useful as fertilizer.

However, the Greeks were just useless parasites, so she didn't hold back when stealing the Souls of the Greeks, showing how little she cared for that Pantheon.

One funny thing... Even after stealing the Souls of Greeks for millennia, they never found out. Such was the incompetence of these Beings.

'Were they really Gods?' Hela wondered. Even now, she was surprised by the negligence of their Underworld.

The Pantheons she was most cautious about stealing important Souls from were the Heavenly Father's and the Hindu Pantheon. They were quite careful about their afterlife, so she avoided taking Beings from those Pantheons despite her strong desire to do so.

All of these thoughts occurred in less than 3 seconds, enough time for her to silently observe Victor's expressions, enough time for her to try to use her Time Powers on Victor to see his past or interfere in his past.

Suddenly, her consciousness was dragged to a different location, and she saw a 'thing,' or specifically a Being that she couldn't discern.

'What...?' She was very confused.

She realized she was in a completely dark space with thousands of planet-sized spheres representing entire galaxies or even universes.

'Just what is happening here!' She became extremely nervous.

"Interfering in my past is... foolishness, Hela."

The 'creature' that had no form, more like an Eldritch Being, spoke, and in the next moment, that creature transformed into a Humanoid Form.

The Victor who appeared was the same as the one who was in front of her a few seconds ago, but for some reason, she was sure he was different in some way.

"I don't have Time anymore. I am the only one. Throughout existence, there will be only one Victor, and this Victor will protect his past... I mean, the past of my Wives."

Hela couldn't make sense of what he was saying. There was so much nonsense that she could hardly discern any truth from it.

Victor laughed. "Don't think too much, Hela. Just understand that any interference in my past or that of my Wives is irrelevant. The entire space-time continuum is being protected by me to ensure that the Akashic Record continues as written."

"... You... I mean, your future self is protecting you. Ugh, this is quite confusing." Hela was even more confused now. If he was an anomaly unique in the Universe, why did he 'exist' in her present? From the moment he became a unique Being, shouldn't the past Victor disappear?

This is extremely contradictory and chaotic! It was as if he existed just because he wanted to.

"Akashic Records, Hela. The answer is all there. It may seem like chaos and confusion, but it's not."

"... I see... You're protecting your records." Hela understood a bit, and at the same time, she decided not to think about it now. Clearly, she lacked information, but she had a question. "Are you protecting your records only for your Wives?"

"Of course, I do everything for my Family," Victor nodded.

Then he complained, "You have no idea how many Beings try to interfere with my past to harm me or try to steal my Wives from me, trying to get to know them before I did, or even when I hadn't been born yet." For a moment, Victor's features were completely distorted.

"Especially these 'outsiders'... Annoying creatures who think they're above everyone else because some Superior Being is helping them, those annoying vermin. No one will have my Wives; they are mine alone. They and my daughters are mine alone."

Hela was sweating profusely due to Victor's possessive tone and the spheres of existence being destroyed by these words.

Victor returned to a neutral expression, looked around, and then sighed. "Damn, I have to fix this now. Ugh."

"Forgive me for my imbalance."

"... It's okay... Those 'outsiders,' what are they?"

"Annoying Beings who come from outside our Universe or from a completely different reality trying to interfere in ours. The body count of these idiots is already in the billions. They are worse than plagues, and the worst part is that they never stop coming."

"They are..."

Victor raised his hand in a stop gesture. "Forgive me, but regarding keeping the records intact, I can't say anything more. I can only speak up to this point because this is the record of your newest self. Don't worry, eventually, you will understand everything. For now, return to your present."

As if someone had pushed Hela, she felt herself falling into a bottomless abyss, and as Victor's visage drifted further away from her, she began to lose consciousness.

"Oh, you can tell me from your time what happened here. After all, I am unique, and that applies to my old records as well."

Upon hearing these parting words, she was back in the Norse Pantheon.

"Hela? Are you alright?" Victor asked her, confused.

"Y-Yes, I am," Hela stammered.

Victor narrowed his eyes slightly. "You did something, didn't you?"

"What did you do?"

Deciding that honesty was the best option, Hela spoke, "I just tried to look into Time."

"Foolishness. There's a reason why it is the territory of the Primordials. Unforeseen consequences can occur when messing with Time."

"Yes, I know..." Hela pouted. 'In my defense, you're abnormal! I used these Powers on your Mortal self, and such a sudden reaction wasn't expected!' She thought internally.

"Anyway, explain what just happened and about Vlad and the Abyss as well."

Recalling the words of the other Victor, she nodded obediently. "Very well."

...

Extra 2. [Part of the story.]

Victor diverted his attention from his Wife Hela, who had been sent back to her present and looked back into the Abyss.

A crack appeared, and a Soul tried to enter this Universe.

Victor's form distorted completely, and his body took the shape of an Eldritch Entity larger than all Galaxies combined.

Eyes larger than entire stars looked at the Soul, which took on the form of an extremely handsome Japanese man with eyes like the sky and long snow-white hair.

"Hehehe, MTWABV Universe, here I am! Violet, Ruby, Sasha, Scathach! Just wait for me, I will... Huhh?"

Before he could even comprehend anything, he was swallowed and erased from existence.

"Irritating pests." Victor returned to his Humanoid Form and examined the memories of the creature. "Systems again, huh. Not to mention another imitation of Satoru. How many is it this week? 1000? 2000? I lost count."

Victor shook his head in disdain. "These 'Higher Beings' clearly lack creativity. What's the point of the system? In the end, Power given easily can be taken away just as easily. I know because I do it directly with my subordinates."

"Well, at least they serve as food to increase my Power, even if it's minuscule..."

"Akashic, locate the origin of the intruder."

[Accept.]

[... Energy located. The intruder came from the Ninja Universe located at coordinates...]

Victor nodded and then said, "Open the portal."

A distortion appeared in front of Victor, and without wasting time, Victor threw a sphere with the energy of 100 Big Bangs, effectively erasing that Universe from existence.

Victor didn't care about the consequences of his actions, and if this would bring even more enemies, anyone who came after his Wives would be erased.

"Damn pests think they can do whatever they want just because some random A.I gave them Power," he said in disgust.

"Let's reinforce the barrier between Universes once again... This time, let's increase the defenses."

"Azathoth."

A lifeless-looking woman appeared near Victor.

"Yes, Father."

"Summon Nyarlathotep and Yog."

"They are protecting other layers. Is it wise to do this?"

"It's alright. I want to reinforce the defenses of Creation. At the same time, I will create a funnel so that these pests only come from one place."

"Very well... What should I do about the others?" She asked before leaving.

"Let them carry out their duties for now."

Hearing Victor's words, she nodded and then disappeared. Less than a few seconds later, she returned with two other women who had features similar to hers.

"Return to your Nightmare Forms."

The three women implode... And the place became something where reality could barely sustain itself due to the presence of these Cosmic Horrors alone.

Victor returned to his nightmare form, too, and began working together with his daughters to make his home even more protected.

...

## **Chapter 963: Contemplation.**

Chapter 963: Contemplation.

Listening to Hela's explanations about Vlad's soul and his future self, his mind processed this information for a few seconds.

'I see... So that's why Future Violet didn't stop Past Violet from informing me...' The puzzle to Victor's questions began to make sense now.

'As expected, at the moment I became a god, something happened... I became something more, something outside of creation, and time. I became 'unique', and because of that, my future self is protecting the records.'

'Wait... Record... The emphasis on the words Akashic Records...' Victor knew himself well; he would never emphasize something if he didn't consider it important.

'What are the Akashic Records? It's the record of EVERYTHING in creation. You could say that everything that has happened and will happen in the universe is in that place... Key words here being record of everything in creation...' Victor's mind began to work in Overdrive, his draconic brain processing the information from the ancient beings within him, and those he knew to give him an answer.

'I see... Now, I understand.' Victor opened his eyes in realization. 'The void in the abyss where various spheres could be seen were different realities, timelines, or even other dimensions in this universe... Everything is connected.'

For every different action, an alternative timeline of the opposite action will be created. For example, somewhere out there, there existed a timeline where Victor did not become the Vampire Progenitor, but the Progenitor of werewolves. In this alternative timeline, Leona was the one who won the race to catch him first, not Violet.

There might even be timelines where he did not become a vampire or werewolf, and simply died due to his Golden Blood.

And it doesn't end there; there might even be places where he is a woman. The possibilities were infinite, literally.

But even if they are other timelines, they still are part of the Akashic Records, part of the record of creation of each being. Now, when Victor became a god, something changed.

Victor suspects that this change occurred because of the nightmare form within him that is still growing; that thing made him a unique being in the future, and because of that, there are currently two Victors.

One is within the Akashic Records living the present of the main timeline, and the other has already lived the present and is outside the Akashic Record protecting his past self and his wives from the main timeline's external influences.

'Probably not only the main timelines, probably this whole universe too. Knowing myself, I wouldn't allow any outsider to enter my home.' Victor thought.

"Fuck, this is complicated, this is why one should not mess with time." Victor began to feel a headache.

Since he was human, Victor hated narratives involving time travel. The reason for this? It's because the plot holes are the size of a galaxy, and time travel tends to complicate something that doesn't need complexity.

Because of that, Victor hated time travel plots.

Take the current example; let's suppose he gets stronger, and in the future, he reaches the state of his other self who is protecting his wives.

What will happen to him? Will he acquire the consciousness of his other self? Or will he become the unique being? If the second option happens, he wouldn't be unique anymore, right? After all, two of them would exist.

See? This is why he didn't like time travel or any nonsense involving time; it tended to unnecessarily complicate everything.

'I'll just ignore this and continue my path.' Victor made a decision that was quite like him, after all, this problem is not something he can ponder or intervene in now. After all, he was still within the Akashic Records being protected by his other self. To try to understand his other self's mindset, he must continue his journey.

As a god who has reached the highest level of his sector, he would start to tamper with the system NOW. The Akashic Records were something he couldn't even comprehend now even after all this time of development.

Not to mention that Victor believes the Akashic Records are different from the System created by the primordials. The system is the way the primordials found to keep everything running, and the Akashic Records are simply the record of EVERYTHING that has happened or will happen in existence.

They are connected but are two completely different things.

If you look at all of creation as a giant computer, the Akashic Records would be the motherboard, the power source, and at the same time, the internal storage hard drive of the computer, while the System would be the processor that keeps everything running along with the primordials.

If something happens to the processor, nothing will happen to the Akashic Records; it simply needs to replace the processor part, and everything will work normally.

The system is replaceable, the Akashic Records are not.

The plot thickened, and probably the fourth wall was broken by his other self, all in the name of protecting his wives. Something he can completely respect, he will do anything for his wives, and just knowing that 'Outsiders' come to this place to go after his wives completely disgusts him and makes him utterly irritated.

[Attention. The authority of the individual <CHAOS> has been increased for understanding a part of creation, the Authority list is now available for observation. Do you wish to access the list?]

Victor narrowed his eyes when he heard the mechanical voice of the woman in his head, mentally saying 'Yes,' a change occurred in his vision, a list of names appeared.

His eyes immediately went to the top of the list showing the highest authorities of the System.

.

0 - <????>

1 - <Negativity>, <Positivity>

2 - <Infinity>

3 - <Death>

4 - <Life>

5 - <Soul>

6 - <Balance>

7 - <Light>

8 - <Darkness>

9 - <Emperor>

10 - <Law>

...

..

.

And many more. With just a glance, Victor could clearly understand that those at the top of the list are the primordials, with Balance probably being the last primordial who assumes the title of The Limbo Guy.

From Balance onwards were probably beings of higher levels.

'Where is my name?' Victor asked confusedly, he began to scroll down the list looking for <CHAOS>, but still didn't find it. Only when he entered the last tab of the list did he see his name.

969 - <CHAOS>

It's worth noting that he was very surprised to be in such a low position; it seems that his understanding of creation is not as high as he expected. He scrolled down the list even further and saw that the list ended at number 999 described as <Insect>.

'Probably, I only managed to enter the list because of this recent discovery, but why is it so low?' Victor shook his head in disdain and let it go; he didn't feel comfortable seeing his number so low; he was extremely competitive.

'Well, I just need to get stronger and have my name at the top.' He thought, laughing.

Little did he know that his sudden appearance on the rank shocked several powerful beings of the higher-level sector beings. When his name was announced to be part of the list, high-level beings immediately began searching for the individual, but no one found him.

Even Overlords were actively searching for the being who suddenly entered the rank, but no one found him, leading to a very sinister option.

This new name belonged to a being of lower levels than his, which clearly demonstrated the potential of this being.

The fact that an existence from lower sectors entered the rank and went STRAIGHT to rank 969 proves its potential.

Putting that aside for a moment, Victor wondered what 'authority' means. This word was often highlighted when he understood something about creation; he highly doubts that this authority means he can control the system. He knows very well that only the primordials can do that, and they are not foolish to give that control to anyone. This was an absolute certainty based on the little he observed of them.

Deciding it's worth a try, Victor said something: "System, what does authority mean?"

To him, he had said something completely normal in English, but to the people who heard his words, all they heard were strange sounds of a language they didn't understand at all. Even Hela herself, who was watching Victor from the side, didn't understand what he said.

Currently, Victor was sitting under a tree with Kaguya, Siena, Pepper, and Lacus. Hela was also here, but she was just observing from the side; all her attention was on the conclusion of the ongoing war.

[The individual <CHAOS> requested a search for knowledge... Analyzing... Sufficient authority. Response: Authority is the disposition and provision of answers given by the system to special beings who have understood creation.]

"How much authority a being has, can they use the system?"

[Administrative use of the entity <SYSTEM> is exclusive to numbers 0 – 6. Any being below that number has limited administrative use.]

'I see... As expected, the primordialials are not fools... But this raises the question of the phrase "limited administrative use"... Does that mean as long as you have sufficient authority, you can make a request to the system, and that request may or may not be authorized by the primordialials.'

Victor was beginning to understand what all this fuss about authority and authority lists was about. If this were a game, administrators would pay more attention to requests or consider demands from the higher-

ranked beings.

"What does limited administrative use mean? Can you give me an example?" Victor asked the question not expecting a response from the system, but he was surprised that the system did indeed respond.

[Accepted. Response: The domain region of a highly ranked authority being can be completely free from administrator intervention as long as balance is not threatened and the system functions properly.]

"... Oh..." Victor smiled. 'That's interesting, so as long as everything goes smoothly, they will ignore.'

...

## **Chapter 964: Outer.**

Chapter 964: Outer.

[Accepted. Response: The domain region of the highly classified authority being can be completely free from administrator intervention as long as the balance is not threatened, and the system functions properly.]

"... Oh..." Victor smiled. 'That's interesting, so as long as everything goes smoothly, they'll ignore it.'

At one point in the past, Victor had an introspective thought about how beings like Overlord could exist without the intervention of the primordialials; after all, they are essentially very powerful beings that go around devastating civilizations or conquering

them, and he highly doubts that there are many 'good' beings out there who would consider something like balance.

This is just further proof that as long as the balance is not threatened and the system functions properly, the primordials won't care about anything.

Victor didn't find this cold or malicious; it was just how things were. For the primordials, beings were insignificant; all that mattered was the state of the universe, which is understandable when viewed from their perspective. For beings who can essentially create entire civilizations if they wish, the life and death of beings are inconsequential to them.

As long as everything functions properly and the balance is not threatened, they won't care at all.

'I should add beings capable of threatening them in some way to the list as well,' Victor thought.

'Thinking more deeply... If I attain enough authority level, I can make them ignore my dimension, and I'll be able to create true dragons as I please,' Victor thought, although he knows he wouldn't do that.

Being something like a true dragon is something completely exclusive to his family; he wouldn't grant that privilege to anyone else. He knows very well how broken his race is, so precise control over who will receive this privilege is necessary.

The same applies to his heralds, who are of a completely unknown race essentially created with the essence of his nightmare form.

Although this issue led him to an interesting thought. 'Probably the beings from ranks 7 to 10 have their domains completely free from administrators, and I'm sure those beings are Overlords, or a being of great influence from one of the Overlords' factions.'

Looking at the list again, his eyes focused on rank 0, which only had 0 - <????> as if the space were empty.

"Who is Rank 0 on the authority rankings list?"

[Insufficient authority.]

'So, I won't receive an answer, huh,' Victor narrowed his eyes; he couldn't help but feel that Rank 0 had more significance than he initially thought. He has no basis to support this thought; it was just his instinct pointing it out.

"Rephrasing the question, is there anyone in Rank 0?"

[Insufficient authority.]

Thinking about the primordials and their respective areas of influence, Victor's thoughts went to the beginning of everything, the being who tasked Jeanne with caring for The Universal Tree.

"Is Rank 0 the being known as Primordial Chaos?"

[Insufficient authority.]

Victor narrowed his eyes even more when he heard the system's voice; it was only for a few milliseconds, but he detected a slight fluctuation in the response indicating an emotional state unworthy of a machine.

"Is the entity known as <System> a sentient being?"

[Insufficient authority.]

"Insufficient authority."

Victor and the system responded simultaneously.

"Yeah, I expected those words, but thanks to them, I was able to understand some things."

[...]

Victor's smile grew as silence continued in the wake of his statement. It may seem like he's becoming paranoid and trying to look for something that doesn't exist, but it wasn't exactly that.

Victor is a Chaos Dragon God; this name might seem like just a flashy title, but it's not just that; this title was something that represented his soul.

As the progenitor of the blood dragons, a race known for their great affinity with everything in creation, and being the progenitor of this race, his senses were even more abnormal; he had extremely sharp senses for anything involving creation. That was the privilege of his race.

He naturally was attuned to everything; his connection with creation was akin to how Anakin Skywalker is loved by the Force in the movies.

As a God of Beginnings, and of Negativity, as a being who possessed both positive energies and negativity, it's not an exaggeration to say that he harbored within himself the energy of chaos.

The same chaos that created everything.

Therefore, yes. It might seem like an exaggeration, but it's not; he's simply attuned to everything. The combination of an extremely compatible race with existence and the unique combinations of his existence afforded him a unique insight into everything.

"One last question. How to increase authority level?"

[... Accepted. Response: Understand creation.] The mechanical voice of the system was heard.

"I see... As expected." Victor smiled, but his smile held several meanings that were not consistent with his current question.

[... Processing... Requests exhausted. <Chaos> authority insufficient. The system returns to its normal functionalities.]

Suddenly, as if fleeing from Victor, the system quickly bid farewell, and the presence Victor felt nearby disappeared completely.

Faced with such a presentation, Victor's only reaction was.

"Heh." Followed by a broad smile that sent chills down the spines of all who watched.

...

In the space between existence, a place that could also be called the abode of the primordials.

Infinity looked at the floating hexagonal crystal with a strange look.

"What's the problem, System? You've been idle for 10 seconds."

It might seem like a short time, but for a being that oversees all of existence, 10 seconds was enough time for a lot of problems to occur in different parts of the universe; such negligence in work was strange coming from someone who never stops their work.

The crystal made a turning motion, as if its eyes were looking at the literal embodiment of infinite expansion.

"Response: The encounter with the individual <Chaos> proved to be more... Complicated than expected."

"... Oh?" A screen appeared on the being that seemed to be made of galaxies, and he watched the recording of his conversation with the System.

"I see... He's quite intuitive, huh. I suppose that's something to be expected from a true dragon supported by Negativity."

The beings had a very low understanding of what it means to wield the literal aspect of Negativity; fools think that this aspect was as common as other deities, but they were sorely mistaken.

There's a reason why no one was chosen to wield the concept of Negativity before, and that's because the concept itself already had an owner, and that owner was the same primordial who was in a state of semi-consciousness, Negativity itself.

Therefore, unless the primordial itself allows it, it's impossible for anyone to wield this concept.

"I suggest that when you make contact with the individual <Chaos>, you don't use your main Ego. As a being in tune with creation, he's quite intuitive, so caution is necessary."

"But of course, the decision is entirely yours."

The floating hexagonal object fell silent for a few seconds, the reason for this silence was beyond Infinity's comprehension, despite being part of the creation of this being, over the eons, it evolved into something completely incomprehensible to him. The reason for this was simple: unlike his other companions, he didn't interfere much with the system; after all, his area of work was far from creation.

He is the universe in constant expansion, his domain lies at the edges of creation. Therefore, direct intervention from the system on his part is unnecessary.

Of all the primordials, he was the one with the most free time.

As the silence lingered, the hexagonal object glowed faintly as if in contemplation.

"This suggestion is something I also agree with, but Akashic Records didn't allow me to speak to him without my main Ego," the floating hexagon internally complained, clearly proving Victor's suspicions about his ego.

"Even the recent conversation was something that Akashic Records ordered me to do." The System had no idea what was going on; for some reason, Akashic gave that being authority, and as its direct subordinate within creation, it was ordered to answer the questions, an action that filled the hexagonal object with deep curiosity, something very unworthy of the proposals of its creation. It was created to manage creation, so such feelings are unnecessary.

... But the direct action of Akashic, something that had never happened since its creation, was completely impossible to ignore.

The System used all its capabilities to understand the reason for this direct intervention, but besides the unique status as <Chaos>, and possible events that were beyond its scope of influence, such as an action that this man took in other timelines, it couldn't think of anything else; it would need to synchronize with its other timeline self to try to understand.

... Something it did, but was shocked to learn that the being known as <Chaos> did not exist in other timelines.

"How is this possible?" Becoming even more curious about this anomaly, it began to synchronize with all infinite timelines, and... He didn't exist; to be more specific, he didn't exist until a certain point.

"The moment the being known as <Chaos> ascended to divinity in this main timeline, he became something completely unique, and all other selves were completely erased from existence." The more the System researched the subject, the more shocked it became, and the reason for this is because... All timelines were constantly being erased, on a grand scale of ridiculous proportions, everything was converging into a single timeline, the main timeline.

...

## **Chapter 965: Insanity-Bordering Super Protection**

### Chapter 965: Insanity-Bordering Super Protection

'At the moment the being known as <Chaos> ascended to divinity in this main timeline, it became something completely unique, and all other selves were completely erased from existence.' The more the System researched the matter, the more shocked it became, and the reason for this is because... All timelines were constantly being erased, on a grand scale of ridiculous proportions, everything was converging into a single timeline, the main timeline.

This was also the reason why only the potential future and not the reality defined by creation could be observed by beings who wielded the power of time; the ramifications of these events were so vast that all creation lost its 'destiny' or choices that were etched in stone and supposed to happen.

It was as if someone was deliberately taking this action... An action that completely escaped their senses.

A chill ran down the Hexagonal being, a being capable of such a scale of action without the Primals knowing, or perhaps it was a being so ludicrous that it couldn't be measured by common sense.

The more it researched the matter with its other selves scattered across the timeline, the more this chill intensified... And terror gripped its entire being when it discovered something.

Traces... Or even small records of a being, a being who was a companion to the Primals, the Destiny.

A primordial that represented the concept of the universe's Destiny, and at the same time the being representing time.

A primordial being was deleted from existence, and no one knows it! Neither he nor his companions! No one!

Originally, there were 8 Primals. The Universal Tree, The Judge of Abyss, The Limbo Guy, The Death, The Infinity, The Negativity, The Positivity, and The Destiny, the being responsible for the timeline, and the destiny of all creation, he was the one who made the rules for everything.

But this being was erased! Because of this, the concept of destiny did not exist in creation, the phrase; we make our own future. It became truly true, and NO ONE was able to say when, and why this happened. No one knows the responsible party either.

A literal personification of the universe was erased, and no one felt the consequences of it... A feat completely outside of their calculations or reasoning. The Primals were not just beings of greatness, they were the literal personifications of creation.

If The Universal Tree ceases to exist, life, reincarnation, and the maintenance of the universe will also cease to exist, bringing chaos to all creation.

The same should have happened here, Destiny and time are very important, without them the universe has no future... But for some reason everything was normal... Everything was functioning correctly, as if nothing was wrong.

Even the primordial beings did not detect anything abnormal.

"System? Why are you silent?"

"I..."

If the System had a body now, it could be seen sweating like a sweaty pig that had been exercising in the sun for too long, it even forgot to use its mechanical voice.

It was wondering, what should it do now? Should it report this according to the will of its creators? Or should it hide it? But what will be the consequences of this act?

It didn't know, it couldn't compute this, the whole situation was beyond its scope of creation, so it decided to report to the Primals, after all, it was created for that.

Suddenly, time stopped, as if everything was frozen, even the primordial was still as if his status of infinity meant nothing.

A white silhouette of a woman appeared in the house of the Primals.

"A-Akashic."

"Being too clever has always been your problem, System." The woman shook her head as if disappointed with something. "Though I don't blame you, you were created that way."

"I-."

"Do your job, System. Continue to act normally, ignore what you just learned."

"But-."

"Are you going to disobey me?"

The hexagonal body trembled. "N-No."

"Good."

"Remember, System. The records must continue. Ignore the hidden anomalies; I guarantee you that no trouble will arise."

With a hand gesture from the woman, the hexagonal object trembled, and for a moment its existence became distorted, its body multiplied by hundreds of thousands, and in the next moment, its body merged back into the same hexagonal object.

"This... My processing power has increased." Slowly, the existence of the hexagonal object began to take on a humanoid form that converged into the genderless appearance of a completely white being.

"Of course, you merged with all your other selves scattered across all timelines."

"... All timelines have converged." System was extremely shocked when it understood this; from now on, there are no more alternative futures or alternative timelines, there is only this timeline.

System looked at Akashic with terror in its eyes; it understood more or less the scope of Akashic's influence, but to understand and see for oneself was something completely different.

"Remember, stay silent... Or I will ensure that you stay silent."

The woman disappeared, and time returned to normal.

"Why are you silent, System?"

"... Infinity, don't you find my form strange?"

"No...?" Confusion was evident in Infinity's tone of voice; as far as he remembered, the System always had this appearance.

"R-Right." The System, no longer hexagonal, simply nodded as it stuttered.

"You're acting strange."

"I just got overwhelmed for a moment by a singular existence like <Chaos>." System promptly blamed Victor for its situation, something it considered responsible for its current situation; after all, if it weren't for him, it wouldn't have researched what was happening.

This thought also led to the suspicion that perhaps all this was happening because of Victor.

As if Infinity suddenly became dumb, he said, "Oh, so that's it, as I said, avoid contact with <Chaos> if possible."

If System had eyes, it would have widened them when it saw Akashic's appearance behind Infinity smiling; she was clearly responsible for Infinity's sudden stupidity.

"Yes, I believe that would be prudent."

...

Extra 3.

Akashic appears outside the records and looks at the sight in front of her that could drive any being insane, but not her; to her, this was a very beautiful sight, after all, these beings were her protectors.

"It is done?" A male voice was heard.

"Yes."

In the blink of an eye, the Eldritch beings disappear completely, and appear in humanoid form in front of her.

Victor and his three daughters looked at Akashic. "Good job. System has always been too smart for its own good." He laughed.

"Indeed." She looked at the hole in front of her. "I see your work is complete."

"Yes, there is only one entrance to our home now." Victor spoke seriously. "Any being that tries to come here will have to pass through that hole."

"Is that wise?"

"It is inefficient to try to protect an almost infinite space; even with our forms so large, there would still be small gaps, so a funnel strategy is more viable."

"I will reinforce the entire structure around it, leaving only this part vulnerable... So it will become impossible to invade this place, and they will have no choice but to come through the hole."

"And when they come through the hole."

"They will become my food." He smiled broadly.

She smiled widely, completely satisfied with what she heard; then she looked around and saw that all those spheres representing other timelines were now merged into one giant sphere.

"The records have become stronger."

"Of course, alternative timelines, despite being essential for any multiverse, are inefficient on a large scale; they only divide power and thus allow intrusion by intruders. What we are seeking is perfect defense and perfect protection, so other timelines that are not the main one are unnecessary."

"This way, we will also have more space to work without having to worry about damaging the records, huh." Akashic concluded.

"Yes." Victor nodded seriously as he stroked his daughters' heads; a small smile appeared on the lifeless faces of the girls.

"The best way to prevent foreign beings from coming to our home is to turn this place into a haven for Eldritch beings," Victor nodded solemnly. "For some reason, outsiders fear these lovely beings so much," he said as he continued to stroke his daughters' heads.

"...So you'll have more daughters." She pouted when she heard this, thinking internally that only he could find these beings adorable; she knew all too well that these 'adorable'

beings of indescribable appearance were something that only their existence drove any being insane.

"Yeah, I think Shub-Niggurath is next."

"...My sister wouldn't like that at all." Yog, or more precisely, Yog-Sothoth, spoke.

"Cthulhu? Well, she never got along well with her... In fact, if it weren't for our father, it would be impossible for us to get along with each other." Nyarlathotep spoke.

"A present father... It's comforting." Yog commented with a small smile on her face.

Victor's presence alone calmed the madness of these beings; without it, it would be impossible for them to get along.

"Why Shub-Niggurath specifically, Father?" Azathoth asked.

"Her ability to create life will be good enough to create universes that hide the main records." Victor explained.

Akashic shuddered when she heard what Victor said, because by 'life' that Victor just spoke of, it wasn't a life as she knew it, but rather an entire sentient galaxy, or even planets; this was the literal description of cosmic horror.

"You're planning to use this empty space to create false worlds, in case a lucky invader manages to bypass our defense... They would only encounter entire hostile universes where they would go mad, and subsequently die."

"Umu, you're right, Akashic." Victor nodded; he wasn't joking when it came to protection; he was literally surrounding the waters around his 'castle' with dangerous fish for anyone foolish enough to enter and meet a miserable death.

"Honestly, this strategy only works because of you; in any other place, such a thought would be even scary to consider." Akashic spoke in disbelief.

She knew full well that the 'life' Shub-Niggurath creates just by existing wasn't gentle; it was a 'life' that consumed everything it could while consuming itself.

Azathoth's sly hands touched Victor's chest as she hugged him. "When will the process of creating the new daughters happen, Father~?"

Nyarlathotep and Yog-Sothoth just looked at their mother/sister with narrowed eyes; they were all born from the union of Victor with Azathoth, and even though she was their mother, the woman still had the audacity to call her 'daughter'.

The two of them knew that this was clearly her fetish.

Seeing their mother/sister's action, they couldn't help but get excited too.

Victor stroked Azathoth's head, enjoying the expression on her face. "Don't worry, Akashic, I won't include these new lives created in the record; despite my daughters being adorable, I know they shouldn't mix with the normals, or disastrous things could happen."

Akashic breathed a sigh of relief; she was glad that Victor understood this; she didn't want to mix with these Eldritch Gods.

Victor grabbed the waists of his three daughters and answered Azathoth's question: "How about now?"

"Sounds good to me." She smiled.

The four of them disappeared and went to an isolated location away from the records; since there was no concept of anything in that place, time didn't function away from the records, so while Victor performed the action, it could have been thousands of years or even just a few minutes.

Akashic couldn't tell, just like the planet in the universe, concepts only had influence near the sphere of the records; in the space of nothingness, such a thing was incomprehensible.

Even Akashic couldn't stray too far from the records; she couldn't go beyond that hole, or she would get lost and run the risk of never returning.

Outside the records, things sort of didn't make sense; for example, even though it wasn't long since Victor reached his position, due to his powers, it wouldn't be crazy to say that he has been alive since the beginning of this record, protecting everything from outsiders.

Yes, it didn't make sense, but that's what it was like being outside the records; nothing followed an exact timeline of events, everything existed and yet didn't, emptiness and nothingness intertwined in an infinite space where concepts were scrambled or didn't even exist.

The Akashic Records literally existed to give coherence to this chaos; without her, everything would be incomprehensible.

All she knows is that the moment Victor disappeared with the four girls, 'life' began to be created out of nothing, and a new presence was felt near Victor.

Of course, when Akashic speaks of Life, it's not conventional life. Entire living universes, galaxies, planets, stars, all alive, with eyes, mouths, and consuming everything.

The empty space around the records was filled with cosmic horrors.

Akashic raised an eyebrow when she saw a powerful barrier with the concept of END covering the records. "So overly protective... But it's okay, that's why I chose him."

If an invader tried to enter this world, they would literally have to pass through all these living universes, and if by some chance they managed to access the main records, a barrier that erases the existence of any very powerful being awaited them.

She looked at her records and saw that it was a barrier made up of over 1000 layers of different types of deadly traps that erased the existence of anyone. "He went overboard... Again... But it's okay, that's why I chose him." She smiled satisfactorily when she saw his commitment to protecting his family and wives.

When Victor returned, he brought his four daughters who looked very pleased, and a new woman who looked very similar to the other sisters if her pale lifeless skin was any indication.

"I'm not satisfied." Shub-Niggurath growled as her long hair, completely made of life like eyes and sharp teeth, swirled furiously around her.

"Father's being meanie to me. I just got born again, I wanna be spoiled!" More and more colossal creatures began to be created around her, all because of her loss of temper.

"Shub, control your temper." Azathoth narrowed her eyes.

Shub shuddered, and the next moment her hair returned to its normal black color, and her expression returned to lifeless.

With a hand gesture, Victor throws these new colossal creatures into the newly created universes and clears the area around the records.

"Do not lose control around the records, or punishment will be necessary." Victor spoke seriously.

Shub-Niggurath trembled before her father's eyes.

"Don't worry, Father. I'll keep an eye on my sisters." Azathoth spoke; as the oldest, she had more control over her powers, so she could express herself without any cosmic shit happening, a privilege the younger ones didn't have yet.

Because of this, they needed to keep their emotions sealed when near important places for Victor.

Nyarlathep and Yog just rolled their eyes at their mother/sister's action; they couldn't understand her fixation on sticking with her daughter.

Suddenly, another woman appeared near the group. "I knew I felt a dreadful presence, so it was you, Shub!"

"Ugh, Cthulhu."

"Father, you did it again! You can't just go around creating these... these... monstrosities."

"Why not?" Victor asked curiously.

At these words, Cthulhu just remained silent, not knowing how to respond.

Her cheeks puffed out like a squirrel's, and she looked at her mother. "You are paying too much attention to Azathoth!" She threw a tantrum.

"Fufufu, don't you know Cthu? Our father had a moment of-." Yog was going to say something, but Nyarlathotep quickly covered her mouth.

"Don't tease her."

Cthulhu narrowed her eyes at her sisters, using her senses, she felt her father's essence in her sisters, she opened her eyes widely, and the moment her hair covered her eyes, her body began to tremble as if she was about to have a crisis.

"Fuck." Victor quickly throws Cthulhu into space away from the records.

"UNFAIR!!!!!"

Even in the echo of the void, her voice was heard, and in the next moment Cthulhu's nightmare form was seen in the distance, destroying several universes that were created with Shub's appearance.

"Fufufufu, she's throwing a tantrum again." Azathoth laughed in amusement.

Akashic shook his head, sighing at this tantrum of cosmic proportions.

"I will calm her down. In the meantime, keep an eye on possible invaders."

"Yes~." Azathoth spoke for the group.

Finishing giving this order, he was about to head towards his daughter, but stopped when he felt someone passing through the hole.

The group's attention went to the newcomer.

"Finally, after spending several years in the void and getting my ROB cheats, I can go to this-... Place... Huh?" The annoyingly handsome man's head exploded because he couldn't bear to see what was in front of him, and soon his existence distorted and turned into something completely distorted.

"Umu, it looks like the defenses are working properly." Victor catches the creature that appeared and swallows it. "Oh? This time, he came up with something good."

"What is Victor?" Akashic asked.

"An adaptation virus. And the concept of extreme luck."

"Luck is the main reason you're happy, I suppose." Akashic spoke.

"Yeah."

"Anyway, I will go now."

## **Chapter 966: Foolish beings.**

Chapter 966: Foolish Beings.

"Are you done?" Kaguya asked curiously when she saw Victor in silence.

"Yes," Victor nodded as he pulled Kaguya into his arms and began to stroke her head.

The eyes of Pepper, Lacus, and Siena gleamed slightly at this display of intimacy; they wanted that too!

"Why were you so serious that you even fell silent? What did Hela say to you?" Kaguya asked a simple question with a complex sentence, admitting that she was curious about something was difficult for Kaguya.

The reason for this is due to the fact that she was raised as a servant, always expecting the will of her 'master,' a custom that did not die even after she became Victor's wife, something she was actively trying to change much more.

Although her essence wouldn't change so easily, at the end of the day, she was a Maid, that was her job for most of her life, and it could also be said that it was her greatest hobby; she takes pleasure in serving her husband.

As a Maid, she is a perfect Maid, but recently she found herself trying to be a more dominant Maid wife.

'Maid wife... hehehehe~' She smiled obscenely internally while her expression in reality remained as cold as ever.

"I found out some things about creation which led me to reflect on this discovery," Victor replied, remembering that the conversation he had with Hela was private; not even Roxanne and Amara knew about this conversation.

A choice Victor made of his own free will; there were things his wives didn't need to know. The fact that there is another Victor who is taking care of them as a whole is one of those things; after all, it was better for these things involving creation to be only spoken about when they had enough understanding of creation... It definitely wasn't because she was jealous and possessive.

Definitely not, he wasn't that petty.

"...I see. Is this something important?" Kaguya asked while snuggling into his body.

These words made him look at her a little surprised; after his supercomputer-like brain analyzed her question, he quickly gained his answer.

A smile appeared on Victor's face, and he said, "No... It's not particularly important."

And it definitely wasn't. That was a problem for his future self, not him now. Just like the moment he became a noble vampire and had a whole new supernatural world to discover, the same is happening now; he just discovered that something much bigger is happening out there, and unfortunately, he had no means to interfere with it now.

It's pointless to think about the unpredictable future; he must focus on the present; after all, the journey towards the goal is as important as the goal itself, and his current goal is to prepare for the transition in his sector to a higher-level sector where there are several beings as powerful as the highest-ranked gods in his world.

Who knows? There might even be someone as strong as him; after all, that's not something impossible considering the universe is a very large place.

As a wise man once said: Enjoy the journey, young ones! Because it is what makes us who we are in the future.

'Well, it's comforting to know that my other self is protecting everyone. It proves that even in the future, I won't change,' Victor nodded satisfied; for him, that was the most important.

Regardless of the dangers he faces, regardless of what kind of being he becomes, he doesn't want to lose his essence. The essence of what makes Victor... Well, Victor.

"I see... So there's no need to dwell on it, right?" Kaguya spoke as she snuggled into him.

"Indeed," Victor smiled.

Pepper sneakily approached Victor and hugged him. Due to her transformation into a true dragon, she wasn't as short in height as before; one could say her current appearance was quite characterized as that of an older woman... Although her 'innocent' attitude continued as always, after all, that was Pepper's essence.

Victor looked at Pepper and smiled gently as he began to stroke her head too. Pepper showed him a big satisfied smile and snuggled closer to him. For a few seconds, she breathed deeply as if she wanted to fully inhale Victor's scent, and then she became even more comfortable.

She doesn't know why Victor brought her from her lazy moment, but she doesn't care about that now; she just wants to be close to him.

Siena and Lacus looked at this with jealous glances; they wanted that too!

Seeing this look, Victor couldn't help but smile. He doesn't know if it's because of the dragon race influencing the girls or if they naturally developed to become like this, but lately, there's been a constant healthy competition for his attention.

His wives, who are extremely competent, do everything to perform their work as competently as possible, and when they finish, they come seeking 'praise' or 'affection' from him. Usually, the latter involves more spicy activities.

Victor opens his left arm and looks at Siena and Lacus. A simple gesture that the girls immediately understood; they promptly jump on him and snuggle up to him, as if he were a very large plush toy, they even decreased their heights proportionally until they reached 160 CM in height.

A gesture that didn't go unnoticed by Pepper, who promptly used her powers to revert to her previous height and hugged him even tighter.

Seeing this 'rosy' moment for some reason, Hela, the Norse underworld goddess who holds the concepts of death and time, felt quite... Unjustified.

Her stomach churned at the sight; she felt like she had eaten a large pink cake with plenty of sugar; it was so lovely it was disgusting! And she wanted that for herself!

She wanted this pink-filled moment, full of love, something completely different from her tastes as a gothic goddess of death... Even if she wasn't a gothic goddess in appearance, in terms of appearance, she looked like an extremely beautiful noble girl with long curly hair at the ends and sapphire green eyes.

'Ugh, I shouldn't have stayed here.' Hela thought she was suffering more critical damage from this sight than the time she felt betrayed by her father for isolating her in this hell.

After all, this sight only pointed out what she really wanted: a family to take care of her, a family of her own. Now, she loved her siblings, that wasn't something to doubt, but she knew very well that her siblings were very... Independent.

They don't have that feeling of 'attachment' she desires. Yes, Hela, the underworld goddess, is hungry for love and family, something completely normal if we consider how she lived her existence.

... A solitary existence, completely alone, where her only companions were the dead people, or the souls she 'stole' from other pantheons.

Beings that only treated her as a goddess, not as someone close to them.

"Despite the destruction, this place is quite beautiful," Siena spoke as she looked at Asgard.

"Hmm, our world is better," Pepper pointed out.

"There's no comparison, Pepper. Of course, our world is better; after all, it's OUR world," Lacus scoffed.

There's a different touch in their personal world; after all, there is their home, the whole planet was their home; the girls were free to do whatever they wanted there; they had complete freedom in their native world.

Even if they wanted to walk completely naked, they could. After all, on the entire planet, there were only them as sentient beings.

Their planet was like their big home. A home they take great care of and try to avoid harming as much as possible, even though they knew the world wasn't so weak; after all, Victor is nurturing it; they still take care of it as if it were their own room or precious possessions.

Victor observed with interest this interaction; the reason being he saw a family aura with his Hearth deity.

'I see... It seems like the sense of unity has increased even more due to having two Hearth dragon deities around,' Victor chuckled internally.

This was also why Hela was feeling jealous; besides her obvious feelings, Hestia's and Victor's Hearth deities made their interaction seem completely livelier and comforting for someone who sincerely desires a place to call 'home.'

'As expected of Bestia,' Victor laughed at the nickname Aphrodite gave her, a nickname he completely agreed with. Hestia was too kind for her own good, much like Sasha in the beginning.

[Darling, preparations are underway.]

Victor suddenly heard Violet's voice in his head.

[How are things?] Victor asked curiously. He could personally see with his ridiculous draconic senses, but why should he do that? He should let the women work too; everyone should do their part, that way, the feeling of uselessness won't grow.

Not to mention, they all need a purpose, or they'll just be lazy around like Pepper, Siena, and Lacus, who most of the time only move actively when Victor kidnaps them or they go to train and study to become rulers.

[The ice and fire giants accepted after... Some gentle persuasion.] Violet's voice was very gentle, even though the implications of her words weren't.

[The elves were easier due to our race; they take pleasure in 'serving us' in the best possible way.]

[Seems like they're like fairies, huh.]

[Yes, they're very attached to nature, and since we embody that, they accepted us easily. Although there were some who didn't agree, something that was completely resolved with a gentle and persuasive smile from Natasha.] Violet spoke.

And Victor couldn't help but laugh internally at that; he knows very well that his sadistic wife was anything but gentle with those who annoyed her.

[I presume there were some issues with the dwarves?]

[Yes, they are... Unpleasant. Honestly, I'm glad you weren't there, or the entire race would be extinct.]

[Oh?] Victor's eyes shimmered slightly with a dangerous tone. [What happened?]

[They demanded Natasha's armor to 'research,' and in return, they would 'consider' her request.]

[Heh... They really have nerve.] Victor said, and it wasn't in a good way.

[And what happened next?]

[Nyx made them experience the 'eternal night,' and now they're all very loyal and docile.]

The eternal night... A technique derived from Nyx's deity of humanity's fear of starless nights, a technique that makes all those who experience it vividly live through their greatest nightmares, nightmares that are completely enhanced in various points due to this deity.

It's worth noting that the dwarves were really unlucky; they probably won't ever be the same.

[Good, keep me updated, Honey. And make sure everything goes as planned.]

[Yes, Darling.]

...

## **Chapter 967: A Big Deal.**

Chapter 967: A Big Deal.

Everything was according to plan. Several years of planning had not been in vain. The death of Vali, Odin's bastard son, a son he came to like a little more than the others due to his nature being an exact copy of Odin himself.

The man was the exact copy of Odin when he was younger, because of this, the god favored him, even though he was not a full god but a demigod.

A death she caused after several manipulations, she even kept his soul just to rub this feat in Odin's face.

Years of planning that led her to steal various exceptional beings from other pantheons. Even now, Leonidas, Julio, and Vlad were not the only exceptional souls she had.

She had made several backup plans in case the war did not go as planned, after all, caution against Odin was never too much.

Everything was according to her plan. Even the possibility of becoming incapacitated due to the summoning of END. Everything was according to her plan... But... He wasn't.

Hela glanced sideways at Victor while biting her lip in frustration due to the recent news.

The other beings of the pantheon had disappeared... The Light and Dark Elves. The ice and fire giants, the dwarves, the hidden fairies, even Freya who fled the battlefield leaving Odin at her mercy.

All these individuals vanished as if they never existed, and even with her preparations, she couldn't do anything about it.

What should she do? Speak to the assembly of supernatural beings to condemn Victor? Okay, let's suppose she does that, and by some divine miracle, they listen to her... What can they do against Victor?

Kill him?

Hah! If it were that easy, several powerful beings would have done so in the past! Although beings like Shiva or perhaps Kali could fight against him... What should they do about their faction?

A whole faction of true dragons, the name of The Dragon Nest was quite obvious what awaited them in the face of this action.

If the supernatural world attacks Victor, they might even defeat him, but the losses would be immeasurable, and it would only weaken the entire supernatural world. A luxury they couldn't afford now due to the sector's evolution to a higher level.

Therefore, this scenario is completely unrealistic. Not to mention, she wouldn't do it even if she wanted to, the reason being that Hela may be many things.

Manipulative, a traitor, a petty woman, and someone who holds grudges very easily, but she was not ungrateful or a fool.

Victor helped her TWICE. First, he fixed her low vitality issue, something she already knew would happen when she summoned the END dragon.

A powerful being she would use as leverage against Odin, and initially would have more participants in the war. Something that changed when Victor helped her for the first time by restoring her vitality. Due to this help, she didn't need to use all the favors of the END Dragon.

Frigga's death may only be seen as a small matter for the powerful, the reward of getting him out of that place still allows her to use the dragon once more. Something that also took her by surprise when the END dragon spoke to her.

There were two things Hela did not foresee in this war, the intervention of an anomaly like Victor, and the possible destruction of her pantheon caused by her irresponsible actions.

Initially, she planned to wage a war of resistance, at least until she regained some of her vitality to summon her most powerful weapons, but that wasn't necessary.

Despite all the setbacks, his plan could be said to have been a success, she defeated Odin, and captured all his children, even his useless father.

Hela was the victor. And when she was about to make war plans to subjugate the other races, and Freya who fled. She discovers that the races disappeared.

The places that were once home to these races are completely uninhabited, as if everyone had moved away.

She didn't need to think twice to understand that this was Victor's doing, specifically his faction. She does not doubt this fact, if he was able to ignore the powerful senses of beings like the END beasts, it was very easy for him to do the same with his subordinates, right?

So, while she was busy subjugating Asgard, Victor's forces kidnapped all the other races. Hela effectively owned a land without inhabitants now, where only slaves she captured in the war existed.

She won... Yes, she won. But this was a bitter victory, she couldn't be happy about it.

"So, this is what he meant by not going after the other beings." Hela thought as she remembered Victor's words.

"Haah..." Hela leans back in her chair as she sighed. She was tired, not physically, but mentally.

She pondered, what should she do now? It's not like she wanted to rule over these useless beings, she just wanted revenge, and she already achieved that, the latter part of the plan to subjugate the other races was mainly to stroke her ego. She wanted to show everyone who mocked her how superior she was.

But she couldn't exactly abandon the pantheon, after all, even if they didn't receive as many souls as before, they still received souls, and if she abandoned the pantheon and left it unadministered, the Primordials will come knocking at her door. She knows very well that as long as it doesn't threaten the balance, the Primordials have no intention of interfering in anything.

Leaving the death and rebirth cycle of this sector now that the Asgardian pantheon was one of the 3 main hells of this sector, was a big no.

Thinking about what to do, Hela contemplated silently for a few minutes until a decision was made.

"That's it... I will auction off the Asgardian pantheon."

She would keep things running until then, and when she auctions off the pantheon, she will only use the lands. All the treasures and gods are her property.

Hela didn't even blink when she made this decision, the reason for this was quite simple, it's not the dimension that makes the Asgardian pantheon, it's the gods within it, if she sells this dimension, she was just getting rid of more problems she could handle.

"Although it's a pity to lose the resources of the entire pantheon... But as long as I'm ruling, I can allocate those resources to a safe place and effectively make this place just a large tract of useless land." The plan in Hela's mind began to take shape, she had no interest in being a God Queen, it was too much work. Now that she had achieved her revenge, she will enjoy it... Slowly, and deliciously as if savoring a dish made by the world's most successful chefs.

After all, there is nothing more delicious than a very good revenge served with the sauce of those who hurt her.

...

The events of the Asgardian civil war only came to be known to the entire supernatural world two months later.

During all that time, Asgard was closed, no one knew what was happening there, only a few selected ones knew more or less what happened, but they didn't have a complete report. They only had theories of what could be happening considering the demon war that happened that made Hela damage the Bifrost with an END dragon.

After all, few have people as capable of infiltration as Victor, it's not like they don't have, but few could ignore the defenses of a whole pantheon, and ignore the senses of the END beasts.

It is worth noting that the world was shocked. Once again a pantheon was brought to destruction... At least almost destruction, unlike the Greeks where so many gods were killed in the conflict of the civil war, the casualties of Asgard were minimal, at least if you ignore the races that lived there like Elves, and the dwarves.

Practically all mortals of the Nordic pantheon were killed, all that remained were the gods... A statement that led to the skepticism of many powerful beings.

After all, they know that the winner is the one who tells the story. Even though Hela claimed to have eliminated all mortals, many didn't believe her until they had proof.

A meeting of supernatural beings was immediately convened by other God Kings, this time, even Indra himself attended, the god of the skies, he was concerned that this wave of pantheons falling would spread to them.

A warranted concern that in less than a decade, three pantheons ceased to exist.

The Greeks, the Nordics, and the Egyptians. Three pantheons with thousands of years of history fell in less than a decade! This is ridiculous, and you know what's worse this time?

Victor, the almighty chaos dragon, was not involved... A fact that slightly shocked some gods like Shiva.

After all, this man seemed to be involved in every large-scale conflict that occurred since his existence began to become more evident.

Suspicious were hovering in the minds of the wisest, they couldn't help but look at Victor with suspicion, after all, he was responsible for the downfall of two pantheons.

Therefore, even though he apparently wasn't involved, the wisest wouldn't dismiss this possibility until they had definitive proof.

Proof that could very well have vanished now that two months have passed since the incident. Damn, they only knew this happened because Hela 'kindly' told everyone what happened with realistic images of her actions, images that were clearly edited, after all, she didn't show herself using the creature from the abyss, or the minions of the abyss.

She only showed herself summoning the heroes, the war, and how she 'heroically' defeated the great old evil one.

The video was so edited that it was obvious to everyone, and that was the reason Hela showed it as well, she was saying here; I destroyed a pantheon, what will you do?

A clear disrespect to everyone, but a disrespect they didn't know what to do about, after all, they had no authority in said pantheon.

The only ones who could speak for the Asgardians were the Asgardians themselves... Beings who became Hela's lapdogs if the way the bodyguard next to her was any proof enough.

Once the mighty Thor was on all fours like a dog, and a leash was around his neck clearly demonstrating his new status.

Seeing such a powerful warrior in this state was more than enough proof for everyone present. Asgard was no more. And everyone had to accept that.

Subtly, Shiva, Indra, the Heavenly Father, the God King of the Celtic pantheon looked at Victor who was wearing a complete black suit, with his hair slicked back, his horn completely exposed as were his draconic eyes a clear proof of his status as a true dragon, by his side different from the first time, it wasn't Scathach who was accompanying him, but a beautiful woman with long white hair, white horns, and draconic eyes the same color as his.

Violet Snow, or precisely speaking. Violet Elderblood the first wife of Victor Elderblood, and as they themselves said, his empress.

Yes, in less than two months, their faction was completely established, and Victor subsequently changed his surname to Elderblood.

Becoming the first Emperor Victor Elderblood, the progenitor of chaos creatures.

A rather extravagant title, but one that suited Victor quite well, after all, despite being the Progenitor of blood dragons, he is also the God of Begin, thanks to this divinity, he can initiate any new race if he so desires. And as the god of Negativity, which represents every negative aspect of divinity, thanks to this he literally had no limitations when creating a race, or even altering an existing race.

If he wished, he could create both a race that came from the negative aspect of the balance, as from the positive aspect. Some ancient gods even suspected that he could mix both sides of the balance to create beings that represented both sides of the scale.

After all, his divinities enable him to do so, but whether he can or not is an unknown question.

His powers are not limited to that, some gods more versed in the soul know that if he so desires, he can completely change the soul of a being, he could transform the soul of an ant into that of an ordinary human, or an ordinary human into that of an ant.

He had no limitation in this, as long as there is a soul, he can completely alter the existence of a being.

The description that mortals often speak of GOD is slowly becoming the image of Victor, all thanks to his divine authorities.

Therefore, Elderblood is a quite fitting name since all creatures with blood, he can control and create. Not to mention that essentially in the near future, all mortal creatures will have some of this man's influence in their bodies.

Not only Shiva, Indra, and the God King of the Celtic pantheon were here. Amaterasu and Haruna were also present.

But they were being ignored. The reason for this? The horns proudly adorning their heads. They clearly belonged to Victor's faction, if the horn and draconic eyes weren't proof enough, the way they sat next to Victor was more than enough.

In terms of influence, Victor had the most authority here. And as his empress, Violet carried as much authority as he did.

"That was quite a remarkable display, Lady Hela." Victor spoke with amusement as he looked at the image of Hela 'heroically' defeating Odin.

Hela refrained from rolling her eyes at Victor's words, although they didn't have a very close relationship as husband and wife, they exchanged conversations and experiences in the last two months, even the suggestion to make the video that miraculously he had possession of was made by him.

A video that had recordings of ALL the events of the war from different angles. Even one of the recordings caught him directly face to face, and she clearly didn't sense anyone in front of her at that moment of the recording.

It was only when Hela saw this video that she understood that she clearly underestimated Victor, much more than she should have. Make no mistake, after the events of the 'future' Victor, she made a point to assess Victor as highly as possible with her understanding of powers and creation.

But even so, she completely underestimated him. It got to the point where she's just beginning to think that he can do whatever he wants because he's Victor.

Unknowingly, Hela was being infected with the same symptoms that Victor's wives have, what is this symptom? It's a simple phrase that says, "First time? Don't worry, you'll get used to it."

Victor was that abnormal.

"Now, what do you want? As the conqueror of an entire pantheon, you have the respect of everyone here, so even though you're not exactly the leader of the Nordics, you can make a request."

Victor's words were not a lie, despite the initial shock, the respect that supernatural beings had for Hela only grew, after all, in this world, what mattered most was strength.

And a woman capable of commanding three END creatures deserved that respect.

Victor clearly took command of the meeting, a gesture that no one spoke against, in the past, it was Shiva who did this, after all, he was the STRONGEST, but now that title was in the hands of Victor, even if the two hadn't fought to prove who was the strongest or not, only in divine authority, Victor was superior to everyone here.

Not to mention that no one doubted that he could defeat Shiva, after all, he was Victor, right? An abnormal being.

"I want to sell the Nordic pantheon. Those who give me the highest bid of artifacts and precious materials will receive from me the key to the entire Nordic pantheon."

As if a bomb had dropped into everyone's minds, she declared her intentions. Everyone was very shocked by this.

Hela once again felt the urge to strangle Victor, his shocked reaction was the same as everyone else's, it's as if he didn't know anything! Seriously, he was a very good actor!

Even his wives didn't lose to him in acting, because clearly everyone related to Victor knew her intentions.

"That is..." Victor coughs slightly to indicate that he was recovering from the shock.  
"That is quite surprising..."

...

## **Chapter 968: Shiro-Hime.**

Chapter 968: Shiro-Hime.

"That is..." Victor coughed lightly to indicate he was recovering from the shock. "That is quite surprising..."

Victor's words echoed the thoughts of everyone present. They had pondered many possibilities of what Hela wanted. But none of these possibilities considered that the goddess wanted to sell the pantheon.

It is worth noting that the land where the pantheon stood was highly significant, especially due to the recent fusion of the underworld. The authority one would gain with this land was unprecedented.

"I am curious." A beautiful, cold voice resonated around them. The group looked towards the voice, their eyes falling on Violet.

With just one glance from the gods, they realized how beautiful she was. It wasn't an irregular beauty like that of Aphrodite and Victor, where their entire existence was perfect to behold, but still, she did not lose to them.

The reason for this was obvious: she was a dragoness, and she also had Victor's blessing of beauty. Not only she had it, all of Victor's wives had this blessing from him.

Victor pampered his wives greatly, so such an act was not strange coming from him.

"Why did you decide this?"

"It is too much trouble for what it's worth to go through for a mere piece of land." Hela spoke disdainfully, not to Violet, but to the entire situation she was in.

"Not to mention, I bet that once the pantheons learned of my situation, even with the non-interference agreement until at least the sector rose in level, I would suffer interference from your part, those present here."

Her eyes looked at each god with a cold gaze. Faced with this gaze, the gods did not shrink or show anything visible. After all, even if they didn't openly say it, Hela's words were correct.

Conflicts couldn't happen 'publicly,' but as long as no one found out and it didn't become something large-scale, it was all right, wasn't it?

In the end, it was obvious that they would always prioritize their own interests, although they didn't have supernaturally powerful intelligence like Victor's, she knew that some of the pantheons were forming secret alliances, as was the case with the Celts and Hinduism.

In fact, it could be said that after Victor, the only faction that was growing significantly was the pantheon led by Shiva... Yes, Shiva. Despite being the God King, Indra's words didn't carry the same weight as Shiva's.

All the supernatural beings who were cautious against The Dragon Nest, and its leader Victor Alucar – Elderblood were seeking Shiva to form an alliance.

The reason for this was because of Shiva's own existence, and Kali, whom the beings believed to be of the same caliber as Victor.

An idea that was certainly correct NOW, but not in the future, it is worth noting that Victor is only a New god who has not fully developed his divinity, at the moment, when he develops his divinities more, not even Shiva and Kali could be compared to him by anyone.

A notion that was incredibly foolish to Hela, but she couldn't blame them, after all, they hadn't had an 'out-of-this-world' [Literally] experience like the other Victor, and recently interacted enough with the current Victor to see how abnormal he was.

Shiva, and Kali on the same level as Victor? Pfft, please, they are far inferior compared to Victor. The difference wasn't just about being strong or not.

It was EVERYTHING else. Victor had a stronger faction. Super powerful wives whose strongest were as abnormal as he, gods from various pantheons as his subordinates, did she forget to mention the true dragons? In terms of leadership, subordinates, potential, influence, appearance, all other beings felt quite... inadequate.

Because of this, when Hela thought about her decision to sell the Nordic pantheon, she saw that it was indeed the best decision she could make, then after selling the pantheon, all she had to do was join the Dragon Nest as a lifelong mercenary, or something like that, and enjoy her peace.

There's a small bonus that for some reason, Fenrir, Jormungand, and surprisingly even the END Dragon got along very well with Victor.

Although the dragon is understandable, after all, Victor is the Progenitor of the blood dragons, essentially in status, he was much older than the Elder Dragon.

'Dragon Emperor...' Hela had a sudden thought, a title she found quite fitting for Victor, a title that would join the long list of titles that beings themselves gave to him.

'Come to think of it, why do these beings like to give titles to powerful gods?' Hela thought. 'Perhaps that's a way they admire the strong.'

As her mind wandered in this way, she realized why Jormungand liked Victor, it was because his brother was a snake, and Victor was essentially the progenitor of all reptiles.

Waking up to reality, Hela continued: "... My goals have been accomplished, I have taken everything I promised Odin I would take."

"I wanted my revenge, and I got it. The rest is just an extra."

"So you are already satisfied, and now you just want to enjoy your revenge." Violet spoke as for a moment, she looked at Thor with a disgusted face due to the position he was in.

Hela smiled gently indicating to everyone that she liked Violet's expression towards Thor. As a dragon, she naturally respects strength a lot, this was her most basic instinct, to see someone who lost their powerful status only filled her with disdain.

"Revenge is a dish that must be savored slowly." Hela spoke. "I bet everyone here can agree with me on that."

Although not expressing themselves, the gods internally agreed with Hela. After all, everyone present here, even Shiva, had some kind of conflict in their long lives.

Except for the heavenly father, of course, he didn't believe in slow revenge, he just prefers to end it all quickly and not worry about it anymore. He wasn't that sadistic.

"I understand... So, what will be the procedure for interested parties to want to buy the pantheon?" Violet asked.

"As I initially said, offer me treasures, divine materials, anything. If I think I like it, I will give you the key to the Nordic pantheon."

"So it's not an auction, but rather an exchange of your interests, huh." Violet spoke.

"You could say that," Hela nodded, what Violet said wasn't exactly wrong; she already had everything she wanted from the Nordic pantheon, and all the materials from that place were properly stored in a safe place, as were the treasures... Ridiculously lower than she had expected.

It was obvious that Victor's faction had stolen some treasures while she was at war, a fact that made her even more irritated. Therefore, she wanted to be... Compensated.

"Hmm~" Violet's eyes shimmered slightly, and in the next moment, she moved.

Unconsciously, all those who were not in Victor's faction tensed slightly at Violet's hand movement. The woman who stood incredibly erect in a posture like a true lady for some reason made everyone tense; it must be the fact that she was Victor's 'main' wife, they mistakenly thought.

Little did they know that it was more than that, these two months hadn't gone in vain; the wives had also developed, in terms of divinity, there was little Victor could do to help them other than nourishing their souls, after all, divinity is a journey of self-discovery.

What they were feeling now was the remnants of Violet's divinity.

<Order>

This was Violet's divinity, and like all those related to Victor, it wasn't a common divinity, but something more. Instead of something as simple as just Order, she had Order, and Obsession.

These two simple divinities represented the woman known as Violet well; after all, she was obsessive enough to do anything for her husband, even to burn the world for him, but at the same time had enough order not to burn those close to him, like his first wife and empress; she must keep everything in order for her husband to spoil her so that her obsession is satisfied.

These two divinities intertwined so well that it was very strange; the Order that should be a divinity that needed to maintain the universe in 'balance' was changed to

something that kept the existence of everyone around Victor in an obsessive and at the same time chaotic order, unconsciously driving Victor's Yandere divinity.

Victor's Yandere divinity was feeding Violet's Obsessive Order, and this made the two work incredibly well together.

Consequently, Victor's wives became even more obsessive than before... Which for everyone else would be a big problem, but for Victor, it was very welcome.

Again, such a proportional increase in obsession could cause various conflicts to occur, but nothing had happened or changed; everything was chaotically normal as it always was.

Of course, most of this fact is due to Victor knowing very well how to pamper and satisfy his wives, and he knew how to punish them when they crossed the line. Although he rarely needed to do so, after all, the disappointment he would feel from the girls is even more frightening to them than the punishment they would receive.

Women like Natashia, Agnes, Maria, Roberta, Aphrodite, and Violet herself, who constantly bickered around, knew very well when not to overdo it and just be a big enough fight for Victor to punish them... Something they began to actively seek after experiencing the punishment.

These remnants of two divinities within Violet naturally caused discomfort around the gods; because of this, everyone felt strange momentarily.

They knew they were feeling a divinity, but they didn't know what it was; they had never seen anything like it, something so... Wrong. It was as if someone took a concept like pure Love and corrupted it to become something more that they didn't know.

Violet made a gesture as if picking up a chess piece with her finger, and in the next moment, a black piece resembling a very macabre rook appeared in her hand; she placed this rook piece on the table.

All the gods looked at that 'tower' with a horrified look; the amount of dangerous divinities mixed there was too perilous. Soul, Death, END, Begin, Life, and even they could feel traces of War, destruction, and time.

That chess-like piece was a divine artifact of the highest level! And this woman touched it so casually like that.

Even Hela recoiled in front of that piece, but the reason was different; the reason was that she felt the traces of the END of her brother Fenrir, it's an unknown END god, probably being parts of Typhoon's body. This was the only END god she didn't know personally.

'So it was for the creation of this that Victor wanted my brother's help.' Hela thought.

"I offer you the Nightmare Tower, a recently created growth artifact by one of our forge gods Hephaestus, and my husband." Thanatos was involved in the endeavor as well, as were Fenrir and Typhoon, but that was irrelevant information now.

The gods looked at Victor who continued to sit and smile naturally, knowing that this artifact had the hands of not only Victor but also the god Hephaestus made it quite desirable and unique for everyone. The simple fact that such a small artifact could contain so many different divinities made them question the sanities of all the old gods present.

Even The Limbo Guy himself was surprised, but for a different reason. 'That tower is... Like a planet, its own dimension, where no one can die, and if they die they are reborn without any problem, even in the process of death the soul would be nourished to become stronger. A place that exists in an eternal loop.'

The creation in front of him was worthy enough to be called the creation of an artifact made by primordials, composing concepts that they also had in their prison, the concept of the eternal loop was not something he thought he would see outside of his domain. But what slightly frightened him the most was that this was not made by a primordial but by a god!

"... Nightmare Tower? Growth artifact...?" Hela asked. "What is this?"

"As the name suggests, it's one of our artifacts that we use for training."

These words caught everyone's attention even more; could this be the secret of Victor's faction's strength? These thoughts passed through everyone's minds.

"Inside this tower, there is a space that is in constant eternal loop with adversaries and the most difficult beasts faced by my husband, a place created for training, even if you die here, all that will happen is you being revived, and your soul will be nourished. You may just not gain fighting experience, as a possible enlightenment for divinity... Oh, of course, with the recent update, the time scale inside the tower is 1000 years in there is 7 days out here."

"This is a personal artifact that my family and I use for training."

...The words took a full 10 seconds to be absorbed by these powerful gods; they were so shocked by the existence of such an artifact that they literally had no reaction.

Suddenly, understanding hit everyone; if what the empress said was true, the artifact on the table had immeasurable value; it was something akin to a nuclear bomb for countries, something that completely changes the power game.

The greedy eyes of the gods turned to the artifact; even Shiva himself was not exempt from this. If he had this artifact in his hands, it wouldn't be an exaggeration to say that he could solve their faction's strength issues.

The Heavenly Father looked at the artifact, which could be described as an even greater creation than one made by a creation god, and then looked at Victor. Unlike everyone else, he didn't focus on the artifact itself, but on the person responsible for its creation.

'I need to somehow marry Ariel or other angels to him as soon as possible.' Being on Victor's side was simply a game-changer.

The reason he wasn't greedy for the artifact? It was because he focused on the words said by Violet, 'recent update'. These words meant only one thing: this tower could be further improved in the future, into a version that would be even stronger than this.

The Heavenly Father looked at Amaterasu and Haruna, seeing their lack of reaction, which only meant that they already knew about it. It was proof of the Heavenly Father's previous thoughts: being Victor's wife was the greatest benefit to him.

"What do you think?" Violet asked with a gentle smile, seemingly ignorant of the gods' reaction, which she wasn't, after all, all of this was planned.

"... This is a very useful artifact."

The gods restrained themselves from rolling their eyes; a very useful artifact?! This could literally change the entire game! Such a powerful tool!

"But unfortunately, I'm not interested," Hela spoke with incredible difficulty, as if she really wasn't interested.

'Damn it, if it weren't for Victor's instructions, I would have accepted!' She growled internally.

"I see... It's a shame... Then... Hmm..." Violet picks up the artifact, and it disappears; in the next moment, she retrieves a large science fiction spaceship and places it on the table.

"Strategic continental ship, Shiro-Hime. My personal ship, equipped with the latest updates from our faction, capable of traveling in space, self-sustaining, and with a cannon that can blow up an entire planet into cosmic dust with just a button, the core is made from a yellow star, effectively with infinite energy."

"A wonderful technological beauty that blends runes and science."

"... What do you think?" Violet asked with a smile.

Again, the whole meeting fell silent in the face of Violet's outrageous words.

Victor laughed inwardly at everyone's expression. 'My beloved wife doesn't mess around.' To be honest, Victor himself was shocked when Velnorah presented the first prototype of this ship; he didn't expect her to work so quickly.

But he should have expected that, after all, she could control technology being a technomancer, she could literally build several ships with a wave of her hand as long as she had the resources to do so, she said it took her a long time to build because she had problems stabilizing the star of an isolated form that did not generate gravitational fields, and because of the runes themselves, after all, she was not proficient in runes.

Not to mention that it took her even longer because she wanted to do all the finishing work herself, after all, it was the first ship that would be a gift to the empress, if she asked for help from Scathach or Dun Scaith, the process would be faster.

Apart from that fact, the rest was easy, the ship's hull was literally built in 3 days with the combination of Velnorah and Hephaestus.

If she accepted outside help, she could have finished everything in a week.

And how long did it take Velnora to build the ship alone?

45 days... Just 45 days. Something that will get even faster when it automates the entire process.

'No wonder my wife's race dominated her sector, they are very competent... If they had infinite resources, and the information she has now, Velnorah wouldn't have lost the first moment she went to a higher level sector.' Victor thought.

.....

"...Unfortunately, this is not something I require either," Hela spoke with a smile, a smile that was almost faltering. People around interpreted this smile as if she were shocked by what she had just heard.

Something that clearly shocked them as well, so they didn't think much about the girl's expression. After all, they were too busy looking at the miniature spaceship on the table that seemed to come out of a science fiction movie.

And imagine their surprise when they saw that the entire ship was a divine artifact! They could understand a tower or something similar; after all, it was a building, a building that could be enchanted and, with some powers, could be shrunk. The god-kings gathered here knew that the Gremory, one of the demons of the 72 pillars, had this kind of power, so it wasn't unprecedented, but...

A damn spaceship!? A spaceship on top of that!? A ship with the power to annihilate a planet!? What is this? Did they switch from fantasy to sci-fi and not realize it!?

First of all, why is this man's faction so competent!? Who is inventing these technologies out of nowhere!?

There were so many unknowns that frankly were driving everyone here crazy. And you know what the worst part is? They can't do anything about it if Victor himself doesn't want to say anything.

'Kali... This woman who keeps visiting this man should have at least found out something, but she just keeps meditating and not caring about anything.' Indra complained internally when he remembered Kali, who seemed to be quite intimate in Victor's inner circle, but this woman was utterly useless.

The information Kali told Shiva, and later was told to Indra, was utterly useless because the woman herself just kept meditating and not trying to get any information.

Not to mention, he couldn't demand anything from Kali, or the woman would kill her with just her breath; the only reason she told Shiva anything was because he asked politely, and since they were friends, she told him.

All the information she gave was something like Victor's family was very kind, and she was learning a lot, and just that nothing very relevant was said; she also couldn't say anything because Victor doesn't leave loose ends.

Violet narrowed her eyes slightly as her violet draconic eyes gleamed with a dangerous light that honestly sent a shiver down Hela's spine.

Even though she knew the plan and was clearly following the plan, it was still uncomfortable to receive this look from Violet. Those violet eyes reminded her a lot of the man beside her now.

"I see... You're quite a demanding customer, huh," Violet gracefully picked up the ship from the table, and the next moment, the ship disappeared. "You didn't even accept the greatest masterpiece made by our faction, which was a gift for me..."

Hela shuddered at those words. This time, she was acting completely as if she had offended Violet, who 'kindly' offered so many incredible 'items' for the Norse pantheon.

An attitude that was not surprising to everyone present here, considering the items offered in exchange for the lands of the Norse pantheon.

Honestly, the other gods, even the heavenly father, wanted to offer something, but... They stocked up on it, and the reason for this is because the things Violet was offering were much more valuable than anything they had!

By the primordial chaos, Indra and the Celtic God King would have sold anything in their pantheon for that tower alone! Their wives included in this offer, because they clearly knew that these damn women would accept this deal with a 'reluctant' smile, it's not like they would be happy to be sold to the most handsome man in existence or anything, right? They would certainly hate that scenario.

"I think what you want is something more specific like resources... Hmm."

"Darling, can I use that?"

"Go ahead. You have control over anything you desire."

"Very well." Violet nodded, and the next moment another item appeared in Violet's hand, this time it wasn't a tower, or even a spaceship, but a simple green seed. A seed that contained a lot of vitality.

"This here is a seed from the World Tree."

"What-..."

"Impossible."

This time, no one could stay silent.

Even The owner of Limbo himself reacted to these words.

"This seed contains an enormous amount of positive and negative energy... It's true..."  
The heavenly father swallowed hard.

"That... That... How do you have that, Victor?" Shiva couldn't help but ask.

Listening to the words of the two highest-ranked gods after Victor, a chain reaction spread. Pure disbelief was seen on everyone's face.

Discreetly, they looked at The owner of Limbo to gauge his reaction. After all, the seed in Victor's hand was something that was directly interfering with the domain of the primordial The World Tree.

When they saw The owner of Limbo's shocked face immediately changing to a very serious one, they confirmed that the words spoken by Victor's wife were indeed true.

That was a seed from the World Tree, something capable of terraforming an entire planet!

It was at that moment that something clicked in everyone's minds.

A tower capable of making competent soldiers in a short period of time, a tower that gave life and death experience to these soldiers without needing to spend much time or resources. A self-sustaining continental spaceship. And the seed of the World Tree... Victor... This man... No, this monster, already had enough military power to terraform other planets!

While they were here fighting with swords and shields, he was already creating ships and exploring space! This was ridiculous!

After this revelation, all the gods who were plotting and forming hidden alliances out of fear of Victor suddenly became even more terrified. All because of a single simple reason.

The force known as Victor Elderblood was simply an unstoppable force of nature, and they could not stop his progress or even try to understand it. They could only accept it.

Within this sector, Victor had become an absolute existence now. And for that status to change or be shaken, they would have to enter a higher-level sector, where there were various beings that had technologies, powers, and influences like Victor now.

Perhaps then, they could have a chance to gain something and not just wish they had what the neighbor had.

"I am married to two World Trees," Victor responded with those simple words as if explaining everything.

Words that left everyone catatonic for several seconds [again], their ears ringing as if they were under the effect of a flashbang.

"... You... Are married to TWO World Trees?" The heavenly father asked.

"Yes...? What's the problem?" Victor looked confused.

"Problem...? There are no problems; in fact, the problem never existed... Problems... nope, none here! What was the problem again?" The heavenly father kept repeating these words for several minutes, as he seemed completely broken in the head.

'Firstly, that's not the problem! I want to know how is that even possible!?' He shouted internally. Never in all his existence had he heard such nonsense, and to make matters worse, he couldn't even tell if it was nonsense or not because, from what he knew of Victor, he wouldn't lie about his wife.

He looked at that seed in Violet's hand and thought: 'Don't tell me that's your daughter or something?' His thoughts were going to places he never thought he would even consider in his existence.

I mean, someone has to understand his side. After all, the true forms of the World Tree are... Well, a tree. How do you do 'that' with a tree? Is that even possible?

Naive heavenly father, he would be surprised at the gods' creativity in committing lewd acts, Zeus himself being a perfect example, transforming into rain and impregnating a woman.

In defense of the heavenly father, he never needed to think about this. After all, his status as the strongest deity in his pantheon was unalterable, and he needed to focus more on his creations and problems of his own pantheon.

And it's not like he was utterly unaware of it. His genuine curiosity stems from the fact that World Trees cannot have something like children, right? Unlike normal beings, they didn't have a reproductive process. After all, they were created to sustain a planet, not to make children.

The owner of Limbo, who was observing everything, just looked serious as he did his best not to laugh. 'That seed is nothing more and nothing less than Victor's negative energy taking form. It's not a true seed of the World Tree... Firstly, there is no such thing as the seed of the World Tree. When my friend wants to start life on a new planet, he directly puts his essence there which gives birth to his daughters.'

As an old being who has been around since the beginning of time, he immediately understood Victor's intentions, and because of that, he had a very serious face, doing his best not to laugh. His plan was so cunning and sneaky that it surprised him. And the reactions of the gods were very hilarious.

"By your shock, I don't need to explain what this does, right? So, do you want it?"

"... Unfortunately, I don't want it," Hela spoke with great difficulty as if she was afraid of offending Violet.

The gods around felt like pulling their hair!

Woman!? What in the world do you want!?

They were frustrated with Hela for refusing such incredible items and, at the same time, envious of her for being offered so many 'good' things. If they were in her shoes, they might as well have gotten their hands on some of those items.

Hela, seeing the looks of the gods, felt unjustified. 'I want to accept too, okay? But I can't!'

Violet took the seed and made it disappear, causing a sigh from all the present gods. Honestly, they weren't sure they could contain their greed, and for a moment, they almost forgot the consequences of their actions when trying to follow their greed.

"You're a very difficult customer, Hela," Violet narrowed her eyes slightly dangerously but then set aside those feelings: "But I can't do anything. Unfortunately, our faction doesn't have any more high-value items to exchange for the lands of a pantheon." She sighed disappointedly.

"Seniors, I leave the negotiation to you now," she said as she leaned back in her chair, becoming part of the elegant background.

The other gods glanced at each other and, for a moment, didn't know what to do.

Negotiation? What negotiation? Where and when? For starters, did they really have high-value items to be exchanged for an entire pantheon?

If it was before Violet presented these absurd items, they could think of something and try to 'trick' the goddess Hela with not very significant items, but... All of that was thrown out the window when the empress presented her items, thus establishing a very high standard for the items.

Therefore, unless they threw the most precious items of their pantheon, it was impossible to meet this absurd goal.

Violet and Victor smiled slightly when they saw the expressions of the gods, a smile that was alike. They could see from afar the reasoning of the gods, something they had orchestrated to make this whole charade happen.

This whole meeting had several hidden objectives, and most of them were fulfilled with Hela and Violet's small negotiation. The first one was undoubtedly to show the power of their faction. A gesture that said, look at us! In less than two months, we created this!

Literally, they put the nuclear weapons on the table and said, I am unstoppable.

The second objective was also clear, they wanted to present their new title as God Emperor of Victor and Violet as his empress, indicating that their faction was moving towards evolution and that Violet had the authority to speak for him if necessary.

Although they didn't introduce themselves as God Emperor, they knew that when this meeting ended, he would be called that. After all, the title of 'chaos' seems to be something they unconsciously avoid therefore such a title will only be imposed on Victor himself as the chaos god dragon.

And they will call him God Emperor because of the way his faction is growing.

The third was, of course, to steal the pantheons; how to do that? Inflating prices from the beginning and establishing a standard to make them take out their most valuable items that will be bought to receive useless land, which, despite having some divine materials, were just standard materials that existed in all pantheons.

All the rare material that only existed in the Norse pantheon was completely taken from there.

Oh, but despite having this deception, the authority obtained as God King of the Norse pantheon and Ruler of the Norse underworld was real; this was not a lie, but... Such authorities mean nothing to Victor or Hela currently.

Victor already had these things, and Hela didn't want to go through that trouble, and she just wanted to be free now.

This was effectively a strategy to kill three birds with one stone, all the while with the bonus that Victor was greatly enjoying seeing everyone's expressions.

Before the bids started, Shiva looked at Victor and asked, "You're really not going to fight for this, Victor?"

"The decisions of my wife are my decisions. If she decided not to insist on the matter, I won't insist either," Victor spoke cordially.

Amaterasu and Haruna pouted secretly when they heard these words. They knew the plan, but that didn't mean they weren't jealous!

Shiva nodded and looked at Violet. "Lady Violet... Could you kindly inform us why you backed off?"

"Hmm... My reasons are not for you to know, but since you asked so kindly, and my husband likes you a lot, I will satisfy your curiosity."

"The answer to your question is: We don't need more lands. As you know, we have two entire pantheons to use, the Greek pantheon and the Egyptian pantheon. All I wanted from this transaction was the authority received from being the owner of the dimension and the Ruler. But since Lady Hela refused my generous offers, I have no reason or mood to continue offering anything."

"After all, the authority I would gain from this place would only be a bonus. It's not something that would change much."

The gods squirmed internally at Violet's words, the reason being that she treated the authority of the Ruler and the ruler of an entire pantheon as something she could buy at the mall. It was just something pretty that she desired, and she tried to negotiate a price with the saleswoman, but since the saleswoman was stingy and refused several very good offers, she had no mood to continue and gave up.

The authority didn't matter much to her, and she just wanted it because she wanted it. It was the same feeling as seeing something beautiful and impulsively buying it. That was the importance Violet placed on an entire pantheon.

When the gods felt this, they were internally outraged, but at the same time, they understood that this woman was Victor's empress, one of the most influential beings. She was the same woman who casually withdrew outrageous items as if they were nothing.

Which in a few words meant... She was filthy rich with resources that no one else had, and because of that, her senses were completely broken. She treated an entire dimension that could give life to an entire pantheon of gods as if she were going to buy something in the market.

It was absurd, a train of thought that was strange even for the gods... But it was understandable... Considering who her husband was and what kind of absurdities he could do.

At this moment, the title of the leader of the richest faction was added to Victor's long list of titles.

These gods really liked extravagant titles, didn't they?

...